





Gc  
974.901  
P261w  
v.1  
1940034

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02248 1722





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016











# The Passaic Valley

NEW JERSEY



IN THREE CENTURIES

---

Historical and Descriptive Records of the Valley and the  
Vicinity of the Passaic ❖ Past and Present ❖ Illustrated

---

By JOHN WHITEHEAD, LL.D.

V.1



The New Jersey Genealogical Company  
136 Liberty Street ❖ New York ❖ 1901

# The Passaic Valley

NEW JERSEY

1884

IN THREE CENTURIES

Historical and Descriptive Records of the Valley and the  
Vicinity of the Passaic & Past and Present & Illustrated

By JOHN WHITEHEAD, LL.D.



The New Jersey Geological Company  
136 Liberty Street & New York & 1901

1940034

Whitehead, John  
Passaic Valley New Jersey in  
Three Centuries

Dallas

1901

. I & II

*John Whitehead*



1940034

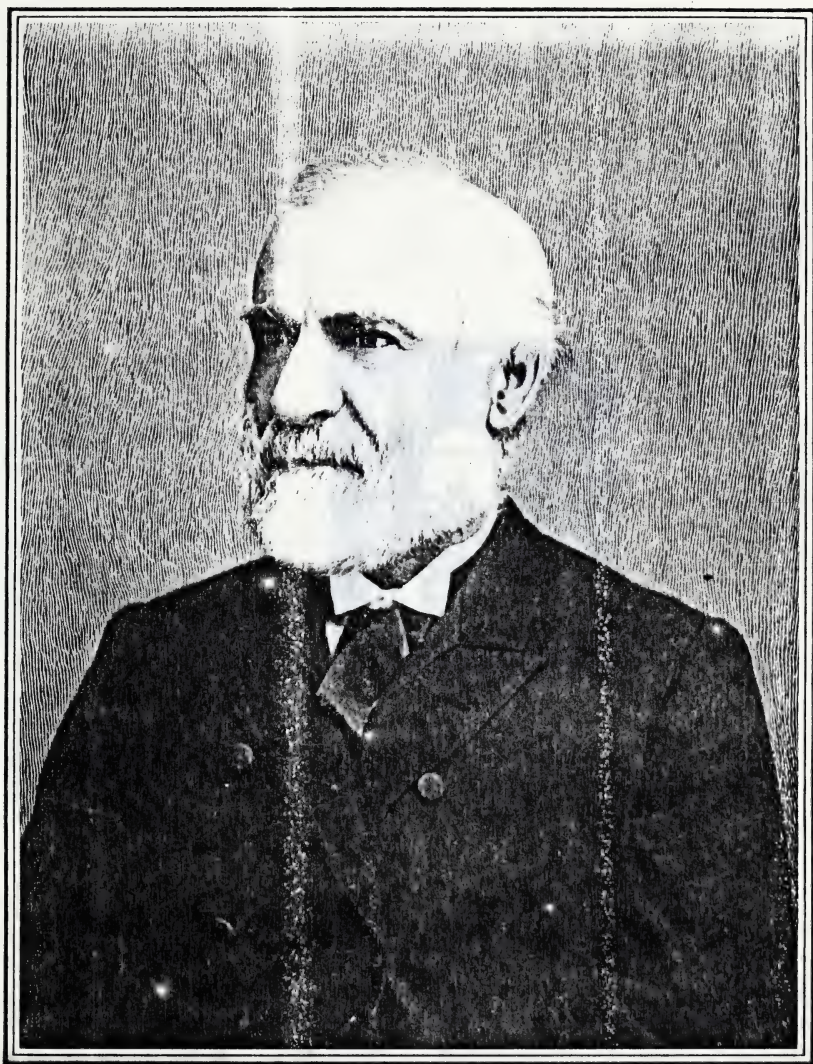
Whithead, John  
Passaic Valley New Jersey in  
Three Centuries

. I & II

1901

Dallas

EXCELLENCE  
NATURAL AND ARTIFICIAL



*J. Whitehead*







THE WINTHROP PRESS  
NEW YORK



# DEDICATED

## TO THE

*Memory of the courageous men and women who,  
for principle and conscience, abandoned home  
and country, and founded an empire devoted to  
human liberty in this Western World; and to  
their descendants, who have preserved the virtues  
and emulated the heroism of their ancestors.*

JOHN WHITEHEAD.

Morristown, N. J.,  
October, 1901.







"I see the white sails on the main; I see, on all the strands,  
Old Europe's exiled households crowd, and toil's unnumbered hands—  
From Hessenland and Frankenland, from Danube, Drave, and Rhine,  
From Netherland, my sea-born land, and the Norseman's hills of pine,  
From Thames, and Shannon, and their isles—and never, sure, before,  
Invading hosts such greeting found upon a stranger shore.  
The Generous Genius of the West his welcome proffers free;  
'T is a good land to fall in with, men, and a pleasant land to see !

"They learn to speak one language; and they raise one flag adored  
Over one people evermore, and guard it with the sword;  
In gay hours gazing on its four and fourty stars above,  
And hail it with a thousand songs of glory and of love.  
Old airs of many a fatherland still mingle with the cheer,  
To make the love more glowing still, the glory still more dear—  
Drink up-seas out ! join hands about ! bear chorus all," chants he;  
" 'T is a good land to fall in with, men, and a pleasant land to see ! "

—*Ancient Chronicles.*







## CONTENTS

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### THE PASSAIC RIVER—GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS. . . . . 1-14

General Description—The Seven Counties—Tributary Streams—Dead River, the Whippany, the Rockaway, the Pequannock, the Pompton, and Others—Little Falls—Its Scenery—Nature's Changes—The Great Falls—Gorge Formations—From Passaic to Newark—The Hackensack River—The Salt Meadows.

### CHAPTER II.

#### PATERSON—ITS INCEPTION AND GROWTH. . . . . 15-28

Alexander Hamilton and his Great Project—The Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures—Legislation—Governor William Paterson—Incorporation of the City—Courts and Civil Government—Major L'Enfant—A Ship Canal—Erection of Factories—Character of the Inhabitants—Modern Paterson.

### CHAPTER III.

#### BERNARD TOWNSHIP AND ITS NOTED MEN. . . . . 29-51

General Features—Madisonville—The "Coffee House"—Bernardsville—Railroad Facilities—Vealtown—Basking Ridge—Churches—Revolutionary Incidents—Charles Lee and Washington—Capture of Lee—"White's Tavern"—William Alexander, Lord Stirling—His Parents and Sisters—Wedding of William Duer and Lady Kitty—Andrew Kirkpatrick—Samuel L. Southard—The Missouri Compromise Resolutions—William Lewis Dayton—Judicial Changes—Organization of the Republican Party—The Fremont and Dayton Campaign—Lincoln and Dayton—Dayton's Work and Death in Paris.



# CHAPTER IV.

## SOMERSET COUNTY—CONTINUED. . . . . 53-69

The First Settlers of Bernard Township—James Pitney—The Alexander Family—Governor Francis Bernard—Millington—Long Hill—Some Geological Theories—Frederick Nishwish—Organization of Somerset County—Courts—Division of the State into Four Counties—Middlesex County—Noted Families of Somerset—The Campbells, Governor William Pinborne, and the Duchess of Gordon—The Frelinghuysens—The Smith Family—Peter Sonmans—The Stocktons—Garven Lawrie—The “Fundamental Constitution”—The Van Nest Family—Revolutionary Memories—The Encampment at Somerville—The Wallace House.

# CHAPTER V.

## MENDHAM AND OTHER TOWNS. . . . . 71-82

Physical Characteristics—Early Settlement—The Pitney Family—Other Pioneers—Stirling and Gillette—The Lindsley Family—Long Hill—Rev. James Caldwell, the “Fighting Parson”—Battle of Springfield—The Ludlows—Myersville—Passaic Township in the Revolution—The Wick House and Tempe Wick.

# CHAPTER VI.

## THE GREAT SWAMP—PASSAIC LAKE. . . . . 83-89

Geological Formation—Professor George H. Cook’s Theory—General Features—State Geologists’ Reports—Ice Movements.

# CHAPTER VII.

## PASSAIC AND CHATHAM TOWNSHIPS. . . . . 91-106

General Features—William Pitt, Earl of Chatham—The Great Swamp—Railroads—Stanley—George Shepard Page—Churches and Schools—Chatham—The Lum and Other Families—Afton—John Hancock—Florham Park—Leslie D. Ward, M.D.—The Convent of Saint Elizabeth—Union Hill, Green Village, and Other Places.

# CHAPTER VIII.

## THE BOROUGH OF MADISON. . . . . 107-115

Hanover—Origin of “Bottle Hill”—General Characteristics of Madison—Churches—D. Willis James—The Library—Jeremiah Baker—Daniel Drew and Drew Seminary—Vincent Boisaubin—An Historic Funeral.





## CHAPTER IX.

## MORRIS TOWNSHIP AND MORRISTOWN. . . . . 117-132

Early Settlers and Land Conveyances—William Penn—Rev. Timothy Johnes—Puritan Immigration—Discovery of Iron Ore—Churches—New and West Hanover—An Ecclesiastical Quarrel—Presbyterianism—Church Records—The Condict and Mills Families—Colonel Jacob Ford—The Ford Mansion, Washington's Headquarters—The Piersons, Johnsons, Whiteheads, and Others—Major Jacob Arnold—The New Element in Morristown.

## CHAPTER X.

## MORRISTOWN—CONTINUED. . . . . 133-143

Churches—The First and Second Presbyterian Societies—The Baptist Denomination—The Methodists—Protestant Episcopal Churches—The Roman Catholics—Colored Congregations.

## CHAPTER XI.

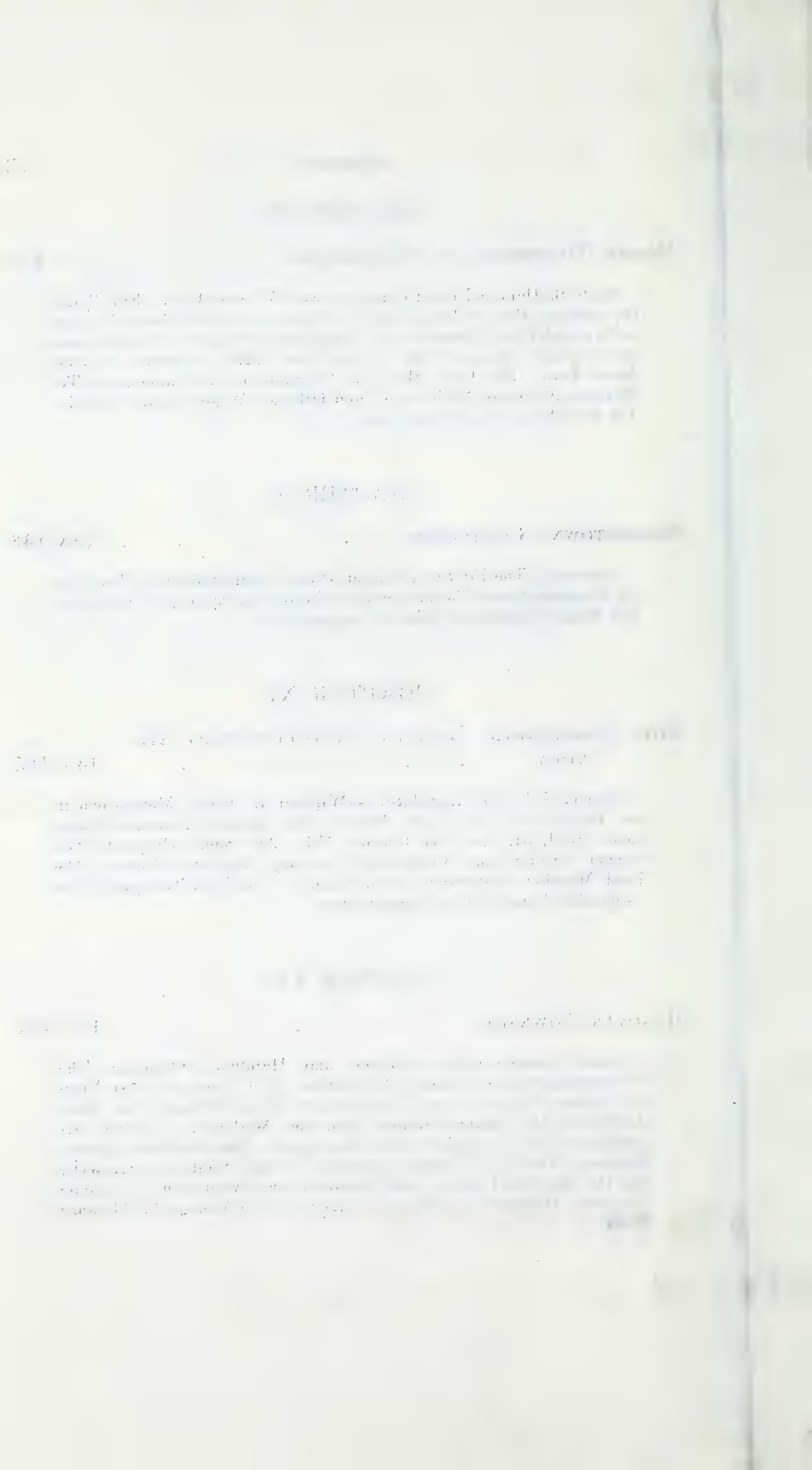
## THE MORRISTOWN LIBRARY—REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY. . . . . 145-155

Chartered by the Legislature—William L. King—Morristown in the Revolution—The First Winter—The Arnold Tavern—Colonel Jacob Ford, Jr., and his Powder Mill—All Souls Hospital—The Second Encampment—Continental Currency—Patriotic Citizens—The Ford Mansion—Patriotism of the Women—The First Telegraph Line—Speedwell and its Iron Manufactures.

## CHAPTER XII.

## HANOVER TOWNSHIP. . . . . 157-174

Local Characteristics—Villages and Hamlets—Whippany—The Whipanong Hall and Library Association—H. C. Reynolds—An Electric Railway Project—Iron Manufacture—Morris Plains—The State Asylum for the Insane—Mount Tabor and Methodism—Church Organizations—Rev. Jacob Green—Parsippany—The Kitchells—Rhoda Farrand—Andrew B. Cobb—General J. Condit Smith—Beaverwyck and the Boudinot Family—Old Boonton in the Revolution—A Cannon Foundry—Hanover and Hanover Neck—David Young, the Almanac Maker.



## CHAPTER XIII.

## MONTVILLE AND VICINITY. . . . . 175-185

The Hook Mountain Range—Meadow or Swamp Lands—Montville and the Uyle Kill—Churches—Holland Immigrations—The Morris Canal—Distilleries and Other Manufactures—Stone Quarrying—Taylortown and Whitehall—Beavertown, now Lincoln Park—Pine Brook—Dutch Families.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## BOONTON TOWNSHIP AND BOROUGH. . . . . 187-197

The Iron Industry—Mine Ridge—William and John Scott—The New Jersey Iron Company—Decline of Iron Manufacturing—Dudley B. Fuller—An Era of Prosperity—In Revolutionary Times—Sheep Hill—William Girard Lathrop and the Iron Interests—Modern Boonton—Churches and Other Institutions—A Romantic Spot—John Jacob Faesch.

## CHAPTER XV.

## THE TOWNSHIP OF PEQUANNOCK. . . . . 199-209

Descriptive Notes—Butler—Pompton Plains—Lincoln Park—Jacksonville and Stony Brook—Railroads—Riverdale—Holland Settlers and the Indians—English Land Claims—Grant of the Duke of York—Berkeley and Carteret—Governor Richard Nicolls—Indian Land Titles—Arent Schuyler and Anthony Brockholst—Dutch Characteristics.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## MORRIS COUNTY—CONCLUDED. . . . . 211-225

Organization of Hunterdon County and of the County of Morris—Local and Civil Affairs—First Court and Township Officers—Pioneer Settlements—The Hollanders—English Immigration—The Germans—Settlement: the Result of an Accident—Morris County in the Revolution—First Demonstrations—Stamp Act Troubles—Patriotism of the People—The Army Welcomed with Open Arms—Women in the Struggle—Lewis Morris.

## CHAPTER XVII.

## PASSAIC COUNTY. . . . . 227-237

Irregularity of Formation—Mountains and Streams—Greenwood Lake—The Bearfoot Mountains—Lake Macopin—Railroads—Dutch Settlers—Incorporation of the County—Paterson—Townships and Boroughs—Little Falls, Passaic, and Acquackanonk.





## CHAPTER XVIII.

## WEST MILFORD, POMPTON, AND WAYNE. . . . . 239-248

The Wanaqua Valley—Iron Manufactures—German Immigration—The Kanouse Family—Schools and Churches—Agricultural and Milling Interests—Kaolin Deposits—The Ringwood Mines—Dutch Settlers—The Ryerson Family—Pompton Lakes—Wayne and its Villages—Arent Schuyler and Anthony Brockholst—Manufacturing—Anthony Wayne.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## LITTLE FALLS AND MANCHESTER. . . . . 249-257

The Eight Acquackanonk Purchasers—Dutch Families—Singae—Iron, Carpet, and Other Manufactures—Stone Quarries—Organization of Little Falls—Schools and Churches—Manchester—Boroughs and Schools—Manufacturing—Early Burial Grounds.

## CHAPTER XX.

## ACQUACKANONK TOWNSHIP. . . . . 259-268

Description and Orthography—Indian Names—First Settlement in the County—The Acquackanonk Purchasers—Grant to Christopher Hoagland—The "Landing"—In the Revolutionary Period—The Famous Van Winkle Deed.

## CHAPTER XXI.

## PASSAIC COUNTY—CONCLUDED. . . . . 269-278

Dutch Settlers—The Reformed Dutch Denomination—Methodism—Other Religious Societies—Schools—Impressions of the People—Development of Water Power—The City of Passaic—Paterson—Its Churches, Schools, Newspapers, and Inhabitants—Cosmopolitan Features—Clifton, Athenia, Haledon, and Other Villages.

## CHAPTER XXII.

## BERGEN COUNTY. . . . . 279-292

Early Settlers—Townships—Original Boundaries of the County—Indian Traders—Jersey City—Bergen in the Revolution—Raids and Invasions—Washington and Lafayette—War Taxes—Hohokus—Rodman M. Price—Ramsey's—Colonel Provost, Madam Jumel, and Aaron Burr—Allendale, Mahwah, and Darlington.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

## BERGEN COUNTY—CONCLUDED. . . . . 293-312

Franklin Township—The Wortendyke Family—Oakland, Crystal Lake, Midland Park, and Wyckoff—William Franklin—Ridgewood—Churches—Godwinville—Saddle River—The Doremus Family—Midland and its Revolutionary Interests—The Demarest Family—River Edge—Lodi—Carlstadt—Woodridge—Union Township—The Penningtons and Sandfords—Rutherford—Kingsland and Lyndhurst—The Schuyler Copper Mines.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## ESSEX COUNTY AND ELIZABETHTOWN. . . . . 313-329

Organization of Courts and Counties—Old and Modern Essex—Elizabethtown—Inducements to Settlers—Berkeley and Carteret—Local Characteristics—Distinguished Citizens—Boudinot, Livingston, and Others—Revolutionary Incidents—Elizabethtown.

## CHAPTER XXV.

## THE PURITAN SETTLERS. . . . . 331-346

Formation of Essex County—The Connecticut Immigrants—Their Principles and Characteristics—A God-fearing People—Berkeley and Carteret's "Grants and Concessions"—Robert Treat—Arrival of the Colony at Newark—The Fundamental Agreement and its Signers—Troubles with the Indians—Robert Treat's Story—The Two Indian Deeds—The Founding of Newark.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## THE FOUNDING OF NEWARK. . . . . 347-357

Laying out the Town—Bounds Described by the Queen Anne Charter—The First Settlers—Their Characteristics—Government of the Colony—The Plotting of "Home" Lots—The Plume and Other Families—Religious Matters—Streets, Parks, and Water Courses—Schools.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## NEWARK—IN THE REVOLUTION AND THE REBELLION. 359-372

Churches and Schools—Growth of the City—Manufacturing—Trade with the South—Revolutionary History—Prompt Response of the Citizens—Raids and Outrages—The Minutemen—Names on the Rolls—The Civil War—Patriotic Responses—Regimental Organizations—General Philip Kearney.





## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## IRVINGTON, MONTCLAIR, AND THE ORANGES. . . . 373-388

Camptown, now Irvington—Early Settlers—Tory Corner—Belleville, Bloomfield, Orange, and Springfield—Montclair—West Orange—Llewellyn S. Haskell and Llewellyn Park—Thomas A. Edison—Saint Cloud and George B. McClellan—South Orange—The Old Stone House—East Orange.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## CLINTON, FRANKLIN, BELLEVILLE, VERONA, CALDWELL. 389-406

The Township of Clinton—Camptown and its "Navy Yard"—State Fair Grounds—Irvington—Franklin and Belleville—Ancient Dwellings—Nutley—Verona—Its Lake and Park—Caldwell.

## CHAPTER XXX.

## ESSEX COUNTY—CONCLUDED. . . . . 407-417

Livingston Township—The Teed Family—Milburn—Wyoming and Short Hills—Stewart Hartshorne—Orange and the Mountain Society—Development of the Town—Interesting Reminiscences.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## THE COUNTY OF HUDSON. . . . . 419-433

The Village of Bergen—Grants of Stuyvesant and Carteret—Bergen County as Originally Formed—Creation of Townships, Cities, and Towns—Railroads—Hoboken Hacking and Ahasimus—Michael Pauw and the Pavonia Colony—Planck's and Van Vorst's Plantations—Governor Kieft—The Massacre of Pavonia—Early Settlers—The Queen Anne Charter—Common Lands—Hudson County Families.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

## HUDSON COUNTY—CONCLUDED. . . . . 435-444

Captain William Sandford's Purchase—Nathaniel Kingsland—New Barbadoes Neck—Colonel Peter Schuyler—"New Town"—Roads—Kearney Township—The State Soldiers' Home—Harrison and East Newark—Revolutionary Incidents—Lee's Attack on Paulus Hook—Bergen Neck Evacuated.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## THE COUNTY OF UNION. . . . . 445-454

Scenery and Natural Features—Elizabeth—New Providence—Murray Hall, Berkeley Heights, and other Towns—Summit—Jonathan C. Bonnell—The Beacon and "Old Sow"—Finis.





## INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS

A patriotic barber.....	354	Boudinot arms.....	326
A Song for the Union.....	368	Boudinot, Elias.....	326
After a blizzard.....	240	Boudinot house, Elizabeth.....	446
Alexander, James.....	34	Bows and arrows.....	23
Alexander, Mrs. James.....	35	Bradford house at Plymouth....	335
Alexander, William.....	33	Bradford, William, autograph of.	336
American Peace Commissioners..	146	Breukelen in Holland.....	244
Amsterdam, Holland.....	64	British officers, uniforms of....	153
Amsterdam, Holland, Street in..	397	British troops, departure of....	159
Amsterdam City Hall, Holland, before 1615.....	215	British troops, entry of.....	140
An old house.....	411	Campaign medals.....	48
Arms and autograph of Robert Hunter.....	431	Carteret arms.....	206
Arnold Tavern, Morristown.....	151	Carteret, Philip, autograph of....	65
Arrival of Lafayette in 1824....	364	Castle Point, Hoboken.....	432
At a county fair.....	246	Central Part of Rahway.....	453
Autograph and arms of Robert Hunter.....	431	Charles I.....	420
Autograph of Lord Berkeley....	65	Chaves, Alonzo, map of.....	2
Autograph of Philip Carteret....	65	Church.....	257
Autograph of Richard Nicolls....	323	Church at Bergen, 1680.....	143
Autograph of William Bradford..	336	Church, the first, in Newark....	355
Baldwin homestead.....	383	City Hall, Amsterdam, Holland, before 1615.....	215
Bellin's, S., map.....	72	City Hall at The Hague.....	294
Belt of wampum.....	266	Clinton arms.....	391
Bergen and Buyten Tuyn in 1660..	422	Clinton, De Witt.....	390
Bergen County, maps of.....	280, 289	Cockloft Hall and summer house	351
Berkeley, Lord, autograph of....	65	Colonial chateleine.....	409
Bible, ancient.....	272	Colonial coin.....	349, 372, 388
Block's "Figurative Map".....	7	Colonial currency, 202, 237, 254, 350, 361	
Boston massacre.....	134	Colonial gentleman.....	20
		Colonial Jack.....	82





Colonial pistol . . . . .	277	Flag of Holland . . . . .	27
Colonial silver . . . . .	99	Flag of the Thirteen Colonies . . .	329
Colonial tea set of gold . . . . .	30	Flag of the West India Company . .	265
Colonial vase . . . . .	306	Ford Mansion, Morristown . . . . .	130
Colt's Hill, Paterson . . . . .	235	Fort Lafayette . . . . .	371
Conflict with the Indians . . . . .	6	Fort Lee in 1776 . . . . .	263
Congress, medal of . . . . .	28	Fort Wadsworth and the Nar- rows . . . . .	436
Continental currency . . . . .	268	Fort Washington and vicinity in 1779 . . . . .	284
Continental soldier . . . . .	76	Frelinghuysen, Frederick T. . . . .	63
Country Club house, Hutton Park . . . . .	387	Frelinghuysen, Theodore, facing . .	61
Country home, a . . . . .	408	Frelinghuysen, Theodore . . . . .	62
Country tavern, a . . . . .	410	Fremont, John C., medallion . . . .	45
Crane Tavern, the . . . . .	328	Gate-house and dam at Ursino Lake . . . . .	318
"Crazy" quilt . . . . .	230	George I, Great Seal of . . . . .	55
Crown of George II . . . . .	59	George II . . . . .	109
Dayton, William L . . . . .	43	George II, crown of . . . . .	59
"Deep a Voll" homestead, Mid- land Park . . . . .	296	George II, Great Seal of . . . . .	56
Departure of the British troops . .	159	George II, shilling of . . . . .	114, 433
Doremus house at Bloomfield . . .	376	George III . . . . .	112
Dragoon officer . . . . .	148	"Glennmont," residence of Thomas A. Edison . . . . .	375
Duke of York's seal . . . . .	207	Great Falls at Paterson . . . . .	8, 9, 18
Dutch Church . . . . .	200	Great Seal of George I . . . . .	55
Dutch country people . . . . .	180	Great Seal of George II . . . . .	56
Dutch courtship . . . . .	219	Great Seal of James II . . . . .	205
Dutch house . . . . .	19	Greenwood Lake, views at . . . . .	228
Dutch patroon . . . . .	247	Grenadier officer . . . . .	80
Dutch town, showing crow-stepped gables . . . . .	299	"Half Moon," the . . . . .	209
Dutch windmill . . . . .	106	"Half Moon" leaving Amster- dam . . . . .	183
E Pluribus Unum . . . . .	357	Hall of the Knights, Binnenhof, Holland . . . . .	393
East Jersey, seal of . . . . .	58	Hamilton, Alexander, facing . . . .	16
Eastside Park, Paterson . . . . .	26	Hamilton-Burr duelling ground . .	424
Edison, Thomas A . . . . .	380	Hamilton Grange, New York . . . .	16
Edison, Thomas A., residence of . .	375	Hamilton's tomb in Trinity churchyard . . . . .	17
Elizabethtown in 1840 . . . . .	316	Hanging a Tory . . . . .	223
"Figurative Map," Block's . . . . .	7	Hasbrouck Institute, Jersey City .	441
First church in Newark . . . . .	355		
First State House at Trenton . . .	212		
First telegraph line . . . . .	154		
First view of New Amsterdam . . .	178		



Haskell, Llewellyn S., bust of . . .	379	Liberty Hall, Elizabethtown . . .	324, 451
Hessian hut . . . . .	292	Liberty placard . . . . .	221
Highlander, a . . . . .	442	Lincoln, Abraham . . . . .	50
Hoboken in 1770 . . . . .	423	Little Falls, view at . . . . .	4, 252
Home for Aged Women, Elizabeth . . . . .	446	Livingston arms . . . . .	35
Homestead of John Mills . . . . .	128	Livingston sugar house, New York . . . . .	303
Homestead, the Baldwin . . . . .	383	Llewellyn Park, entrance to . . . . .	378
Horseneck Bridge, views near . . . . .	25	Log cabin . . . . .	14
House in Amsterdam, Holland . . . . .	267	Lower Green at Newark . . . . .	333
Hudson County, map of . . . . .	429	Madison, James . . . . .	110
Hudson in the Highlands . . . . .	204	Manhattan Island in the sixteenth century . . . . .	270
Hudson River, scenes on . . . . .	281, 297	Map of Adriaen Van der Donck . . . . .	11
Hunter, Robert, arms and autograph . . . . .	431	Map of Alonzo Chaves . . . . .	2
Indian ceremonial stone . . . . .	262	Map of Bergen and Buyten Tuyn . . . . .	422
Indian chieftains, 74, 196, 213, 260, 309 . . . . .		Map of Bergen County . . . . .	280, 289
Indian group in Lincoln Park, Newark . . . . .	315	Map of Hudson County . . . . .	429
Indian king . . . . .	341	Map of New Amsterdam . . . . .	169
Indian mortar and pestle . . . . .	96	Map of New Jersey in 1680 . . . . .	84
Indian Primer, title page of . . . . .	343	Map of New York City, the earliest . . . . .	282
Indian specimens . . . . .	86	Map, Popple's . . . . .	12
Indian totemic signatures . . . . .	87	Map of S. Bellin . . . . .	72
Indian totems . . . . .	342	"Mayflower," the . . . . .	51
Indian vase . . . . .	344	McClellan, George B. . . . .	381
Indian vessel . . . . .	102	Medal of the Revolution . . . . .	225
Indians, conflict with . . . . .	6	Mill on the Saddle River . . . . .	300
Irving, Washington . . . . .	352	Mills, John, homestead . . . . .	128
Irving, Washington, home of . . . . .	392	Monument at Springfield . . . . .	78
James I . . . . .	334	Morris arms . . . . .	132
James II, Great Seal of . . . . .	205	Morris, Lewis . . . . .	224
Jersey prison ship . . . . .	118	Morristown in 1828 . . . . .	123
Kearney, General Philip, facing . . . . .	370	New Amsterdam, first view of . . . . .	178
Kieft's mode of punishment . . . . .	426	New Amsterdam in 1656 . . . . .	189
King's statue, tearing down . . . . .	81	New Amsterdam, map of . . . . .	169
Kirkpatrick, Andrew . . . . .	36	New Amsterdam, seal of . . . . .	182
Lafayette, General . . . . .	287	New Jersey, map of, in 1680 . . . . .	84
Lafayette, arrival of, in 1824 . . . . .	364	"New Netherland," the . . . . .	217
Lexington, news of . . . . .	136	New Netherlands, seal of . . . . .	66
Liberty enlightening the world . . . . .	274	New York City, earliest map of . . . . .	282
		New York City in the Revolutionary period . . . . .	438
		New York in 1673 . . . . .	305





New York in 1732 . . . . .	192	Saddle River, mill on . . . . .	300
New York, part of, in 1666 . . . . .	339	Saint James's Church, Elizabeth . . . . .	448
New York, seal of, in 1686 . . . . .	345	Schnoorring, John, property of . . . . .	296
Newark in 1832 . . . . .	348	Schuyler arms . . . . .	208
Newark, Lower Green . . . . .	333	Schuyler, Peter . . . . .	437
Newark, view of old . . . . .	321	Seal of East Jersey . . . . .	58
News of Lexington . . . . .	136	Seal of New Amsterdam . . . . .	182
Nicolls, Richard, autograph of . . . . .	323	Seal of New Netherlands . . . . .	66
North Park, Elizabeth . . . . .	450	Seal of New York in 1686 . . . . .	345
Ogden, Aaron . . . . .	39	Seal of the Duke of York . . . . .	207
Ogden, Col. Josiah, saving his hay on Sunday . . . . .	338	Second Presbyterian Church, Eliz- abeth . . . . .	447
Old farm house . . . . .	398	Shilling of George II . . . . .	114, 433
Old house . . . . .	250	Ship . . . . .	406
Old print . . . . .	163	Silver dollar of 1794 . . . . .	125
Old residence . . . . .	194	Snuff boxes . . . . .	185
On the march . . . . .	173	Southard, Samuel L . . . . .	38
Orange orphan house . . . . .	415	Springfield, monument at . . . . .	78
Palisaded village . . . . .	88	Stage coach, an early . . . . .	94
Passaic River . . . . .	4, 8, 9, 13, 25	Stamp-act stamp . . . . .	222
Paterson, Colt's Hill . . . . .	235	State House, first, at Trenton . . . . .	212
Paterson, Great Falls . . . . .	8, 9, 18	Statue of Washington in Wall Street . . . . .	152
Paterson, William . . . . .	22	Stirling, Lord . . . . .	33
Peace Commissioners, American . . . . .	146	Stone house at South Orange . . . . .	384
Penn, William . . . . .	120	Street in Amsterdam, Holland . . . . .	397
Pennington, William . . . . .	47	Stuyvesant, Petrus, grave of . . . . .	283
Pitt, William . . . . .	92	Stuyvesant's Bowery house . . . . .	430
Pompton, old Revolutionary house at . . . . .	242	Stuyvesant's pear tree . . . . .	322
Popple's plan of 1733 . . . . .	12	Suburban house . . . . .	261
Presbyterian Church in Newark . . . . .	360	Summit, Revolutionary monument at . . . . .	452
Rahway, central part of . . . . .	453	"Sunmyside," Washington Irv- ing's home . . . . .	392
Republican campaign medals . . . . .	48	Tankard, ancient . . . . .	89
Revolution, medal of . . . . .	225	Tearing down the King's statue in New York . . . . .	81
Revolutionary house at Pompton . . . . .	242	Telegraph line, the first . . . . .	154
Revolutionary monument at Sum- mit . . . . .	452	Thirteen colonies, flag of . . . . .	329
Rhineland sugar house, New York . . . . .	302	Uniforms of British officers . . . . .	153
Rosa Americana coin . . . . .	454	Valley of the Rocks at Paterson . . . . .	18
Royal troops entering New York . . . . .	140	Van Cortlandt Arms . . . . .	395
Rumyon, Theodore . . . . .	369		





Van Der Donck, Adriaen, map . . . . .	11	Washington, statue of, in Wall Street . . . . .	152
Van Wagoner homestead at Pas- saic . . . . .	276	Washington taking the oath as President . . . . .	365
Verona Lake and Park . . . . .	401	Washington's bookplate . . . . .	444
View . . . . .	417	Washington's chair . . . . .	363
View of old Newark . . . . .	321	Washington's headquarters, 67, 130, 151	
"Vwyer" at The Hague . . . . .	232	Washington's writing table . . . . .	304
Wallace House, near Somerville . . . . .	67	Wayne, Anthony, note to Wash- ington . . . . .	248
Wampum, belt of . . . . .	266	West India Company, flag of . . . . .	265
Washington chair, a . . . . .	311	Whitehead, John, LL.D. Frontispiece	
Washington, General, reconnoiter- ing . . . . .	440	Windmill . . . . .	106
Washington, George, facing . . . . .	150	Winthrop, John, of Connecticut . . . . .	332
Washington, George (Peale's portrait) . . . . .	68	Winthrop, John, of Massachusetts . . . . .	337
Washington, Martha . . . . .	149		
Washington, President, writing desk of . . . . .	443		







## CHAPTER I

### THE PASSAIC RIVER—GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS

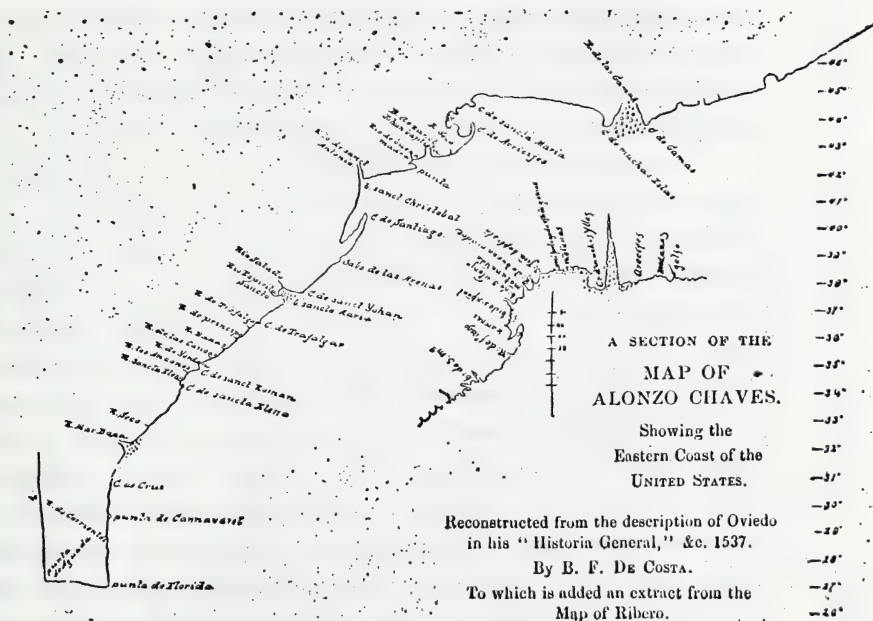
**T**HE PASSAIC RIVER in all respects is a New Jersey stream. It has its rise in this State; its whole course is within its borders; and its journey is ended by its waters being poured into Newark Bay a short distance south of the City of Newark. It is the longest and most important river in New Jersey; it turns more mills, operates more factories, and furnishes more water power for the uses of man than any other stream of its size. Ninety miles only in length from its source to its final deposit, it drains eight hundred and more square miles of seven counties and forms the natural boundary lines between parts of those seven counties: Morris, Somerset, Union, Essex, Passaic, Bergen, and Hudson. Its value to the State, and especially to these seven counties, is beyond calculation, nor can it be estimated.

It rises in Morris County, near Mendham, in swampy ground, though in a mountainous region, at an elevation of nearly nine hundred feet, and begins its race to the ocean, running in a general course east of south for about ten miles, receiving several small brooks, and draining a large swamp, thereby increasing the volume of water sufficiently to operate several mills. For this distance it courses over a very picturesque country, in some places presenting bold and rather romantic landscapes, but forming no immediate





appreciable valley. It is for a part of this ten miles the natural boundary line between Morris and Somerset Counties. When it reaches a point almost directly south of Millington, and where it receives Dead River, it turns abruptly, northeasterly, with a horseshoe-like curve, still dividing the two counties. It then, however, and almost immediately, changes its swift movement and becomes exceedingly slow



and sluggish, in which characteristic it is excelled by no other stream. This lazy movement is retained until it approaches Little Falls in Passaic County. The descent for nearly the whole distance is only about four feet to the mile.

After receiving the waters of Dead River, a Somerset stream, near Millington, Union County is soon found between Warrenville and New Providence, and then the river



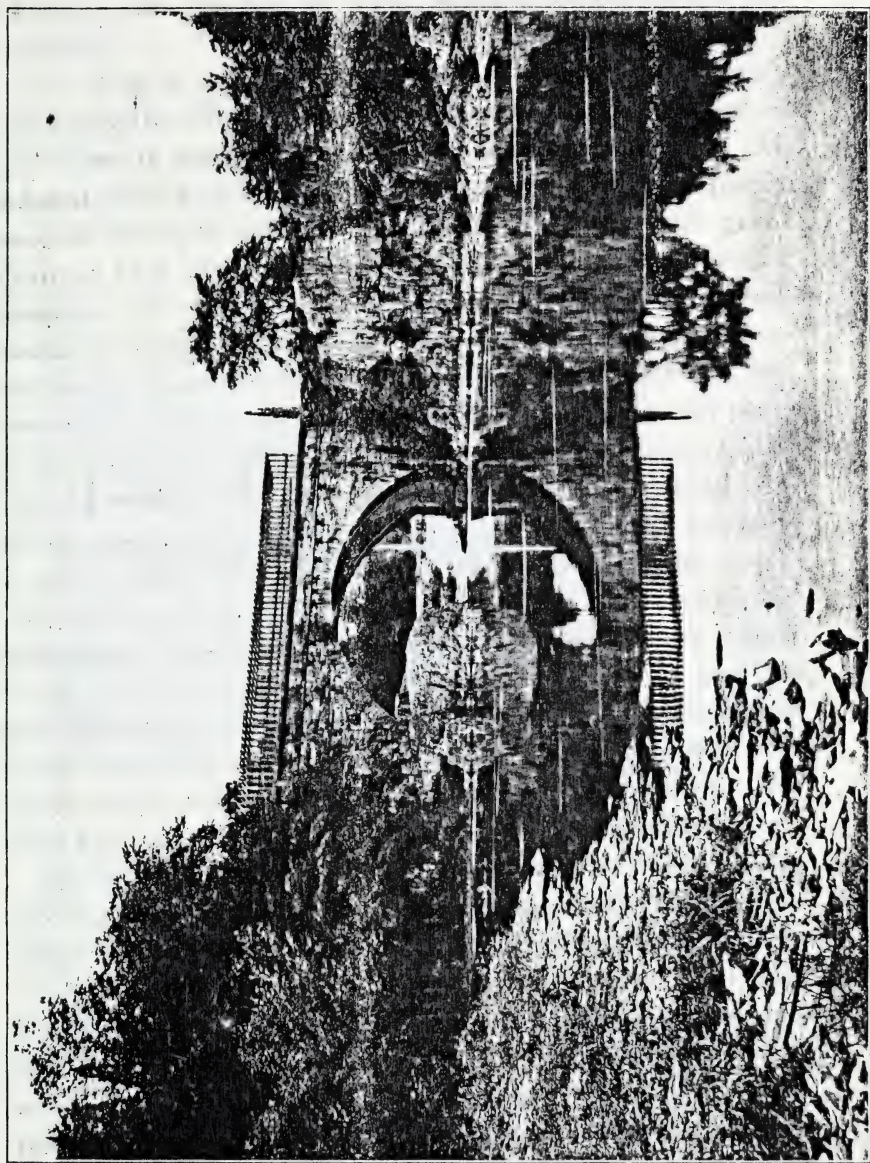
runs between Union and Morris a short distance beyond the bridge of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, just west of Summit, to Chatham Township, in the last named county. Thence it flows, still slowly, in a northward direction to the extreme northwest corner of Caldwell Township in Essex, near Montville, in Morris, dividing the last two named counties. In this course from Somerset to the end of Essex the river follows every direction of the compass. When it reaches Passaic County, which it does almost immediately after leaving Caldwell, it makes another turn, this time eastward, and then it changes and becomes an impetuous, turbulent, swift-moving body of water.

Between Somerset and Passaic its waters are largely augmented by many considerable streams which have joined it. It also receives several brooks and creeks, some from Somerset, others from Morris, Union, and Essex. The Whippany, an important mill stream, and the Rockaway, still more important, and both from Morris, unite in Hanover Township, a short distance from where their combined waters are added to the Passaic. The Pequanoek, the Wanaque, or Wynockie, as it is sometimes called, and the Ramapo, uniting near Pompton in Passaic, form a large stream after that called the Pompton, and make great additions near the boundary line between Essex and Passaic, and only a few miles from Little Falls.

When the river was in a state of nature the scene around it at Little Falls was grand and really sublime. The stream broadened and deepened, and, gathering its waves into one immense mass, as if preparing for the task before it, plunged down two almost perpendicular descents with a loud roar, dashing its foam up to the clouds. The fall here was fifty-one feet in a half mile; the river was three hundred feet wide and ten feet deep. The first descent was











in a measure more gentle as compared with the other, which was sixteen feet deep and much more grand and impressive.

The hand of man has been industriously at work here, and has materially changed the character and movement of the river; it has marred, but not entirely destroyed, the natural beauty of the scene. Before man made his appearance on the spot and interfered with Nature's work great changes took place. It is supposed by geologists that an immense lake existed at one time on what are now both banks of the river, extending from and involving the western part of Somerset County, northward to Little Falls, and eastward and westward, including Morris County and parts of the adjacent country. At some time in the history of the world a mighty convulsion in the ice covering the land took place, and the lake broke open the barriers which confined it and changed the whole character of the land and water. The surface of the flood receded, the river cut through the mountain, formed a channel for its flow, drained the waters of the lake, and created Little Falls. But their position was ultimately changed and receded, perhaps, a distance of seven hundred feet from the wall front, where the falls were three hundred feet broad and probably fifty feet deep. The falls have been blasted away and entirely obliterated.

The stream has been cribbed, confined, and made to play an important part as an appliance in ministering to the wants and demands of modern civilization. Large factories have been erected on the banks of the river, and have been supplied with a never failing and always sufficient motive power and an impetus given to manufactures. The masterful mind of man has harnessed the waters, made them subservient to his will, and utilized them for his purposes. This motive power has moved many vast plants of



machinery, driven enormous wheels, and the builders of these factories have been enabled to make them hives of industry, employing hundreds of active, busy, intelligent workmen. Great channels of trade and commerce have been opened, the community has been blessed, and thousands have been benefited by the change from the rough, wild scenes of nature to the peaceful evidences of man's ingenuity, enterprise, and perseverance.



CONFLICT WITH THE INDIANS (DE BRY).

by any considerable rapids, until after a travel of about five miles the Great Falls at Paterson are reached. The descent, however, between the two localities is sufficient at places to drive a few mills.

The general direction of the river is now northeasterly, but as it reaches a point nearly, if not quite, midway between Little Falls and West Paterson, it makes a sharp turn to the southeast, and then about half a mile beyond this point it again resumes the northeasterly course.

Just beyond the falls the river passes under the aqueduct of the Morris Canal, with a noble arch made of cut stone of very beautiful construction. Thence it makes its placid way, occasionally agitated by a few ripples, but never disturbed





At West Paterson the Passaic crosses First Mountain through a gap two miles wide. In the bottom of this gap the river has cut a deep gorge, at the upper end of which it



BLOCK'S "FIGURATIVE MAP," 1614.

plunges over a narrow cañon seventy feet deep, and this is the "Great Falls."

The ice, when it moved and disappeared, undoubtedly created great changes in this locality, as it did at Little Falls; the bed of the river was lowered, the height of the



water flowing in the river was materially lessened, the breadth, elevation, and location of the falls were changed, and the whole appearance of the land greatly altered. The original height of the descent of the water here was probably from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty feet, and the ledge over which the descent was made must have been at least three hundred feet wide. The location of the falls, before this action of the ice movement, was several hundred feet away from its present position.



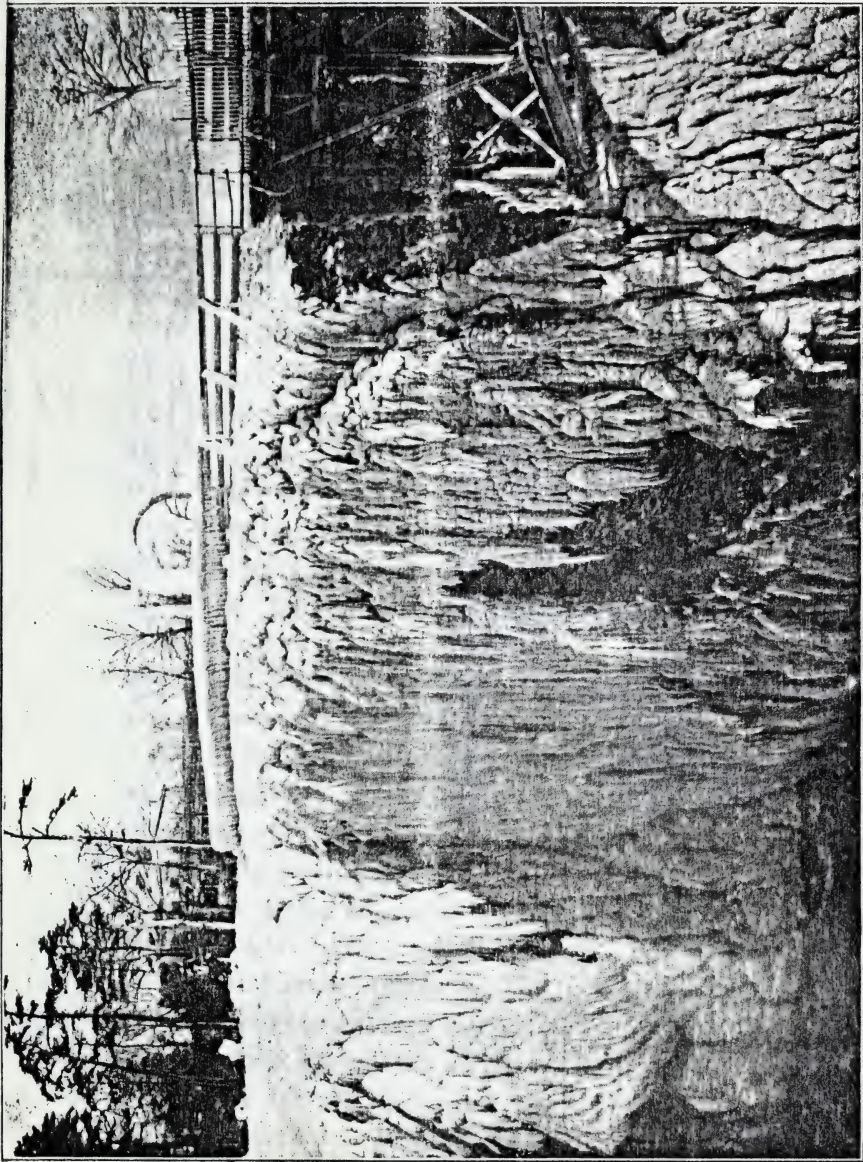
GREAT FALLS AT PATERSON.

Had all these remained as they were before the ice moved such obstacles would have existed as would have obstructed man in his utilization of the appliances which nature in her benevolence presented to him in this improved condition, fitted for his use, in serving his needs.

How long a time was employed in accomplishing all these stupendous results is left entirely to conjecture. It is simply impossible to form any estimate whatever whether it was millions of years or less. No data have been afforded







FALLS AT PATERSON: ICE CURTAIN.



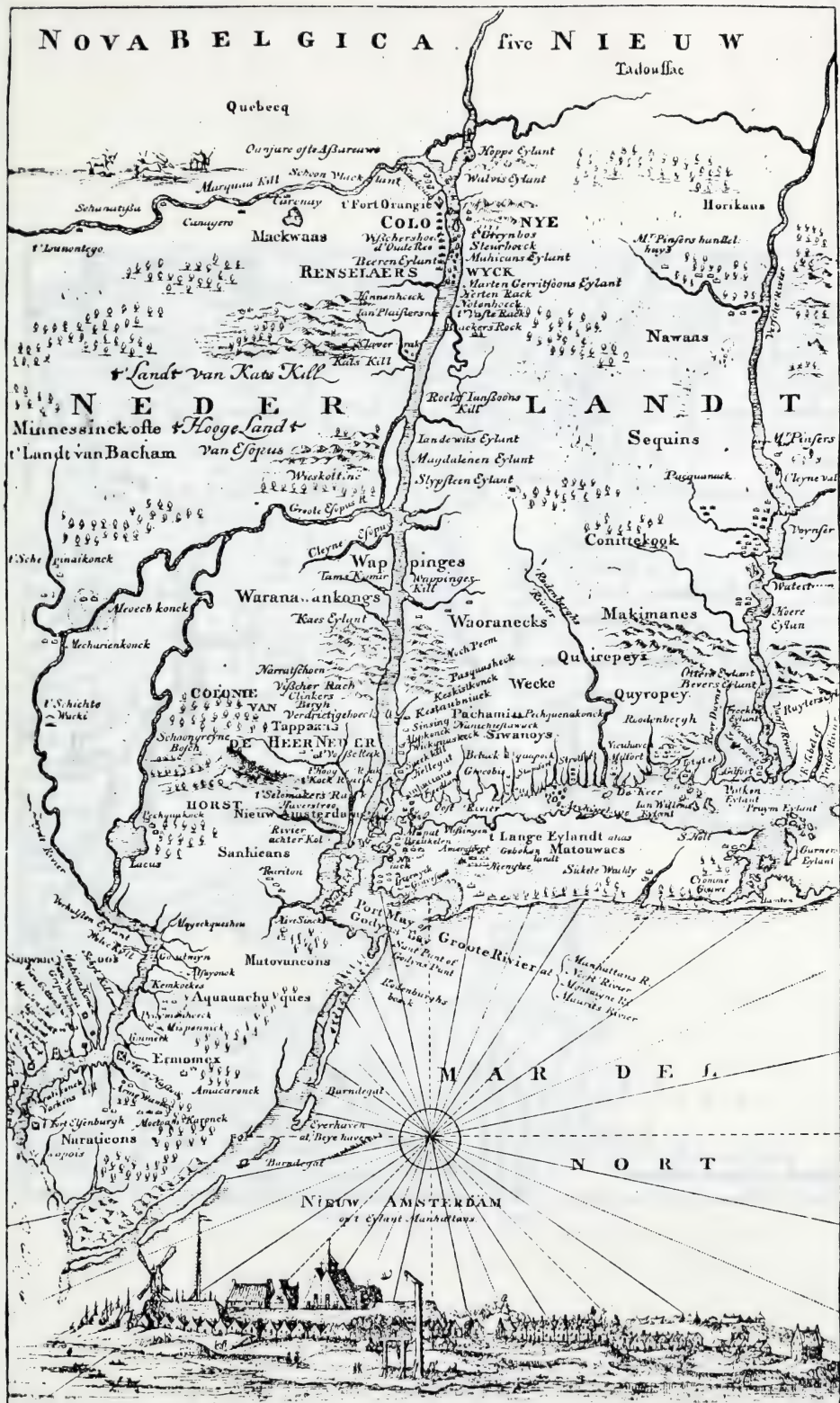


by which any proper judgment can be formed; no handwriting of the Deity has been traced on the rocks. The ice has disappeared; it has left indubitable evidences of its former presence and of its mighty works; the waters have tunnelled the mountains, have cut great gaps in the earth, have forced the stubborn rock to yield to their irresistible power; the floods have receded from the earth, the dry land has appeared, the peaceful river now flows in its appointed course, and the heart of man has been gladdened by its beneficent influence.

It is estimated that 1,493,100 cubic yards of trap rock alone have been removed from the gorges opened by the ice and water. Some idea may be formed of the amount of this material thus removed by a reduction of the mass to feet. It will form a column three hundred feet long and four hundred and forty-seven feet high. Even this calculation will not enable us to estimate the time it took to remove the rock. It must be remembered that this statement only involves one kind of material which was removed. No estimate can possibly be made of other substances carried away, such as shale, sand, gravel, and earth.

As the stream approaches its last descent it again widens as if preparing for its final and greatest effort, and then with an impetuous force is driven over a chasm sixty feet in depth, in an unbroken sheet, into a narrow channel below sixty feet wide, where it foams and dashes between high perpendicular, rocky walls on either side, until it reaches a calm and broad basin, which it has carved for itself by its own inherent power out of the rock. From this reservoir it again assumes a swift moving motion, caused by a descent of twenty feet, and below the level of the plain around Paterson. Beyond that city it makes another sudden turn, this time southward, and then, pursuing a more





ADRIAEN VAN DER DONCK'S MAP, 1656.



1898







POPPLE'S PLAN OF 1733.



peaceful movement for several miles, reaches the modern City of Passaic, where it meets tidewater from the sea. Here, assuming more and more the characteristics of a true river, it moves onward with widening stream and dignified flow until it unites its accumulated waters with those of the Hackensack and forms Newark Bay. During this course it receives several streams from Bergen County, of which Preakness and Saddle Rivers are the principal.

From Passaic to Newark the banks of the stream and its immediate valley present most charming natural scenery. There are no high bluffs, no palisades, no mountain heights frowning down upon the flood below; gentle declivities, enlivened by vale and valley, and occasional acres of woodland brighten the scene. Man's ingenuity and art have added their charms to the work of nature; richly cultivated fields and fruitful farms are found on either side; well built villages, showing thrift and energy, elegant residences, where wealth and taste have embellished their surroundings, are seen at every turn; occasional factories substantially built, with neat cottages surrounding them for their many employees and their families, evince by their appearance industry and prosperity, and please the eye and gladden the heart of the utilitarian and economist. Many bridges, in some instances of excellent and artistic structure, span the stream, affording facilities for travel by ordinary carriage and for several railroads. Numerous vessels, both steam and sail, ply up and down, carrying merchandise to different points, and rejoicing the hearts of those who delight in such evidences of enterprise.

After leaving Newark and before its entrance into the bay the river passes through a flat country extending eastward for several miles between the Passaic and Hackensack Rivers, and east of the last named stream and north-

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and that its history is a history of growth and development. The second is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants, and that its history is a history of the struggle for a common identity and a common purpose.

The third is the fact that the United States is a nation of free men, and that its history is a history of the struggle for freedom and independence. The fourth is the fact that the United States is a nation of law, and that its history is a history of the struggle for the rule of law and the protection of individual rights.

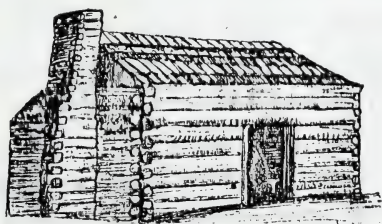
The fifth is the fact that the United States is a nation of progress, and that its history is a history of the struggle for improvement and advancement. The sixth is the fact that the United States is a nation of peace, and that its history is a history of the struggle for peace and harmony.

The seventh is the fact that the United States is a nation of justice, and that its history is a history of the struggle for justice and equality. The eighth is the fact that the United States is a nation of hope, and that its history is a history of the struggle for a better future.



ward to the town of Hackensack in Bergen County. This section of country, containing many thousand acres of land, and called, generally, the "Salt Meadows," was once covered by a growth of scrub pines and cedars, which have now nearly all been cut off. It is intersected by numerous small creeks and ditches affected by the tides of the ocean, and is now covered by a growth of sedge, rushes, and salt grass. In the summer season large patches of marshmallows and other flowering aquatic plants are scattered over these low grounds and add greatly to the beauty of the landscape. The sea undoubtedly at one time flowed over these acres. Several railroads traverse these meadows on their way to the great metropolis of the republic, and near Newark many factories have been erected upon them. It is possible that in the near future they may be utilized for manufacturing purposes.

Just before the Passaic makes its great plunge at the "Great Falls" an immense dam has been built across the stream and its waters have been utilized for the purposes of many large manufactories at Paterson.









## CHAPTER II

### PATERSON—ITS INCEPTION AND GROWTH

**A**LLEXANDER HAMILTON, the first Secretary of the Treasury of the United States under President Washington, has not in one respect received the award of praise he deserves. His efforts to raise the standard of American industry were unwearied and were of the most practical character. He is remembered as a financier, as a statesman, and as a soldier, but is seldom if ever recognized as really the founder of protection to American manufactures.

Late in the eighteenth century, at a time when the manufacturing interests of the republic were in a formative state and the attention of statesmen was turned to that important subject, Colonel Hamilton conceived the idea of the creation of an association which should practically demonstrate that the American people need no longer be dependent upon foreign countries for manufactured products necessary for ordinary use. His capacious, far-reaching mind embraced two purposes in his scheme: First, that the citizens of the then struggling republic should be taught the lesson of self-dependence and freedom from the thralldom of foreign producers; and, second, the introduction of a principle of action into the policy of the country which would insure for the future the application of American industry



# THE [illegible]

[The following text is extremely faint and largely illegible. It appears to be a formal document or report, possibly containing a title, a list of items, and several paragraphs of text. A large, dark rectangular mark is visible on the right side of the page, possibly a stamp or a large letter 'R'. The text is arranged in approximately 10-12 horizontal lines.]

to the manufacture of various kinds of goods which were in common demand, and make the people of the United States able not only to produce what was needed for home consumption, but in time to compete with foreign countries as exporters and cease alone to be importers. America, through its varied climate and by its manifold appliances, could produce the raw material necessary for the manufacture of every article needed for the ordinary demands of all classes in the community.



HAMILTON GRANGE, NEW YORK.

The plan was a grand one, patriotic in all its aspects, and worthy of the great man who conceived it. But to carry it out to a practical result co-operation was needed. So Colonel Hamilton sought aid in his great project. He submitted it to many leading capitalists and patriotic citizens of the time, and finally, after much toil and great exertion and many discussions, a company was formed in the early part of 1791, by the active efforts of this distinguished statesman, for establishing useful manufactures. Five thousand shares of stock, at one hundred dollars per share, were subscribed, but only 2,267 shares were fully paid for. The ex-





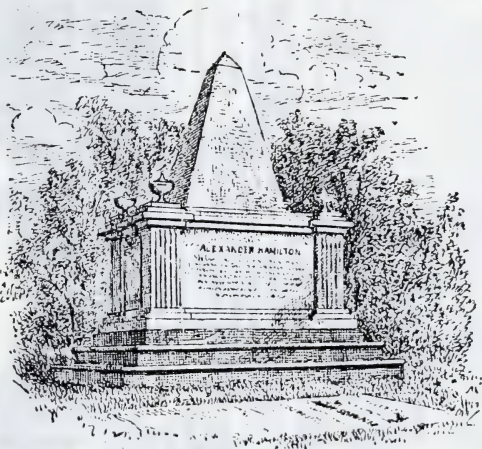


A Hamilton



pressed purpose of the association was the manufacture of "all articles not prohibited by law." At first, however, it was determined that only cotton cloth should be made. At that time the appliances for the making of this material were very crude and imperfect as compared with those of modern times. Sir Richard Arkwright's process had been invented, but it had not been submitted to any practical test, sufficient at least to insure success. In fact it was only partially known in England. No cotton yarn even had been spun in America except by hand. The price at which cotton fabrics were then sold abundantly showed the difficulty in its production. That price was fifty cents a yard.

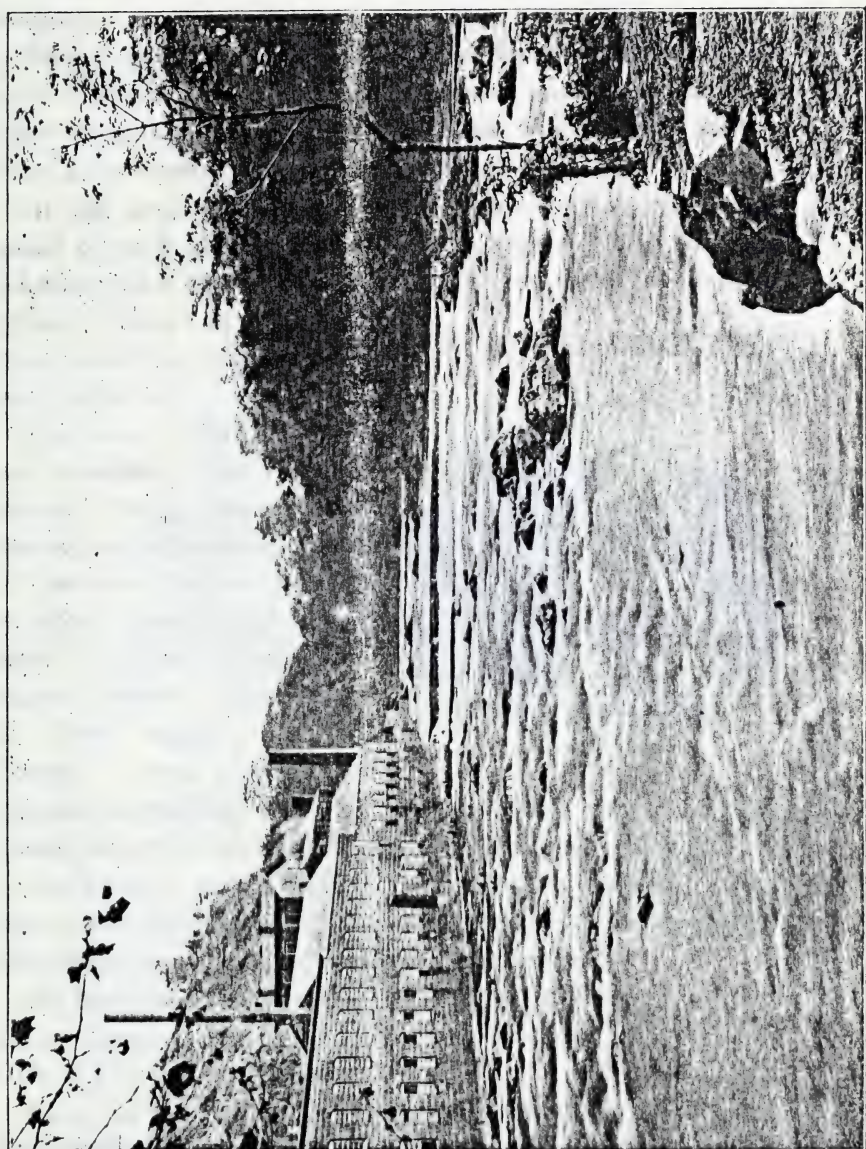
The purposes of the originator of the scheme and of the first "contributors" were grand and far-reaching. Those plans embraced not only the manufacture in time of many and varied products, but also the founding of a vast emporium where innumerable factories should be erected; where immense plants of machinery in all its various forms introduced; where thousands of workmen should be employed; and from whence the whole world should be supplied with whatever it might need in the way of manufactures. Verily no other genius than that of a Hamilton could have conceived so wonderful a scheme, and it is greatly to be regretted that his masterful intellect had



HAMILTON'S TOMB IN TRINITY CHURCHYARD.









not been employed in perfecting the plan and in securing its perfect success.

New Jersey was selected as the State in which a site should be chosen for this magnificent enterprise, but the exact place was not designated. That was postponed until some prior arrangements were carried out.

In the meantime an exhaustive examination was being made of various localities where it was deemed that the contemplated factory should be erected, and at last the "Great Falls," as they were then called, on the Passaic, were selected.

Paterson at that time had no existence, not even in name. There was a small hamlet on the opposite bank of the river known then as Ottawa, from the Indian name of the falls, afterwards called Manchester. A few small dwelling houses were scattered



A DUTCH HOUSE.

around the present site of Paterson. This very important point, the selection of a locality for the practical operation of the society, being settled, the next step was the formation of an incorporation. For this purpose the promoters of the enterprise turned towards the Legislature.

On the 22d of November, 1791, the Legislature of New Jersey passed an act incorporating the new society. The title of the law was this:

"An act to incorporate the contributors to the Society for establishing useful manufactures, for the encouragement of the said Society."





This title does not give any corporate name, but one of the clauses of the act declared that the new corporation should be known as "The Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures." By this name its legal existence has been recognized throughout the State and by the courts, where it has been many times a suitor, either as plaintiff or defendant. In that name it has received its title to land purchased and by it it has made conveyance of real estate. But

in the City of Paterson, where its affairs have been conducted since its organization, and in the surrounding country, it is called "The Society."

The statute by which the Legislature granted corporate powers to the "contributors" was the most liberal ever enacted, and abundantly manifested the estimation in which the company was held by the law-making body and the community, and the great hopes that were entertained of the immense advantages to be gained from the



A COLONIAL GENTLEMAN.

presence of such an organization. The act was most elaborately drawn, and was, evidently, the work of an intellect of the highest order. Alexander Hamilton undoubtedly prepared it, or dictated its several clauses; he certainly revised it; it bears the impress of his clear, thoughtful mind, the caution and wisdom of his judgment, and the expression of his comprehensive, far-reaching forethought.

The preamble gives the history, in the main, of the So-



ciety, and also exhibits the motives which induced the Legislature to pass so generous an act of incorporation :

WHEREAS, It is represented to this Legislature that a subscription has been made for the purpose of introducing and establishing useful Manufactures, to an amount which already exceeds Two hundred Thousand Dollars. And

WHEREAS, the State of New Jersey having been deemed by the Contributors the most suitable for carrying the same into Effect, the aid of this Legislature has been requested in Promotion of the Views of the said Contributors. And

WHEREAS, it appears to this Legislature that the granting such Act will be conducive to the Public Interest. Therefore, etc.

Then follow the several clauses defining the powers and the restrictions and conditions imposed, and the rights conferred upon the corporation. The character of this statute is so extraordinary, so exceedingly favorable to the enterprise and its results to the locality where the business of the company was established, and so important, that it seems proper that some of its salient features should be noticed.

The capital of the company was fixed at one million dollars, divided into ten thousand shares each of the par value of one hundred dollars. The powers and privileges of the Society were specified by the charter, among which were the following :

To hold real and personal estate, not exceeding four millions of dollars in value, with power of sale.

To manufacture and sell any article, not forbidden by law, but with this restriction--that the "said Corporation shall not deal, nor trade, except in such articles as itself shall manufacture and the materials thereof, and in such articles as shall be really and truly received in payment or exchange therefor."

"And the more effectually to encourage so useful and beneficial an establishment," no "taxes, charges, and impositions" were to be levied on the real and personal prop-





erty of the company for ten years. Artificers and manufacturers in the immediate service of the corporation were exempted from all poll and capitation taxes and from taxes and assessments on their "respective faculties and occupations."

The company was authorized to dig canals and to clear and improve the channels of rivers, "the advantages of

which will not be confined to the members of the said Society, who ought therefore to be authorized to receive a reasonable toll to defray the expenses of improvements ultimately so valuable to the State."



*J. M. P. K. 1832*

The fullest power possible was granted to enter lands for the purpose of surveying the same and locating the lines of the proposed canal. The company was authorized to treat with the owners of such lands for the purchase thereof, and if necessary to take measures to condemn the property. The canal might be located

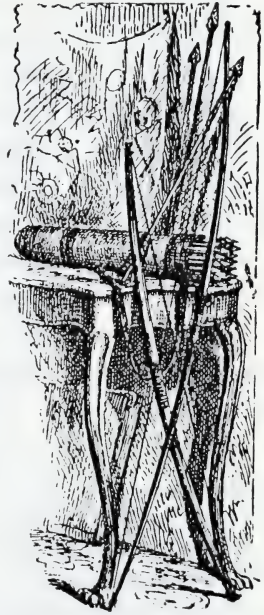
from river to river, to tide water, or on such lines as might be deemed advisable by the corporation; toll might be collected on the canals, when constructed. The minutest details of the proceedings for condemning the land necessary to be taken for the proposed canals are given in the charter with the greatest care and precision, and while the rights of



the landowner were protected the corporation was afforded every advantage in securing the land consistent with those rights.

The United States, or any State, was authorized to become a subscriber to the capital stock, and the company was authorized to raise money to the amount of ten thousand dollars by the means of a lottery. But the most important provision of this charter was the one which led to the founding of the City of Paterson, which at that time had no existence whatever.

"After the Directors had made choice of the principal seat of their manufacture," then the inhabitants within a space of "six miles square" were incorporated into a municipality with the most extraordinary powers. It was to be called "Paterson," in honor of Governor Paterson, who signed the charter after it had been passed by the Legislature. The officers were to be a mayor, recorder, twelve aldermen, twelve assistant aldermen, and a town clerk, who were to be appointed by the joint meeting of the Legislature; the other officers were to be elected by the people at their annual town meetings. The mayor, recorder, aldermen, and assistant aldermen were "severally and respectively" made justices of the peace, and any seven of them were empowered to hold a Court of Quarter Sessions, with jurisdiction over all crimes cognizable by the several Courts of Quarter Sessions of the State, with full power to try criminals and punish such as were



BOWS AND ARROWS.





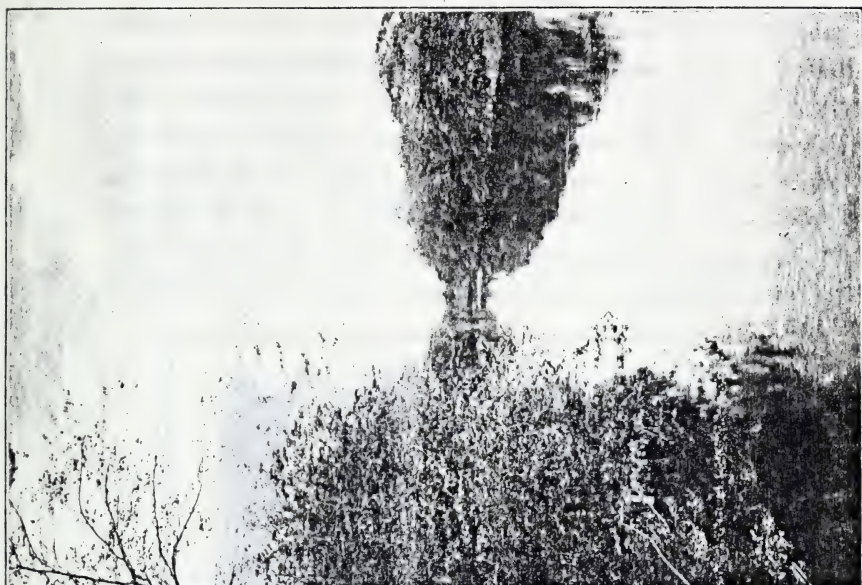
convicted with fine and imprisonment. The same officers were also empowered to act as a Court of Common Pleas, "with power to hold pleas of all such civil actions, suits, and controversies as are cognizable in the several County Courts within the State; to summon and impanel juries, to give judgment therein, and to carry such judgments into execution in as full and ample a manner and by all such ways and means as any Court of Common Pleas within this State may or can do." This court should be a court of record, having a seal and possessing all the powers of other Courts of Common Pleas in the State. An amendment to this charter, passed in 1792, confined the power of acting as Court of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas to the twelve aldermen; the twelve assistant aldermen were to act simply as members of the Common Council and were to be elected by the people. Non-use of the charter was not to work forfeiture, and the act of incorporation was to be construed in the most liberal manner in all courts in the State.

The district selected by the corporation was then situate in the Counties of Essex and Bergen, and was thus described:

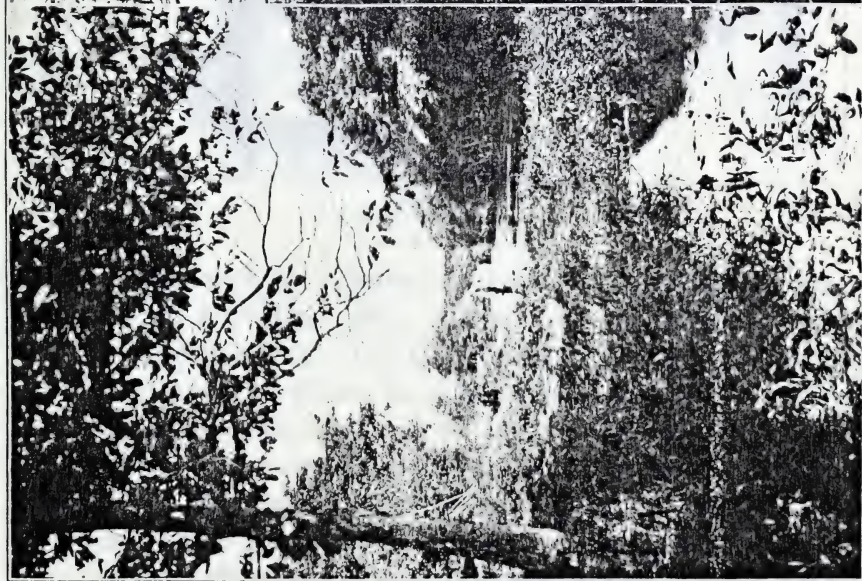
Beginning at the mouth of Third River, formerly called Yontecaw, where it empties into Passaic River, thence North 51 degrees 11 minutes, West 570 links, thence along marked trees, marked with a blaze, and the letters P. A., to a stake and stones, thence North 50 degrees, East across the Passaic River, above the upper reef to the Little Falls, 50 chains to a large chestnut tree marked as before, thence North 49 degrees East 135 chains and 21 links, thence due East 144 chains, thence South 10 degrees East 450 chains to near Saddle River Bridge, thence South 19 degrees West 266 chains, thence North 51 degrees and 15 minutes West 28 chains to the place of Beginning and containing thirty-six square miles equal to six miles square.

This was the foundation of the City of Paterson, then really unknown, now recognized as one of the most important manufacturing centers in New Jersey.





PASSAIC RIVER FROM HORSENECK BRIDGE.



PASSAIC RIVER BELOW HORSENECK BRIDGE.





The plan, however, as developed in the charter of the Society for the government of Paterson as a municipality and for the establishment of courts, was never carried out. The present town once formed a part of the old township of Acquackanonk, and was governed in the same manner as most of the other municipalities of the same character in the State. In 1831 the Legislature of New Jersey set off Paterson from its old neighbor, under whose rule the inhabitants of the new town had been restive for many years.



VIEW IN EASTSIDE PARK, PATERSON.

Photo by Vernon Royle, Paterson.

The Society, unfortunately as it seemed at the time, became, notwithstanding its magnificent prospects, embarrassed and was obliged to abandon the enterprise of manufacturing, to which its great projector had given so much thought and had made such elaborate preparations. Most unfortunately it fell into the hands of a reckless adventurer, a Frenchman, Major L'Enfant, who launched out into the most extravagant undertakings, among them the laying out and digging of a ship canal from Paterson to tidewater on the Passaic River, below



what is now the City of Passaic. This and other almost equally as chimerical plans undertaken by Major L'Enfant involved the Society in enormous expenses, and finally obliged its stockholders to abandon the main feature of the enterprise for establishing manufactures. The plan, however, had taken deep root in the minds of some of its supporters, and it was destined to develop into a substantial and well-grounded system. The Society had erected a small factory and had purchased a large amount of real estate, much more in extent than was needed for their purposes. The immense water power and the nearness of access to the great market of New York invited manufacturers of different kinds of products, at first mostly of cotton fabrics, but latterly of other goods, and Paterson was soon filled with a population of busy workmen and their families, who have added by their industry and thrift to the material prosperity of this great manufacturing town. Many of these were of foreign birth who left their native countries to seek employment in this Manchester of New Jersey.



FLAG OF HOLLAND.

The various patronymics to be found in the directory of Paterson indicate the different nationalities gathered within its borders, but the recurrence of many other names is a sure evidence that the main element of the population is of Holland origin.

The present prosperous condition of this flourishing town is undoubtedly due to the existence of the Society for the Establishing of Useful Manufactures. It has now one hundred and twenty silk factories, producing as excellent fabrics of that character as can be manufactured in any other





country. These factories employ twenty thousand operatives. Besides these, many products of other kinds are manufactured, such as machinery, locomotives, and other appliances into which iron largely enters. The population of this important manufacturing city, according to the last census, is over 105,000. Among its most prominent and influential citizens of to-day are many descendants of skilled workmen who were invited from Europe at the close of the eighteenth century to come to Paterson to aid in the development of the plan of the Society. They came from England, Scotland, France, and Germany, and a few from Switzerland. They remained, and they and their children, by their worth and industry, have materially aided the manufacturing interests of the whole country and to make Paterson what it is to-day.







## CHAPTER III

### BERNARD TOWNSHIP AND ITS NOTED MEN

**T**HE PASSAIC RIVER, in its course southward from its rise in Morris County, near Mendham, strikes within a very few miles the northwestern corner of Bernard Township, in Somerset County. The ground changes materially from that in which the river rises. There it is marshy, although in an elevated region. Here it becomes exceedingly picturesque and beautiful. Many hills, several of almost sufficient elevation to be classed among mountains, are scattered in rich profusion, with narrow vales and a few broader valleys. Mountain brooks, some mere streamlets, shine and shimmer in the sunlight, and add grace and charm to the landscape. Most of them unite with the Passaic, but some flow into a branch of the Raritan.

Madisonville, a small hamlet, known to the immediate residents as the "Coffee House," is the first named locality reached in Somerset. Just beyond this hamlet, a short distance to the southeastward, Bernardsville, one of the most inviting localities found in New Jersey, lies nestled among the hills, beautiful for situation, and presenting many attractions to families seeking rest and recreation during the summer. Many such have located here and more are sure to follow. The recent excellent facilities for travel afforded by the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad through its Passaic and Delaware branch have encouraged this immigration, and now scattered among the valleys





and on the hillsides of this romantic region are to be seen numerous dwellings, where wealth and taste have revelled in adding appliances for comfort and ornament.

Bernardsville once rejoiced in the euphonious name of Vealtown. By this name it was known during the Revolution. In Bryant's History of the United States it is so called in the recital of the movements of General Lee during Washington's retreat through New Jersey. Old residents in its vicinity still know it only by its ancient title,



A COLONIAL TEA SET OF GOLD.

and with some difficulty recognize its modern appellation; they still call it by the name given to it in the long ago. Of course, the new element of population,

now controlling the interests of the locality, could not tolerate the old name and hence the change.

Nearer to the river and a short distance from Bernardsville is Basking Ridge, another charming village spreading itself along the broad top of an elevated ridge rising several feet above the surrounding country. Basking Ridge differs greatly from Bernardsville, mostly in this respect: it is so situated that it may be compactly built, with regular streets, while Bernardsville is so broken up by hills and narrow vales that it is impossible to preserve any regularity in the erection of dwellings or location of streets.

The first of these is the fact that the  
 system is not a simple one, and that it  
 is not a simple one, and that it is not a  
 simple one, and that it is not a simple one,



The second of these is the fact that the  
 system is not a simple one, and that it  
 is not a simple one, and that it is not a  
 simple one, and that it is not a simple one,

There are four churches at Basking Ridge: a Presbyterian, a Methodist, an Episcopalian, and one Roman Catholic. The first two congregations occupy very respectable edifices, especially the Presbyterian, which is large and commodious; the other two congregations are small and struggling. A noticeable fact connected with the Presbyterian organization is that, in its history, it has been honored by the ministrations of some of the most distinguished divines of that denomination, many of whom have spent long pastorates in that particular field. Trees on each side of the main street add grace and ornament to the village. It is a busy, thriving small town, with possibilities of greater prosperity in the future. A railroad—that impelling force in securing success—now passes through the village, and it probably will prove an appliance for the growth of population and of material benefit.

Like Bernardsville, Basking Ridge is a well-known locality spoken of in the history of the Revolutionary War. It was here that Charles Lee, one of General Washington's corps officers, was captured during the time of the commander-in-chief's retreat through New Jersey before the victorious British army after the loss of the battles on Long Island and the capture of Forts Lee and Washington. Lee was in command of a large force at North Castle, near the Hudson. While on his retreat Washington's position became exceedingly dangerous, and he sent four positive orders within ten days to Lee to bring up his troops and unite them with the retreating Americans. But that officer disregarded these orders, lingered, delayed, and leisurely marched at his own pleasure.

Lee was vainglorious, conceited, disliked Washington, and was insanely ambitious of displacing him, or at least of securing for himself an independent command. Sixteen days





after receiving these direct commands he crossed the Hudson and moved southward with his corps, ostensibly for the purpose of uniting with the commander-in-chief. Nine days after he began his march he was no farther than Vealtown, or Bernardsville, as it is now called. Leaving his main army there, he pushed on with his staff and about a dozen guards to Basking Ridge, where he spent the night at a tavern kept by a Mrs. White and known as "White's Tavern," still standing, somewhat altered, but not materially. A Tory living in the neighborhood, learning of his presence and resting place, rode twenty miles the same night that Lee arrived to a British scouting party, whose commander, with a small squad of men, hurried to Basking Ridge, reaching that place at ten o'clock the next morning. Lee was still dawdling away his precious time and was captured. Placed on horseback, his arms pinioned, his legs tied under the animal, he was conducted in this ignominious manner to the British headquarters and detained as a prisoner of war. He was afterward exchanged and returned to the army to renew his ambitious designs against Washington and repeat his treason, committed in March, 1777, when he furnished a plan of campaign to the British officers, pledging his life that it would so isolate Washington from his other commands that he could easily be captured and thus end the war in the entire subjugation of the colonies. Lee was at the battle of Monmouth, where he was reprimanded by the commander-in-chief. He was afterward retired from the army and died in obscurity.

William Alexander, who claimed to be the rightful heir to the title and estates of the Earldom of Stirling in Scotland, and who is called Lord Stirling in the history of the day, was a resident at one time in the Township of Bernard, near Basking Ridge. His father had purchased a large



tract of land in Somerset County. The son had utilized part of this purchase for a residence, and had formed out of it one of the most elegant country seats in New Jersey, fitting it up with all the appliances of the times for comfort and convenience. He built on it a large and commodious mansion, with garden and grounds attached, filled with fruit trees, shrubbery, and flowers, and had added a park stocked with deer, and stables with blooded horses and cattle of approved breeds. The edifice used as a dwelling was standing until sometime in the second quarter of the nineteenth century, but the grounds, garden, and well appointed stables have disappeared.

William Alexander always wrote his name "Stirling," disregarding his first name, William, and his patronymic, Alexander, after the style of English noblemen. His signa-



*Stirling*

ture, "Stirling Maj'r Genl.," in bold characters, is still preserved at Washington among the records of the great struggle. He was the son of James Alexander, a lawyer of great distinction practicing at New York, and a Scotchman who came to this country early in the eighteenth century, fleeing from his native land to escape punishment for his active exertions in the cause of the Pretender. This James Alexander was one of the counsel in the celebrated Elizabethtown Bill in Chancery and prepared the bill in that cause.





William Alexander, Lord Stirling, was born in New York, where his father was practicing. He espoused the patriotic cause soon after the struggle began between the mother country and the colonies. He was very much attached to Washington, became distinguished as an officer in the army, and rose to the rank of major-general. He was present and took a prominent part in the battles of Long Island and other contests, especially at Monmouth, where he com-



JAMES ALEXANDER.

manded one of the wings of the army and aided greatly in the success of that decisive conflict.

Lord Stirling's sister had married William Livingston, first Governor of the State of New Jersey, and his daughter, "Lady Kitty," as she was called, was married July 27, 1779, with great festivities at the Stirling mansion, to William Duer, a colonel in the Revolu-

tionary army, and was the ancestress of the Duer family which afterward became so conspicuous in the social and political circles of New York. The elder daughter, known at the time as "Lady" Mary, had married Robert Watts, a prominent citizen of New York.

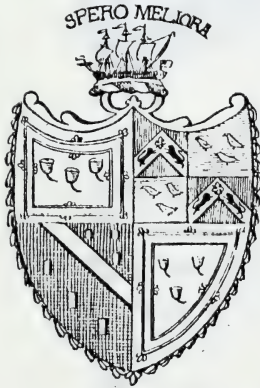
The wedding of Lady Kitty and Colonel Duer was celebrated with unusual pomp and ceremony. A large number of army officers were present. The actual ceremony took

3-2-36



place on the lawn under a cedar tree in the presence of a large concourse of people. Lord Stirling was a bounteous host, and on this occasion he spared no expense in providing for the entertainment of his numerous guests. Wine flowed in abundance, a whole ox was roasted, and the other refreshments were equally lavish.

Bernard Township has been prolific in its great men, who have added lustre to the history of the State, and some of whom became conspicuous in the national councils of the republic.



LIVINGSTON ARMS.

family wandered from New Castle in Delaware, where they first landed in this country, through Pennsylvania to Mine

1940034



MRS. JAMES ALEXANDER.

Andrew Kirkpatrick, who adorned the bench of the Supreme Court as one of its associate justices and as its chief justice for so many years, was born near Basking Ridge. His family claimed descent from Scottish nobility. A representative of it came to New Jersey in 1736, from Belfast, Ireland. He was, however, a Scotchman by birth, and removed in 1725 from his native country to Ireland. He and his





Brook, about two miles west from Basking Ridge. The site for a dwelling was well chosen. It was picturesque, romantic, and beautiful, but also well calculated for the support of a family. Near the chosen spot a spring of pure water gushed out of the ground by the side of the stream, affording an abundant and never failing supply of that necessary element. Enough water flowed in Mine Brook and the lay of the ground was such that a mill could easily and well be supplied with power. Before them and around

them, on every side, spread out a meadow of virgin soil, rich and fertile and luxuriant in its native growth. The hills in the immediate neighborhood were covered with choice timber.



ANDREW KIRKPATRICK.

The sturdy Scotch family grew in numbers and prospered. Andrew, a lineal descendant of Alexander, the original settler in New Jersey, was born February 17, 1756. His father was a strong-willed Scotch Presbyterian who believed in implicit obedience by son to father. An

older brother of Andrew, the future chief justice, was a clergyman, and the father destined his younger son to the same holy calling. So the young man early in life entered upon an educational career preparatory to his assuming the dignity of a clergyman. He was graduated from Princeton College, and then spent six months in the study of divinity with the Rev. Dr. Kennedy, a Presbyterian clergyman. But the young man did not believe that he was fitted for a minister of the gospel, and he refused to proceed any



further with his studies in that direction, frankly informing his father that he purposed abandoning the profession selected for him and turning his attention to the law. The elder Kirkpatrick was bitterly disappointed, and resented the disobedience of his son to such an extent that he withdrew his support and turned the rebel from his home. His mother, as he left the house, slipped into his hand a single gold piece, a half "Joe," the savings of many years. The son never parted with this testimony of a mother's devotion, and this gold piece, still preserved with pious care by the family, is now in possession of the Hon. Andrew Kirkpatrick, the grandson of the chief justice and now judge of the United States District Court of New Jersey.

Andrew Kirkpatrick, the elder, became associate justice of the Supreme Court in January, 1798, and after serving in that capacity for six years became chief justice, acting in both capacities for twenty-one years. He was a most accomplished jurist, not brilliant nor extraordinarily alert in his mental perceptions, but of untiring industry, of profound learning, of keen discrimination, and of that character of intellect which enabled him to arrive at a result which more brilliant men could not successfully attack. His decisions were rarely if ever reversed. He has left behind him a most enviable reputation as an honest man, an upright judge, and as one of the most accomplished jurists who ever adorned a New Jersey court. One of his lineal descendants is now a practicing lawyer in New Jersey. Another descendant has already been mentioned as now a judge of the District Court of the United States for New Jersey.

Samuel L. Southard was a lawyer of great distinction in his native State, and a statesman known all over the republic. He was born in Basking Ridge, June 9, 1787, was





graduated at a very early age from the College of New Jersey, and very soon afterward went to Virginia, where he began the study of the law, paying his own expenses by employing his leisure time as a private tutor. After being licensed to practice by the Virginia courts he returned to New Jersey, and in 1811 began practice at Flemington, in Hunterdon County. From that time his promotion was the most rapid ever known in the State.

In 1813 the Legislature of New Jersey passed a statute providing that Aaron Ogden and Daniel Dod, both Jersey-



*Sam'l Southard*

men, should be vested with the exclusive right of navigating the waters of New Jersey between this State and New York with steam vessels. Prior to that time New York had, by direct law, granted the monopoly of steam navigation over its waters to the first inventor of a steam boat of a certain required speed. The New Jersey statute was undoubtedly intended as retaliatory for the passage of the New York act, certainly as a check to its operation. Serious doubts were entertained at the time by lawyers whether the New Jersey legislation was constitutional. Its legality, certainly, was questionable. Fulton and Livingston had succeeded in acquiring the monopoly granted by the New York Legislature, and they sought to have the New Jersey statute repealed. This was as early as 1815, when Southard had been licensed only four years. He was employed, in connection with Joseph Hopkinson, to appear at the hearing before the New Jersey Legislature for Ogden and Dod. Thomas Addis Emmet



represented Fulton and Livingston. Mr. Southard failed in convincing the Legislature that the act should not be repealed, but he succeeded in establishing a reputation for clearness of utterance, for keenness in debate, for breadth of intellect, for profound argument, for legal acumen, which placed him in the front rank of the lawyers of the country, and he found it unnecessary thereafter to seek clients; they sought him. In 1816 he was elected a member of the Assembly, and during his term of office was chosen an associate justice of the Supreme Court, being one of the youngest men who ever held that position in New Jersey. He was five years on the bench, and in 1821 was elected United States senator. Now Mr. Southard had reached the sphere in which he was most fitted to act, and which he was eminently capable of adorning.



He was made senator at a most critical period in the political history of the republic. The country was in a ferment; the Missouri question had been agitating the public mind for three years, and was still unsettled. That State had applied for admission into the Union, but the application had been rejected by a very large majority. The Southern members of Congress were loud in their denunciations of this action of the majority. The whole South was in a tumult and was stirred to the point of secession; acrimonious debate followed; the Union was in peril; black clouds lowered on the political horizon, and the hearts of true patriots trembled at the imminent danger of disruption and civil war. It is impossible fully to describe the





situation. Conservative men were seeking some means by which the tumult might be stilled, and the terrible disaster averted which so many deemed inevitable.

Henry Clay was then a member of the lower house from Kentucky. He had moved that a joint committee should be appointed from both houses of Congress. His motion was adopted and a committee from the house was elected, of which he was the chairman. He was a veteran politician, had been a member of the Senate, was then speaker of the popular branch of Congress, and had the benefit of a long experience in political life and the prestige of a past brilliant career. He was a Southern man, born in a slave State, was then a resident in and representative of another slave State, and was a slaveholder himself. Mr. Southard was a new member. He had had no experience in national political affairs as they were conducted in Congress. He lacked the influence gained by long service in the legislature of the nation and the advantage of an acquaintance with the manner and form of congressional procedure. He was, however, a member of the committee appointed by the Senate as a part of the joint committee, and was intensely moved by the alarming exigencies of the occasion. New Jersey, the State he represented, occupied a position in the country with her territory near to both sections, and this rendered her neutral between the North and South. While the majority of its citizens were opposed to slavery, still that institution existed within her borders in full force.

Mr. Southard, therefore, was ready to support such measures as would be conciliatory and would meet the approval of the leaders of the contending parties. He had prepared some resolutions and submitted them to Mr. Clay, who at once approved of them. It was agreed then that Mr. Southard should present them in the Senate. But on



the morning of the very day that they were to be offered in that body Mr. Clay urged that they should be presented by him in the House. The New Jersey senator yielded, and the Kentucky representative brought them without alteration before the lower branch of Congress, where, after a severe struggle, they were passed, and then sent to the Senate, which approved them, and they became a part of the law of the land. They answered the purpose for which they were prepared and passed. The danger, apparently so imminent, was averted; the passions of men were soothed, and the country was quieted for a time.

These were the celebrated Missouri Compromise Resolutions for which Mr. Clay has been so much lauded. But they were really the product of the great intellect of the New Jersey senator, who is entitled to the glory, whatever it may be, resulting from their creation and effects.

A pleasing incident connected with this transaction arose from the fact that the father of Senator Southard was a congressman from New Jersey at the time, and was also a member of the joint committee.

While a tutor and student in Virginia Mr. Southard had met James Monroe; and had become his warm friend and ardent admirer. The friendship was reciprocated, and when Monroe became President he remembered his youthful associate and made him Secretary of the Navy. This was in 1823. On the accession of John Quincy Adams to the presidency he continued Mr. Southard in the position, thus giving testimony of the appreciation in which the Jerseyman was held by the Massachusetts statesman and adding a high and merited compliment to the secretary for his ability in the performance of duty.

In 1829 Mr. Southard was made attorney-general; in 1832 he was again returned to the Senate, and was re-elected in





1836. In 1841 William H. Harrison died, soon after being inaugurated President. This event created a vacancy in the Senate by the withdrawal of John Tyler from that body as its presiding officer to assume the presidency. Senator Southard, prior to the decease of Harrison, had been elected president of the Senate, and this virtually made him Vice-President. He died in 1842, in Virginia, beloved by his friends and associates and respected by all who came within the circle of his influence. Among the eulogies delivered in the Senate chambers when his death was announced to that body none was more feeling, warmer, or more sympathetic than that delivered by Senator King, from Alabama, one of his former political opponents.

William Lewis Dayton was another distinguished Jerseyman who obtained honor in two widely different spheres of action: as a jurist and as a statesman. He was born at Basking Ridge in 1807, and was descended from a family which has given several prominent men to the service of their country. One of these was a general in the Revolutionary Army; another was a member of the convention which framed the Federal Constitution, afterward a representative and speaker of the House of Representatives, and subsequently senator from New Jersey.

Young Dayton had excellent opportunities for obtaining academic instruction. Basking Ridge was remarkable at that time for its schools, and some of the very best talent was employed in conducting them. He was educated in his preparation for college at these schools, and after the proper time entered Princeton University and was graduated, with no particular honor, in 1825. In fact neither his academic nor collegiate life gave much promise of his future greatness. He seemed dull, slow in comprehension, and not at all alert in his studies.



He entered the office of Peter D. Vroom, one of New Jersey's most accomplished lawyers, as a student-at-law, and was licensed in 1830, as an attorney, and as counsellor in 1833. He removed to Freehold, in Monmouth County, and remained there until he was appointed justice of the Supreme Court. His health was not robust, and at one time he was quite slender in person. It is altogether possible that this physical defect had some influence on his mental activity. He required strong impulse to arouse him into action. He was not what could truthfully be called an indolent man. His mind certainly was alert enough, but he did not, by any means, assert his full powers on every occasion, and might be described as an unequal man, sometimes exhibiting great powers of intellect, especially when obliged to act, think, and speak independently, at other times disappointing his friends. But he had within himself the elements of greatness, and when fully aroused was equal to any emergency and competent to grapple with the most abstruse principles.



WILLIAM L. DAYTON.

A fortunate circumstance brought him into notice as a lawyer while practicing at Freehold. An indictment was found against a client for assault and battery. After examining into the case he feared that the defendant could not be acquitted on the merits of his case, and therefore strove to find some technicality upon which he might base





a motion to quash the indictment. His examination revealed the fact that the grand jury which returned the indictment had not been legally summoned, and he challenged the validity of its findings. His motion was successful and the indictment was quashed. Of course every other criminal proceeding based on the action of the grand jury at that term was dismissed.

This brought him speedily into public notice. Clients flocked to his office and his practice was largely increased. He was naturally an ambitious man, and, not satisfied with the acquisition of legal honor, he longed for a more enlarged sphere and sought political preferment. This was soon accorded to him. That was the day when voters were divided into two great parties, Whig and Democrat. Mr. Dayton was a decided Whig in politics. Monmouth was overwhelmingly Democratic, and it seemed hopeless for him to expect an election to any political office which was in the gift of the people. But he was a born politician; and, rising to the situation, entered into the contest with a determination to succeed. His party nominated him as a candidate for the Council, as the higher branch of the Legislature was then called. He was at the head of his ticket, and succeeded not only in securing his own election, but also carried with him his fellow candidates.

He had now found his proper sphere of action. His ambition was for a public life, and rightfully so. Such natures as his must find their true position, and whatever trammels might obstruct or obstacles oppose, the end was sure and certain. A new field of endeavor was opened to his aspirations, and in this arena he was destined to gain his greatest glory and win his greenest laurels. He was a young man, just thirty, untried in politics as a legislator, for he had never been in office. He at once became the leader of his



party in the Legislature, and prominent in every movement in the Council. It soon became patent to every thoughtful observer that the proper place for a man of Mr. Dayton's consummate abilities was in the domain of politics, and here there began for him a career of almost unexampled activity and brilliant success.

Mr. Dayton's ambition was not that of the demagogue; he was a broad minded patriot of high resolves and noble aims. He never descended to the low arts which too often characterize those who seek political preferment; he never did a mean act; he never sullied his life by baseness. He loved office, not so much for the honor gained by its possession as for the opportunity it afforded him of accomplishing good for the republic. His merits commanded that respect which obliged his party to offer him office that he had not sought.

While he was a member of the Council a radical change was made in the jurisprudence of the State. The Courts of Common Pleas of the several counties had, as they still have, jurisdiction over all civil actions. Issues made up in causes instituted in the Supreme Court were sent for trial to the circuits of that court in the several counties. These circuits were presided over by one of the justices of







the Supreme Court. But if the amount recovered did not exceed two hundred dollars plaintiffs were obliged to pay their own costs. The judges of the Common Pleas Courts were generally laymen, uneducated and unfitted for their position. A vicious system had obtained in their appointment, which was given as reward for political activity. The evils arising from this condition of affairs became unbearable, and lawyers and litigants were anxiously seeking for some relief. An acute minded lawyer from Essex County, Alexander C. M. Pennington, introduced a law which provided for the establishment of Circuit Courts in the several counties of the State, with statutory jurisdiction over civil actions, giving costs in cases where one hundred dollars were recovered. These courts took the place of the Common Pleas and relieved litigants from the burdens incident to the old system. The justices of the Supreme Court presided over these new tribunals, as well as in the old circuits, so that lawyers took the place of uneducated laymen as judges.

Mr. Dayton was chairman of the committee on the judiciary and aided greatly in the passage of the new law. It is very doubtful whether it would have passed but for his intelligent and effective assistance, as it met with considerable opposition.

On the 28th of February, 1838, while still a member of the Council, he was made an associate justice of the Supreme Court. He was then hardly thirty-one years old, but soon manifested, notwithstanding his youth, his entire fitness for the position. He remained on the bench nearly three years, resigning on the 18th of February, 1841, and returned to the practice of his profession. The reason assigned for this step was that the salary of the office was not sufficient to support his family.



At this time Mr. Southard was senator from New Jersey, but he died the next year, and this opened the way for Mr. Dayton to reach that position for which he seemed best fitted, both by his inclination and by the bent of his intellectual nature. Governor William Pennington commissioned him, in the interim of the Legislature, to fill the vacancy occasioned by Mr. Southard's death. His entry into so important a body as the United States Senate was made at a time when men of talent and wisdom were needed in the national councils. The Whig party had succeeded at the previous election in carrying their candidate, General William Henry Harrison, into the President's chair. His death, very soon after his inauguration, had elevated John Tyler as his successor, but it was soon evident that he was intending to prove a traitor to the party which had placed him in that position. The situation presented embarrassments which other men might have found overwhelming. Tyler's defection created a condition of affairs in connection with other circumstances which plainly indicated that the Whig party was fast losing its grip on the people, and that the power which seemed assured by the election of Harrison was slipping away from that organization. The new senator had no easy task before him, but his cool head, his equable temperament, his calm foresight, and his great ability enabled him to avoid the dangers which a more inferior man could not have avoided. He spoke seldom, and only when occasion demanded, but he then demonstrated that, though so silent, he was equal to any emer-

*Mr Pennington*





gency. He soon impressed himself upon his fellow senators and was placed upon several of the most important committees.

At the formation of the Republican party he took an active and prominent part in shaping and moulding its policy, and soon became influential in that organization. In 1856 John C. Fremont was nominated for President, with William L. Dayton as Vice-President. These nominations were not received with entire satisfaction by thoughtful Republicans, many of whom believed that it would have been much better if the names on the ticket had been reversed.



CAMPAIGN MEDALS.

No one whose judgment was of any value imagined that the candidates could be elected. They were not, but through no fault of the candidate for Vice-President.

His term of office as senator expired in 1851, and, the Democratic party being then in power, Commodore Robert F. Stockton was appointed his successor. While in the Senate Mr. Dayton measured swords with some of the greatest men in that body and did not hesitate to try his strength with Daniel Webster himself. He lost nothing by the comparison, which, of course, was made between his efforts and those of his antagonists.

The first of these is the fact that the  
the second is the fact that the  
the third is the fact that the  
the fourth is the fact that the  
the fifth is the fact that the  
the sixth is the fact that the  
the seventh is the fact that the  
the eighth is the fact that the  
the ninth is the fact that the  
the tenth is the fact that the



The first of these is the fact that the  
the second is the fact that the  
the third is the fact that the  
the fourth is the fact that the  
the fifth is the fact that the  
the sixth is the fact that the  
the seventh is the fact that the  
the eighth is the fact that the  
the ninth is the fact that the  
the tenth is the fact that the

In 1857 Mr. Dayton was appointed attorney-general of New Jersey by William A. Newell, then governor. His rival candidates for the position were Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, afterwards Secretary of State under President Arthur, and Cortlandt Parker, one of the most distinguished lawyers the State ever produced.

In 1860 Lincoln was elected President, and the eyes of all Jerseymen were turned to Senator Dayton as a proper member of his Cabinet. Lincoln desired to appoint him, and would have done so, but it was thought that, under the circumstances, other States had more powerful claims than New Jersey in the selection of the members of his political family. But he determined to show his appreciation of his merits and ability by placing him in such a prominent position that there could be no question as to the opinion in which he held him. To use his own words: "I then thought of the French mission and wondered if that would not suit him. I have put my foot down and will not be moved. I shall offer that place to Mr. Dayton."

He did make the offer to the senator and it was accepted. The position, honorable as it was, was no sinecure; it was at that time the most important and most embarrassing embassy in the gift of the President. Civil war broke out between the North and the South, the emissaries of the Confederacy swarmed in Paris, and the Emperor of the French was more than half inclined to throw his influence in favor of the Southern cause and to recognize the independence of its government. He had actually accorded belligerent rights to it. With consummate tact, and with far-reaching foresight, the American minister thwarted the plans of the Southerners, and finally succeeded in inducing the French government to adopt a policy materially crippling the Confederacy and greatly aiding in the result. Mr. Day-



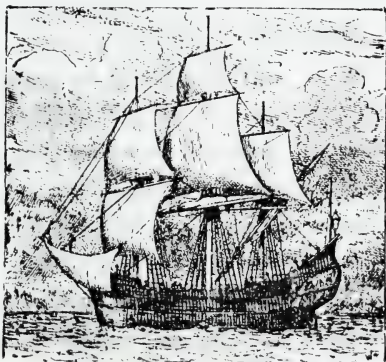




ABRAHAM LINCOLN.



ton lived long enough in Paris to secure the confidence of the French Emperor and of his court, and to render the most inestimable service to his country. He died very suddenly, at Paris, on the first day of December, 1864, before the war closed, but when it required very little sagacity to understand that the end of the great struggle was near.



THE "MAYFLOWER."







## CHAPTER IV

### SOMERSET COUNTY—CONTINUED

**T**HE first settlers in Bernard Township were Scotch Presbyterians, which element, in some measure, is still represented in the present inhabitants. The first actual settler, so far as can be learned by any records now in existence, was James Pitney. He was an Englishman, a button maker, who had his shop on London Bridge. He came from England with James Alexander, the father of Lord Stirling, to whom he was in some way related, either by blood or marriage. He went from New Brunswick in New Jersey to Somerset County and took possession of some land there. He is mentioned in a deed executed in 1720 as being in possession of some land on the east side of the north branch of Dead River. A recent author, Ludwig Schumacher, in his delightful book, "The Somerset Hills," speaks of him as a squatter. This can not be true, as his connection with the Alexander family would have enabled him to secure all the land he needed, and his after history showed that it was not necessary that he should adopt such measures for a livelihood. He was a Presbyterian and connected with the church of that denomination at Basking Ridge, and became a grantee, with other persons, in a deed to the trustees of that church for a lot for the erection of a building for worship and for a cemetery lot.



Bernard Township was named in honor of Francis Bernard, colonial governor of New York and New Jersey in 1756. He held office for about two years, and was then transferred to Massachusetts to become the chief magistrate of that colony. He was very popular in New Jersey as governor, but was very obnoxious in New England. Some doggerel of the time will give an idea of the poetry of the day and of the estimation in which he was held in the different parts of the country. Some student of Princeton College thus sang about him:

We sing great George upon the throne,  
And Amherst, great in arms ;  
While *Bernard*, in their milder forms,  
Makes the royal virtues known.

A New England poet uses a different note:

And if such men are by God appointed,  
The Devil might be the Lord's anointed.

Not many representatives of the old families who originally settled in Bernard remain, but some are still to be found. Several of these original families are represented by residents now in the township, not of the original name, but descended from daughters who have married husbands of different patronymics than their own.

Just below Basking Ridge the Passaic reaches Millington, a small village stretching on both sides of the stream with its larger part on the Morris County side. Here the river assumes a character not found anywhere else in its whole course. It has forced its way through Long Hill, at Millington, forming a gorge of various depths and extending for about a quarter of a mile. Through this gorge the stream rushes with some velocity. The ravine is steep-sided, about seventy-five feet wide at the top, lessening quite gradually in width before reaching the bottom. Although





the sides are so steep yet they are covered from the top to the stream below with a thick growth of trees and underbrush.

Some theories have been advanced by geologists as to when and how the river accomplished the feat of creating this gorge, but their examination and research have not enabled them to determine definitely the vexed question. It was probably done during the time when this part of New Jersey was covered with a heavy mass of ice. The waters of the upper river were dammed by its immense ac-



GREAT SEAL OF GEORGE I.

cumulation, and in their efforts to escape they broke through the hill and thus formed the ravine for the passage of the water.

A bridge of some artistic taste, used by the Passaic and Delaware Railroad, spans the river near Millington.

The pure air and beautiful scenery of this region have invited several summer visitors to locate their country residences here, and more will surely follow. One of the most notable of these residences is that built by Frederick Nish-



wish, now deceased. Mr. Nishwish was a man of prominence and influence. His power was manifested in public affairs and in political circles. His energy was felt in all matters relating to public interests. His honesty commanded universal respect and inspired confidence. He was the inventor of an improved harrow, which he called the "Acme," and a manufactory of this useful agricultural implement was established by him at this village some years before his death which is still in profitable operation, its



GREAT SEAL OF GEORGE II.

products being in great demand for their usefulness in all parts of the country.

There is a Baptist Church of some antiquity at Millington, but on the Somerset side, which is an influential factor in controlling the religious sentiment of this part of the State.

After leaving Millington, and before reaching Union County, there are some named localities in Somerset: Mount Bethel, Warrenville, Coontown, Smalleytown, Mount





Tabor, and Union Village. These are small villages, or hamlets, of inconsiderable size and in farming districts. At Mount Bethel is another Baptist Church and at Mount Tabor a Methodist, with a numerous congregation and very commodious building.

Somerset County was named probably from Somersetshire in England. This is conjecture, based somewhat on tradition and on one or two significant facts confirmatory of this tradition. There were undoubtedly some early settlers in the county who immigrated from Somersetshire. An imaginative resemblance between the scenery of their former home and that found in their new abode, or perhaps a desire to perpetuate in New Jersey a name left in England, led them to call that new home Somerset. It can not be ascertained when that name was first applied to any locality in New Jersey. It was not probably known until the creation by statute of the county. The first mention by the colonial Legislature of any division of the colony into counties is to be found in an act passed November 13, 1675, by the Assembly of the whole province held in Elizabethtown; but that mention is exceedingly indefinite. It appears in this manner in the preamble of an act:

Having taken into serious consideration the great Change, that hath been occasioned by a Necessity of keeping Courts within the Province as also the Necessity that Courts of Justice be maintained and upheld amongst us, which said Courts may go under the denominations of County Courts.

Therefore it was enacted:

That there be two of the aforesaid Courts kept in the year, in each respective County, viz.: Bergen and the adjacent plantations about them, to be a County and to have two Courts in a Year, whose Sessions shall be the first Tuesday in September; Elizabethtown and Newark to make a County and have two Courts in a Year, whose Sessions shall be the first Tuesday in March and third Tuesday in September; Woodbridge and Piscataqua to be a County and to have two Courts, the first of them the third Tuesday in March and the second Tuesday in



September. The two towns of Nevysink to make a County, the Sessions to be the last Tuesday in March and first Tuesday in September.

There was no legislation prior to this time relative to the creation of counties. It is not probable that the Legislature by this act intended to set apart any particular section of the colony for the purposes of a county. It would have been exceedingly difficult at that time, in the then unsettled state of the country, with so much uninhabited land, with no knowledge of what might be taken for boundary lines, to have defined with any exactness any region of country for the creation of a county. But at a session of the Legislature of East Jersey held in March, 1682, at Elizabethtown, four counties were created, their boundaries

very imperfectly described, and their powers somewhat defined. These four counties were Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, and Monmouth. Middlesex County was thus described in that act:



SEAL OF EAST JERSEY.

Middlesex County to begin from the parting line between Essex County and Woodbridge line, containing Woodbridge and Piscataway and all the Plantations on both sides the Raritan River as far as Chesequake Harbor

Eastward, extending South West to the utmost bounds of the Province.

This description is most indefinite, but a glance at it reveals the fact that, indefinite as it is, it contains much more territory than is now found in the modern county. It is quoted here because Somerset County, when erected, was taken from Middlesex. "Chesequake" Harbor is now known as Cheesequake, a small stream flowing from near Jacksonville, in Middlesex County, into Raritan Bay, a few miles south of Amboy.

On the 11th day of May, 1688, the Legislature for East





Jersey met at Perth Amboy. The third act passed at that session was one which erected Somerset County, and was thus entitled: "An act for dividing the County of Middlesex into two Counties." The preamble which recited the reasons for passing the statute is too curious to be omitted:

Forasmuch as the uppermost Part of Raritan River is settled by persons *whom* (sic) in their Husbandry and manuring their land, forced upon quite different ways and methods from other Farmers and Inhabitants of the County of Middlesex because of the frequent Floods that carry away their Fences on their Meadows the only arable land they have and so by consequence their interest is divided from the other Inhabitants of said County.

It was therefore enacted that the

Said uppermost Part of the Raritan beginning at the mouth of the Bound Brook, where it empties itself into the Raritan River and to run up the said



CROWN OF GEORGE II.

Brook, to the meeting of the said Bound Brook with the Green Brook and from the said meeting, to run upon a North West line into the Hills, and upon the South West side of the Raritan to begin at a small Brook, where it empties itself into the Raritan, about seventy chains below the Bound Brook and from thence to run upon a South West line to the uttermost line of the Province, be divided from the said County of Middlesex and hereafter to be deemed, taken and be a County of this Province; and that the same County be called the County of Somerset.

It would have been very difficult at the time this act was passed to have located the boundaries of the new county; it would be impossible to do so now. Very soon it became necessary to secure further laws to remedy the many evils



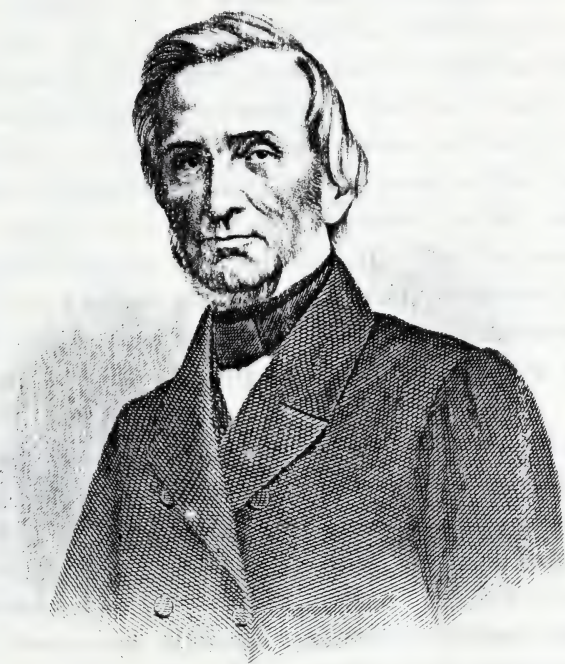
caused by such a crude method of legislation. There is no county in the State which has been the object of so many statutes of the Legislature passed for the purpose of altering, changing, defining, and settling its boundaries as Somerset. It was not until 1876 that the county's boundaries were defined and it became finally established in its present territory with certain defined division lines between it and the adjoining counties.

For twenty-five years after its creation Somerset had no independent courts; in fact it had no entirely independent existence as a municipality. For courts it was dependent upon Middlesex, and it would seem also that it had no county offices of its own. Certainly up to 1710 it had no township. In 1693 an act was passed providing for the division of the several counties into townships, but by the same act it was enacted that "the County of Somerset, as it is already bounded by a former act of Assembly," shall be a township. There are now nine townships in the county: Bridgewater, Bedminster, Bernard, Branchburg, Hillsborough, Franklin, Montgomery, Warren, and North Plainfield. Of these Bernard and Warren are directly connected with the Passaic, which forms the boundary line between them and Mendham and Passaic Townships in Morris.

Somerset County has always been remarkable for its cultured and educated people. Early in its history, even before the Revolution, many families of this class were numbered among its inhabitants. The residence of Lord Stirling, his bounteous hospitality, and his charming and beautiful daughters attracted many visitors. Several purchases of land in different parts of the county had been made by wealthy individuals, and some of the nobility of Scotland had been induced to become proprietors. Among these was Lord Neil Campbell, brother of the Duke of Argyle,







Brookline, Mass.

*Brookline, Mass.*



who bought an extensive tract of several hundred acres on the Raritan and settled there with ninety-five servants. Two sons of Argyle, John and Charles Campbell, and a cousin, Archibald Campbell, all of whom had participated in the attempt to seat the Pretender, Charles Edward, on the throne of England, fled from their native land to escape death, and settled also on or near the Raritan. Each was accompanied by a retinue of followers more or less in number. William Pinhorne, at one time governor of the colony, was also a purchaser, but he never resided in the county. The Duchess of Gordon was led, probably by the presence of so many of her countrymen in Somerset, to invest in the purchase of land in that county. Her title of "duchess" is still attached to this day, by the old inhabitants in its neighborhood, to the land she bought.

The Frelinghuysen family has been and is now prominent in social and religious circles. The Rev. Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen, the first of the name known in New Jersey, came to this country in 1720. He was a Dutch Reformed minister, educated at Amsterdam in Holland, and preached the gospel in Somerset, Middlesex, and Hunterdon Counties. His wife was the daughter of an eminent and wealthy merchant in Holland, and was a marked character of pronounced piety and great intellectual ability. One of their grandsons, Frederick Frelinghuysen, became a representative in the Provincial and Continental Congresses and a senator in the United States Senate from New Jersey. He was a captain of artillery early in the War for Independence and rose to the rank of general before its close. He was present at the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth, and other great conflicts. Another grandson, Theodore Frelinghuysen, was eminent in church and State. He was licensed as a lawyer early in life, was appointed attor-





ney-general of the State, and was offered a seat on the Supreme Court bench, which he declined. He became United States senator and was the candidate of the Whig party for Vice-President with Henry Clay as President. Later in life he accepted the chancellorship of the University of New York and subsequently was president of Rutgers College. He was also president of the American Bible Society, and held the same executive office in the Board of Foreign Missions; the Tract Society, and the Temperance Union.



*Frederick T. Frelinghuysen*

Frederick T. Frelinghuysen was the grandson of General Frederick Frelinghuysen and the nephew of the senator, by whom he was adopted when only three years old. He also was licensed as a lawyer, and practiced his profession at Newark. He was appointed attorney-general of the State, became a member of the Peace Congress, as it was called, then United States senator, and finally Secretary of State under President Arthur. Represent-

atives of this family are still to be found in Somerset and elsewhere. Three sons of the late Secretary of State are living, two of whom are lawyers: Frederick, now president of the Howard Savings Institution at Newark, one of the largest and most prosperous institutions of the character in the State; George, a successful lawyer practicing his profession in New York City; and Theodore, treasurer of the Coates & Co.'s thread business in New York City.

Other families also prominent in social life, in ecclesias-



tical and political circles, are still represented in Somerset County. Among them may be mentioned those bearing the names of Dumont, Elmendorf, Vanderveer, Veghte, Stelle, Gaston, Bergen, Nevius, Vroom, Voorhees, Schenck, and Wyckoff.

In 1876 two members of the Smith family, Abraham Smith and Peter Z. Smith, resident in Bernard Township, in connection with some other members of that largely scattered and very numerous family known by the name of Smith, formed an association called "The Smith Family and Friends Reunion." Since that time these "reunions" have been regularly held on the Smith farm in Bernard Township, near Peapack. This association has proved to be one of the most popular of the kind in the country. It is estimated that ten thousand Smiths have attended at one of these meetings.

Somerset County at one time incorporated within its bounds New Brunswick and Princeton and a large part of Middlesex County. Then the Stockton family were resident at Princeton, so that Richard Stockton, the signer, can be said to have belonged to Somerset.

Several men distinguished in the colonial history of New Jersey were either residents in Somerset or largely interested in its affairs. Among these was Peter Sonmans, a Hollander, who went to England under William and Mary, and came from there to this country, settling in New Jersey. He was for many years surveyor-general of the province, became a member of the Governor's Council, and was one



*J. J. Furloughson*



of a committee to prepare an ordinance for a "High" Court of Chancery. He purchased land in Somerset County, and, although a member of the Church of England, donated valuable tracts to aid in erecting both a Presbyterian and a Reformed Dutch Church.

Garven Lawrie was also prominent in Colonial history. He was a merchant in London before he became interested in the new world. He was appointed one of the trustees of Edward Byllinge, an original proprietor of West Jersey.



AMSTERDAM, HOLLAND.

William Penn and Nicholas Lucas were associated with him in this trust. He succeeded Thomas Rudyard as governor of New Jersey. He brought with him a new code of laws called the "Fundamental Constitution." This code was considered at the time as superior to the far famed "Concessions" of Berkeley and Carteret, but they do not seem to have been put into operation. It is quite doubtful whether Lawrie was its author, as he was not supposed to have possessed the ability to have prepared so excellent a






system. He was one of the Council of Lord Neil Campbell, who succeeded him as governor. Like his successor, he owned land in Somerset.


The Van Nest family at one time exercised considerable influence in the county. It had been exceedingly useful in public affairs in Holland, especially during the time of William the Silent. One of the name became attached to the

Court of Philip II as his private secretary while the great stadtholder was carrying on his terrible struggle for freedom and religious toleration with

 the Spanish tyrant. He then became acquainted with all the plans and purposes of the monarch. Philip was a most voluminous writer, scratching in his miserable chirography, on the margins of every state paper or other document coming into his hands, notes and annotations, generally of the most frivolous character.

Van Nest copied at night every thing which came under his notice during the daytime, and transmitted his work to William, who in this manner was enabled to thwart many of the plans of his antagonist.

Strange to say, after many years of this wonderful activity on his part Van Nest escaped from Spain and returned to Holland. Another of

 the family was in command as vice-admiral with Admiral de Ruyter in one of those terrific sea engagements between the English and Dutch which added so much renown to the sea "beggars" of Holland.

The first Van Nest in America came here in 1647, and settled in New Amsterdam, as New York was then called.



His name was Peter, and he was the ancestor of all of his patronymic in this country. About thirty years afterward an immigrant of the same name, probably his son, came to Somerset and settled on the Raritan River.

The presence of so many names in the records of the county denote that its population has been derived from many sources; Dutch, Scotch, and English patronymics are most numerous, but other names are found, evincing that there is a strain of other blood from other sources.

The Rev. Mr. McCrea, the father of the unfortunate Jane McCrea, was at one time pastor of a church at Lamington. The house in which he resided was still standing a few years ago.



SEAL OF NEW NETHERLANDS.

Somerset is not without its Revolutionary memories. It gave many distinguished men to the Councils and to the army of the country in that time when men were needed. Besides General Frelinghuysen and Lord Stirling,

already noticed, Hendrick Fisher, John Mehelm, John Bayard, Peter D. Vroom, and others were among the officers from Somerset who were honorably mentioned from time to time during the war.

A very large majority of the people of Somerset County were true to the cause of American Independence, and did not fail in showing their patriotism by their services in the field, by their sufferings from the presence of the patriot army, and from the inroads made by the enemy while they were near and at New Brunswick. In the winter of 1778 and 1779 the Revolutionary Army was encamped near





Somerville and Washington occupied the Wallace house at that place as his headquarters. This house is still standing, in most excellent condition, having been bought by "The Revolutionary Memorial Society of New Jersey," a patriotic association of ladies and gentlemen formed in 1897 under the leadership of General Richard F. Stevens, who is still its president. The Wallace house is so called because it was built by William Wallace, a merchant, of



THE WALLACE HOUSE, NEAR SOMERVILLE.

New York, who inherited the land upon which it was built from his father, John Wallace, who bought the property in 1775 from the Rev. Dr. Jacob R. Hardenburgh. Peter Van Nest, already mentioned, had purchased, in 1693, a larger tract of which the land sold to John Wallace formed part. The house at the time of its erection was deemed to be the most elegant edifice in Somerset. It certainly was erected in the most substantial manner, as its present condition





GEORGE WASHINGTON (PEALE'S PORTRAIT).





fully proves. It is a two-story frame dwelling, with a wide hall passing through its center, with two rooms on each side. One of these, in the front, was occupied by Washington as a parlor, and that in its rear for a bed chamber, the front room on the other side of the hall being used as a reception room. The house is built on a massive stone foundation, with thick oak-hewn timbers and large chimneys. The hall is entered through a wide double door, on which is the old fashioned brass knocker. Several small buildings near the mansion were once the slave quarters, but they have now disappeared.

On the lawn in front of the dwelling stood a superb live oak tree, eight feet in diameter, the largest of its kind and, perhaps, the oldest in America. Beneath it, in its shade, whenever the weather permitted, "Lady" Washington was fond of sitting with her book and work. From this house were issued all the general orders of the Commander-in-Chief in the winter of 1778-79 and spring of 1779 and dated "Head Quarters, Middlebrook." Here, too, Washington planned one or two important campaigns.

Rooms in the building have been surrendered to several local loyal societies which have ornamented them with patriotic designs and many mementoes of Revolutionary times. The grounds have been put in excellent order, and with the beautiful trees found there, and the many memories clustering around the house, invite all lovers of their country to become pilgrims to this reminder of the virtues and services of the great leader in the struggle for American independence.











## CHAPTER V

### MENDHAM AND OTHER TOWNS

**M**ENDHAM, near which locality the Passaic River rises, is a beautiful, thriving village situated in the southern part of Morris County, immediately adjoining Somerset. It is placed on a commanding position, some six hundred feet above mean tide. The township, also called Mendham, is one of the smallest in the county, containing 14,764 acres. Its land is mostly hilly, some of it being almost mountainous. A small extent of its surface near the source of the Passaic is marshy, but all the rest of it is free from swamp. Many streams drain the whole county, and springs of pure, fresh water are found in almost any direction. The brooks which flow over the western part of the township add their waters to the Raritan; those from the eastern side empty into the Passaic. The soil, as a general rule, is fertile, and almost any product of the temperate zone can be raised at any point within its borders. It was established as a township in 1749, being among the earliest to be formed. The north branch of the Raritan rises only a short distance from the source of the Passaic, but the two rivers diverge immediately after leaving their natal springs.

When and by whom Mendham was first settled cannot be definitely ascertained. It is quite difficult for those who live at the present time, enjoying the comforts and often the









first immigrants thither. That part of the country where Mendham is situated is remarkably well watered. Numerous streams run over it into both the Passaic and Raritan. The trapper and hunter may have found peltry and game in abundance in the forests and waters of this region when there were no settlements to disturb the solitude or to frighten away the objects of their pursuit. The alert and quick-eyed Anglo-Saxon, ever since he has been known to history, has been fond of adventure, eager to explore other lands than his own, sometimes not over honest nor careful to regard the rights of others in the possession of country and home, and never has he more manifested his restless energy than in his migrations in this western continent. Perhaps the fertile soil, the pure air, the healthful climate may have induced immigration to the beautiful mountain land. The trapper and the hunter never kept written records of their genealogy, of their race, or lineage, nor noted upon the written page the births of their children, the marriages of their maidens, the death of their ancestors. They did not trouble themselves about vital statistics; the stern realities of their rude life, of their present wants, simple though they might be, were the objects of their consideration. The warlike Anglo-Saxon carved his record with his sword, so the brave men who went out into the wilderness and helped found an empire of freemen have given no information of who they were, what was the place of their nativity, or what was their race or lineage.

The earliest date which can be established by any record is about 1738, and the first settler known by name was James Wills, who bought land at Ralstonville from the Proprietors. He was succeeded by some Scotch and Irish Protestants, who erected a log church near Indian Brook, which flows into the Raritan, west of the village. In 1740





the population had largely increased, among whom were found families named Cook, Beach, Baldwin, Thompson, Condict, Cooper, Wick, Lorce, Cary, Smith, Dod, Clark, and Howell.

James Pitney's name appears there in 1740. He was a son of the James Pitney who is spoken of as being in possession of some land in Somerset County on the east side



AN INDIAN CHIEFTAIN.

of the north branch of Dead River. He became a large landowner in and near Mendham. A farm once owned by him, between Mendham and Brookside, is still in the family, being now the property of the Hon. Henry C. Pitney, one of the vice-chancellors of New Jersey and now residing at Morristown. James Pitney's brother, Jonathan, also settled at Mendham. From these two brothers are descended the large and respectable Pitney families

in Morris. The vice-chancellor has three sons, lawyers, one of whom has recently been appointed an associate justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey; another is a civil engineer.

The names of Axtell and Losee appear among the early settlers or soon after they came. If the names of the first recorded inhabitants are any indication of the locality from





whence they came, those who are familiar with the nomenclature of the families in Essex County would conclude that they undoubtedly migrated from that county. They were, however, all of English origin. At the present time the names prominent in Mendham are Losee, Phoenix, Garabrant, Quimby, Sutton, Bockoven, Oliver, Drake, McNagh, Thompson, Stiger, Nesbitt, and Cooper. The names of Axtell, McIlraith, Dod, Sanders, Pitney, Stevens, Riggs, and Marsh, once prominent here, have now few, if any, representatives. The Axtell family were once quite numerous, but they have disappeared from this locality. A member of it, the Hon. Charles F. Axtell, a lawyer and formerly a member of the State Legislature from Morris County, resides at Morristown, and others are found scattered over the country.

Stephen Dod, a remarkable mechanic and mathematician, was the ancestor of several distinguished clergymen, one of whom was a professor in Princeton College. He himself was a descendant of Daniel Dod, one of the first immigrants from Connecticut to Newark.

After leaving Mendham, and before reaching Union County, several small villages in Morris County are included within the range of the Passaic Valley: Brookside, once called Water Street, and Washington Corners in Mendham Township; Logansville, Green Village, White Bridge, Pleasant Plains, Pleasantville, Green Village, Long Hill, Meyersville, Stirling, and Gillette in Passaic Township. Stirling and Gillette are new localities; the others are of some antiquity. The Passaic and Delaware Railroad passes through or very near Gillette and Stirling. This fact and the beauty of the surrounding country have induced speculators to purchase many tracts of land on the line of this railroad in the hope of securing immigration of summer



residents and permanent settlers. At Stirling the land has been mapped and laid out into city building lots. Silk mills have been established and a population of about 900 have been gathered here. A large proportion of these are foreigners of different nationalities: many Italians, some Armenians, and a few Swedes. The other localities are small villages, hamlets, insignificant centers of agricultural interests, with no manufactures.



A CONTINENTAL  
SOLDIER.

With some very few exceptions there are no representatives of old families in this region. A very distinguished Morris County family was found at New Vernon before and during the Revolution, one of whom, perhaps more, served in the patriot army. This family was of the Lindsley race, descended from Francis Linle, one of the first settlers of Newark in 1666, and whose descendants are scattered in different parts of the country. Eleazar Lindsley, one of this family, became a colonel in the Revolutionary Army. He is represented to-day by many descendants in Morris County and elsewhere. Philip Lindsley is another of the same blood, who made himself distinguished, early in the nineteenth

century, as a theologian and college and seminary professor. He was born at New Vernon in 1780, was graduated from Princeton in 1804, was licensed to preach in 1810, became a tutor and professor in his alma mater, was its vice-president, refused the position of president, and finally accepted the chancellorship of the University of Nashville, Tenn., after three times refusing the proffered honor. His





son, John Berrien Lindsley, has secured distinction as a physician, and became the successor of his father as chancellor. He held the position from 1855 to 1870, with great credit for his admirable performance of its duties. He and his father were both voluminous authors, he writing upon medical and germane subjects and his father on theological themes. A grandson of Philip Lindsley bearing the same name is now a distinguished lawyer at Dallas, Tex. Oscar Lindsley, who recently died at Pleasantville, was a member of the same family, as is also J. Frank Lindsley, editor and proprietor of the *Morris County Chronicle*, an able and successful newspaper published at Morristown.

Gillette is a small hamlet where are several summer residences. The name of Long Hill can hardly be given to any certain locality, although there is a postoffice called by that name, near Meyersville, affording postal facilities for the region adjacent. But what is known as Long Hill is an elevation, in some points nearly 500 feet above the tide, extending from Chatham for ten miles and ending in Somerset County. Although no village nor hamlet exists which can be called Long Hill, yet there has been quite a numerous population, mostly agricultural in its character, living for the last century and more on farms in and about this elevation. Among this population were several families of historical fame. A reference to only one or two of these can be made. Rev. James Caldwell, the well known chaplain and quartermaster in the Revolutionary Army, belonged to one of these. He took a very prominent part in the Revolution and was a participant in many battles, not only as chaplain, but as an actual combatant. His courage gave him the name of the "Fighting Parson." At Springfield he showed the greatest intrepidity, mingling in the thickest of the contest, and encouraging the soldiers by voice and



example. At a critical moment when the cartridges were exhausted he rushed into the church, near at hand, gathered up the hymn books, and gave them to the men with the exclamation "Give them Watts, boys!" Many amusing anecdotes are related of him and of his ready answers. It was



MONUMENT ERECTED BY THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND  
DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY OF THE PATRIOTS WHO  
FELL AT SPRINGFIELD, JUNE 23, 1780.

at the time of the battle of Springfield that his wife, while standing in a house at Connecticut Farms, with a babe in her arms watching the British Army as it passed by, was shot and killed by a soldier in the invading ranks. He himself was murdered, in 1781, by a drunken soldier near Elizabethtown. He was greatly respected by the officers in





the patriot army and beloved by the men. His murderer was promptly tried and as promptly executed. His virtues and patriotism have been the theme of many poets and orators since his time, and his name will ever be spoken with reverence by all Jerseymen. His own immediate descendants were numerous, nine sons and daughters having been born to him before his brutal murder. These children were all provided for immediately after his death. Afterward they became leaders in society in one direction or another. The daughters were well married, one son was carried to France by Lafayette, two became employes in governmental departments, and one was a judge of the county courts in Gloucester County. A lineal descendant, a great-grandson, Noel Robertson Park, is now a member of the New Jersey Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, claiming eligibility for membership by his descent from this distinguished ancestor. In the graveyard of the First Presbyterian Church at Elizabeth is a monument with this inscription:

This monument is erected to the memory of the Rev. James Caldwell, the pious and fervent Christian, the zealous and faithful minister, the eloquent preacher, and a prominent leader amongst the worthies who secured the independence of his country. His name will be cherished in the Church and in the State as long as virtue is esteemed and patriotism is honored.

The Ludlow family was once prominent in this section of Morris County. Cornelius and Benjamin were conspicuous during the Revolutionary times, and foremost in the politics of their day. Benjamin became a major-general in the patriot army. One of their descendants, George H. Ludlow, was at one time clerk of the County of Morris, and then became its sheriff. Another, George C. Ludlow, was governor of the State for one term and afterward an associate justice of the Supreme Court.





Other families of note were settled along Long Hill, bearing the names of Runyon, Carle, Little (Littell), Connet, Moore, Badgley, Baker, Elmer, and others. Very few of these are to-day represented by actual residents.

Meyersville was originally settled by Germans, who established here a Lutheran Church. These sturdy men have become entirely Americanized, although retaining many customs of their forefathers and clinging to their beloved church. The Campfield family originated, so far as Morris County is concerned, at New Vernon, once called South Hanover. The first of the name was Abraham, who settled here in the eighteenth century. He was an active, intelligent citizen, conducting an iron manufactory in connection with a country store, sending pack-horses to the mines near Dover, and thus bringing the needed material to his blacksmith shop. His descendants removed to Morristown and added their influence to the progress and prosperity of that locality.

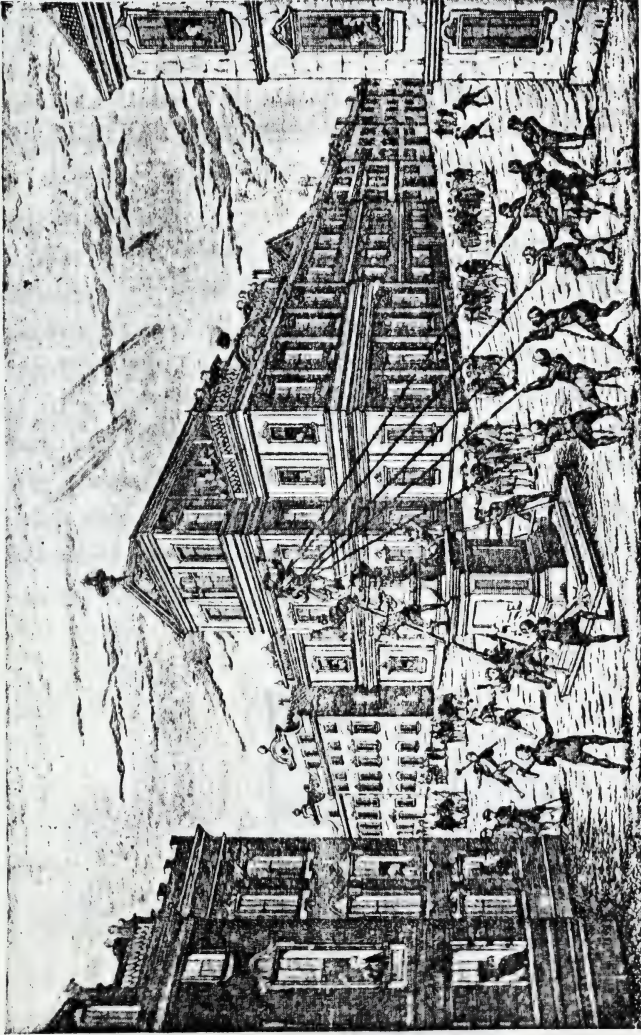


A GRENADIER  
OFFICER.

The people of Passaic Township early provided religious appliances for their own benefit and for their families and neighbors. Besides those at Millington, Stirling, and Meyersville, Methodist Churches have been established at Pleasant Plains and Green Village and a Presbyterian at New Vernon.

Passaic Township has some Revolutionary reminiscences. In 1780-81 the patriot army was encamped in Morris County, a large part of it being located in the northern and north-western parts of the township, where the soldiers built huts





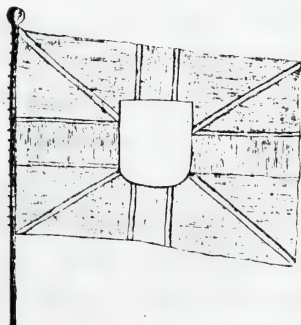
TEARING DOWN THE KING'S STATUE IN NEW YORK.





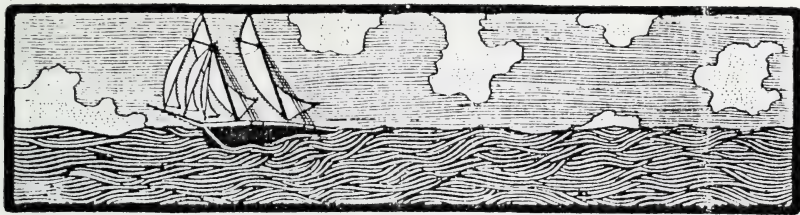
for their accommodation. An abundance of chestnut trees grew in the locality and these were used for the erection of these huts, which were made as comfortable as possible. The winter, however, was one of the severest ever known in the county and the men suffered severely. In addition to the cold there was a lack of clothing and food, and the patriotism of the sufferers was severely tried. They were true, however, to themselves and to their country, and did not murmur.

The Wick house, celebrated in Revolutionary history, is situated in this township. It is still standing, in good preservation, on the road from Mendham to what was known a few years ago as Hoyt's Corners. Its architecture is of a style well known at the time of its erection—long, low, one story and a half in height, with a narrow hall passing through the center of the dwelling and two rooms on each side. It was in one of these rooms that Tempe Wick secreted her pet horse to save it from being taken for the use of the army.



COLONIAL JACK.





## CHAPTER VI

### THE GREAT SWAMP—PASSAIC LAKE

**I**N THE southeastern part of Passaic Township is a large extent of country called the Great Swamp, comprising many thousands of acres. It borders directly upon the river and extends quite a distance into the country. A very large part of it is as level as a parlor floor and not a stone of any considerable size can be found anywhere on its surface. Undoubtedly an extensive swamp once existed at this spot, having all the characteristics of a marsh. But the ground has now become hardened, houses are built upon it, roads run across it, every acre of it can be cultivated, and all the products of the temperate zone can be grown in its fruitful soil. This Great Swamp was probably at one time part of the bed of the immense lake to which some reference has already been made. This imaginary body of water has received from New Jersey geologists the name of the "Passaic Lake." Several theories have been advanced by scientific men as to its origin, nature, and final obliteration. Whether such a body of water did ever actually exist has not been definitely settled. Professor George H. Cook, for many years State geologist of New Jersey, first noticed, in 1880, the apparent former existence of a large body of fresh water. He fixed its date during the latter ice age, when, as was supposed, the whole or nearly the whole of the State was covered with ice. He









did not seem willing to place himself on record as certainly assuming that a lake was once located where he believed that it might have existed. Since his time there has been much speculation about "Lake Passaic," as it was named by him, and several State geologists have referred to it in their annual reports. But no one has been bold enough to assert definitely that the lake was ever an established fact. A careful examination, however, of the evidences which have been given from time to time by geologists will demonstrate almost to a certainty that such a lake, or substantially one like it, did once actually exist. Its possible boundaries, its wave-beaten banks, other shore features, and some present visible and recognized facts have been collected which have induced geologists to pronounce favorably for Professor Cook's theory. The evidences given by him of that theory can be best explained in his own words. After stating the probable extent of this glacial lake he says:

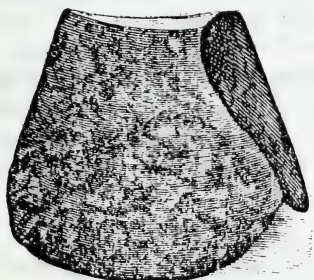
The upper portion of the terminal moraine from Morris Plains to Summit has been modified by the action of water and has assumed the form of a long and broad level-topped bank, dividing the valley on a northwest and southeast line. The upper level, corresponding to that of the moraine in the Morris Plains, and the level from Morristown to Madison, have a mean elevation above tide of three hundred and eighty-five feet. It is recognized in the flat-topped hills northeast of Boonton and south of Montville, in the beautiful terrace cut by the Boonton branch railroad, north of Montville, and on the eastern side of the highlands at the west border of Pompton Plains. It has been traced around the mountain to Bloomingdale; the sand hills near the rubber works are near the same height, and they are, probably, part of the same formation. The high terrace near the Pond Reformed Church and Oakland, in Bergen County, is also nearly as high and may belong to it. On the Second Mountain, two miles southeast of Pompton Furnace, and at Upper Preakness it has a mean elevation of 340 to 360 feet. There are indistinctly defined levels at the same elevation at Cedar Grove, at Caldwell, and at Centreville, in Essex County. These latter are also on the western slope of the Second Mountain. Terraces have been observed at the



same height on the Hook Mountain from ten to fifty feet below the crest line. No attempt has been made to trace out fully this high terrace.

Professor Cook then refers to some other terraces of less height and continues:

In explanation of their origin we may consider these lower levels or terraces as marking the successive heights at which the water stood in this great valley



*Polished Flesher.*



*Semi-Lunar Knife.*

INDIAN SPECIMENS.

after the retreat of the glacier had begun, during the Champlain epoch, and continued through the Terrace epoch. The meltings of the ice in the valley and



*Hornblend Axe.*



*Ornamental Pottery.*

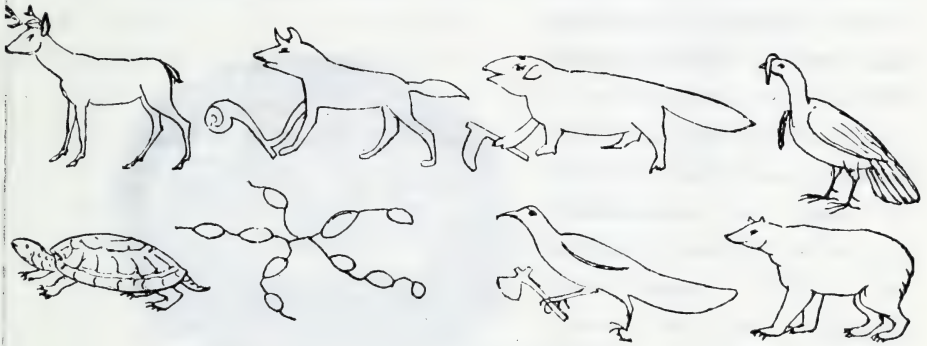
INDIAN SPECIMENS.

on the highlands north and west produced an enormous volume of water which filled the great basin, forming a lake thirty miles long and eight miles wide.





The top of the terminal moraine was levelled off, and a part of its material was carried southward and silted on the bottom of the lake where are now the Great Swamp and the Dead River flats. The gaps through the trap-rock range at Paterson and Little Falls were filled with drift by the glacier. The excavation of these drift-filled gaps began as it disappeared, and the outlet again followed the line of the old channel into the red sandstone country on the east. The upper terrace is most plainly marked on the surrounding hill and mountain sides. It was on the broad, pebbly shore of a lake, into which poured torrents of water from the neighboring hills, carrying cobble stones and boulders into it and depositing them so confusedly together as in places to resemble a glacial deposit. The accumulations of drift at Bernardsville and Basking Ridge may have come in that way. The lower level-topped hills mark the more quiet waters as they subsided and shrunk into narrower limits. Pompton Plains and the flats along the Passaic and Whippany Rivers mark their further contraction into irregular-shaped ponds within the bounds of the old lake basin. The erosion through the drift at Little Falls was probably the gradual wear of the Terrace



INDIAN TOTEMIC SIGNATURES.

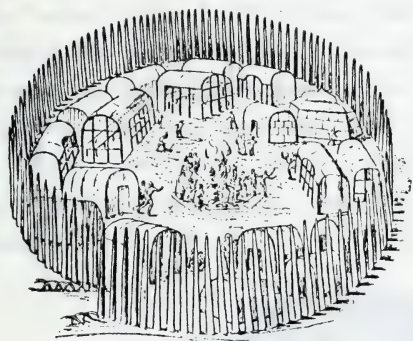
epoch until the hard trap-rock reef was reached. At that level the drainage stopped. The stone work of excavation through this barrier and the recession of the falls have been in progress since that time, and a gorge three hundred feet wide at the east, narrowing westward to the falls, and between thirty and forty feet deep, has been cut back about six hundred feet in the rock.

According to Professor Cook's theory "Passaic Lake" included within its bounds a large part of Somerset County and extended northward to the boundary line of New York, involving portions of Essex, Union, Morris, and Passaic



Counties and some of Bergen. In 1892 the subject was again taken up by Mr. Rollin D. Salisbury, assistant geologist, in the State geologist's annual report. It was, however, more fully examined and explained by Mr. Henry B. Kuemmel (Kümel) in the report of 1893. His statements of the various evidences of the former existence of this glacial lake are exhaustive and very convincing. In connection with the last named report a map was published which represented the area supposed to be covered by this body of water. This map exhibits the various shore lines, with indentations, bays, deltas, and many islands which it is believed were located within the bounds of the lake.

The presence of the lowlands along Dead River, the Great



A PALISADED VILLAGE.

Swamp in Passaic Township, the Black, Troy, and Lee Meadows, the Hatfield Swamp, the Great Piece, and the low-lying grounds contiguous to these localities, and all of which are found within the banks of the supposed lake, is certainly compatible with and are, perhaps, indirect if not direct proofs of the theory that

such a body of water as the "Passaic Lake" once existed. The theory that an immense body of water did once occupy this supposed area can not be successfully controverted, nor has it been satisfactorily proved.

At some time in the history of this part of the world the immense body of ice began to melt and poured its rushing waters into the valley, but the flow of the great body of





water was closed upon every side and retained in the enormous basin until, spreading over the land, it formed the great lake. Finally it burst some part of the barrier barring its progress, the waters spread over the country and were dispersed, or perhaps some great revulsion of nature broke down the obstacles surrounding the great deposit of water, and so they left their resting place and the dry land appeared and the river flowed peacefully on from its source to its end. What effect, if any, this convulsion had upon the formation of the channel of the Passaic has not as yet been ascertained.

The result of this most interesting subject is disappointing: nothing definite is settled, no certain facts ascertained. It can not be determined beyond doubt that the "Passaic Lake" ever existed; if it ever did exist the time when it gathered its waters, when it burst its bounds and scattered its waves over the land, can not be told. The most that can be said is that the preponderance of evidence favors the conclusion that the "Passaic Lake" once had a local habitation, and that if it did its bounds can be defined with some precision.



AN ANCIENT TANKARD.







## CHAPTER VII

### PASSAIC AND CHATHAM TOWNSHIPS

**P**ASSAIC TOWNSHIP was formed in 1866 from the southern part of Morris Township. It runs with a sharp point between Morris and Chatham, and is the most southeasterly township in Morris County.

Its interests are mainly agricultural, at first entirely so, but of late years some manufactures, especially at Stirling and Millington, have been introduced. The country is mostly level and suitable for farming purposes. Long Hill, however, presents elevated ridges, with beautiful scenery and extensive outlooks, inviting those seeking rest and freedom from the heat and discomforts of the city. Its population is made up mostly, outside of Stirling, of a permanent class, attached to the soil, living simple lives, of great integrity, patriotic in their sentiments, God-fearing in their habits, and free from most of the vices which too often disgrace modern life. The saloon does not flourish, but churches are sustained with much self-sacrifice, and the schoolhouse is considered by the people a necessity to be cheerfully supported, and by every sacrifice.

The Great Swamp, now thoroughly utilized for agricultural purposes, covers nearly one-half of the surface of the township. The Delaware and Passaic Railroad crosses the south corner of the township, coming from Union County, north of Gillette, and entering Somerset County at Millington. The township is named from the river, which nearly



encompasses its southern and eastern boundaries. Passaic is an Indian name meaning "valley."

Passing northward from Passaic, Chatham Township is next reached by the river, which forms its entire southern boundaries, dividing it from Union and Essex Counties. Chatham is named for the Earl of Chatham, better known as William Pitt, the elder, whose eloquent voice was raised in



WILLIAM PITT.

Parliament in defence of the Colonies in their struggle with England. It was created in 1806, formed from Morris and Hanover, and contains three boroughs, Chatham, Madison, and Florham Park. Its principal villages are Chatham, Stanley, Afton (once called Columbia), Union Hill, and Green Village.

The surface of the land is quite diversified. A considerable portion of the Great Swamp, more than 2,500 acres,

extends into the western part of the township from Passaic. Reference has already been made to this peculiar physical phenomena, forming, as is supposed, a part of the bed of "Passaic Lake." It was once covered by a heavy growth of timber, which has been gradually cut off, and the ground thus uncovered has been utilized for farming purposes. A small stream called Black Brook aids in draining that por-





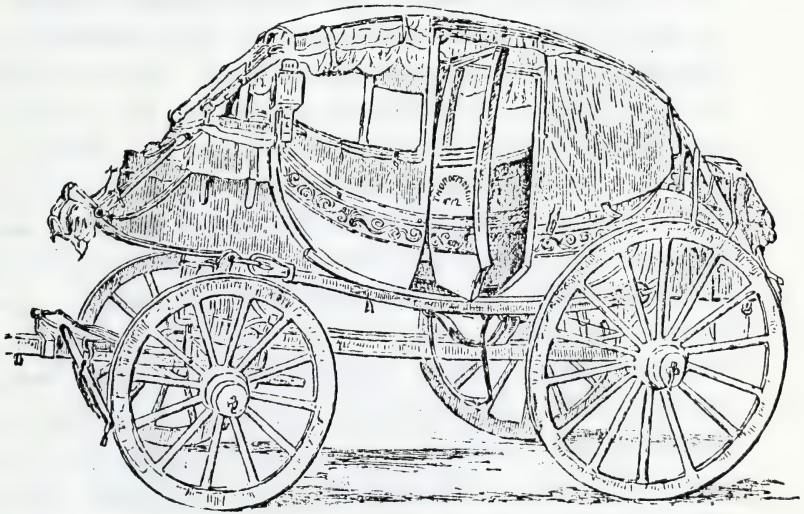
tion of the swamp which lies in Chatham. The river just below Stanley runs for a short distance through a narrow passage between cliffs of considerable height; this continues only for a few miles, but by a very tortuous course, as low grounds are soon found around the entrance of Black and Spring Garden Brooks into the Passaic. In the northeastern part of this township are some other low grounds called the Black Meadows, which pass over into Hanover, and just below is a smaller extent of what undoubtedly was once a swamp, now called the Beach Meadows, also passing into Hanover. In the northern part the ground becomes elevated. Between Morristown and Madison there is a tableland, where no water is found, and where wells sunk over a hundred feet deep can not find that precious fluid. The larger part of this tableland is found in Madison Borough.

The Morris and Essex Railroad, built about 1837, at first extending only from Newark to Morristown, afterward carried to Easton, in Pennsylvania, traverses Chatham nearly directly through its center. This road has been leased nominally for a term of years, but really on a perpetuity, to the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, which has controlled it lately for several years. The facilities afforded by the excellent management of this road have induced many business men of New York and Newark to seek for summer residences in Madison and other parts of Chatham. The appliances afforded by this road for travel to and from the metropolis and other large centers and for local purposes are unequalled.

Stanley is a small village situated on the west side of the river on some high ground near where the railroad bridge crosses the Passaic. It is of recent history, but at one time had a prospect of becoming important through some factories built near it on the stream. It owes its existence



mainly to the energy of George Shepard Page, now dead, who once lived on the high western bank of the river near Stanley. He was a public spirited man and rejoiced in good deeds, especially in Sunday school and church work. Through his exertions a small church, dedicated to the Congregational denomination, was built at Stanley, and a pastor employed. The untimely death of Mr. Page has retarded somewhat the growth of this locality, but there are appli-



AN EARLY STAGE COACH.

ances existing which may eventually aid in establishing here a strong and vigorous community.

Chatham is comparatively an old settlement, one of the oldest in the county. It extends for a mile from Black Brook to the Passaic, compactly built on both sides of the main road to Morristown. The population originally was an agricultural one, with no manufactures of any extent, and their dwellings were of rather primitive architecture, mostly of the English cottage style, one and a half stories high; but recently the houses have changed in their mode of erection



and have clustered together, some of greatly improved style of architecture and indicating that those who dwell in them were the possessors of wealth and taste.

There are three churches in this locality: a Presbyterian, a Methodist, and a Roman Catholic. A very large part of the population was derived from Puritan ancestry, emigrating from New England to Newark and Elizabethtown, and coming from those two places into Morris County. They were mostly Presbyterians, and almost immediately after their settlement here took measures to provide a place for religious worship. Their numbers and pecuniary means did not warrant the erection of an edifice to be used only for that purpose. A building was erected for a school, and this was utilized for religious meetings. Prior to this the settlers attended divine services at Madison, or Bottle Hill as it was then called, and at New Providence, now in Union County. A church edifice was erected in 1823, but it has been found necessary to enlarge it since that time, and it can now seat about 500 persons. This congregation<sup>1</sup> has had a very successful history and has been fortunate in the choice of its pastors, one of whom, the Rev. Joseph M. Ogden, D.D., ministered to it for forty-five years. About the time of the erection of this Presbyterian Church a few citizens who professed the Methodist faith attempted to form a church of that denomination. They were materially aided in their efforts by the energy and liberality of the Rev. John Hancock, and in 1832 were able to finish and dedicate a modest building, and to secure the services of a regular pastor. Since that date additions have been made to the edifice and a strong congregation is now gathered within its

<sup>1</sup> This congregation was materially aided, at the time of the erection of this edifice, and since, by Mr. William C. Wallace, a wealthy and benevolent gentleman of Newark, who built a country residence at Chatham early in the nineteenth

century, and up to the time of his death constantly worshipped in this church during the summer. One of his daughters occupies her father's former residence and another lives near.





walls. But even this building, so enlarged, proving insufficient for their wants, has been torn down and a new and more commodious one erected in its stead. Later a brick edifice was built for the purpose of Roman Catholic worship, but used at first for a school, and afterward devoted entirely to religious services, a smaller house having been provided for a parochial school.

Particular care was given by the new settlers to the edu-



INDIAN MORTAR AND PESTLE.

cation of their children. The very first public building put up in the early settlement was one designed for school purposes, and now a large and commodious academy stands in the center of the town, giving evidence that the views of the citizens as to the importance of securing an education for their children have not changed.

The improvements in Chatham were so marked in their character and the number of its inhabitants so increased



that the community was obliged to seek legislative aid to assist them in a change of government in their municipality. They sought this change by adopting a village form of authority. Some years later this mode was found inadequate to their wants and they selected, with the assistance of the Legislature, the form of a borough with the officers usual in that kind of municipality, such as mayor and common council. Frederick H. Lum was elected the first mayor and has been re-elected to that position from the beginning of their borough history until the present. The population of Chatham now numbers about fifteen hundred.

The names of most of the prominent families among the earlier settlers in Chatham indicate that they are of English origin. Prominent among these names are the following: Lum, Minton, Day, Ward, Munn, Woodruff, Ferris, Ogden, Pierson, Bond, Bruen, Muchmore, Sayre, Johnson, and some others who might be mentioned. The name Genung, frequently found here, is French, held by an ancestor, a French Huguenot, who fled to this country to escape persecution; it is still prominent here and is also found at Morristown, Newark, and elsewhere. The original name has been changed somewhat into its present form.

The Lum family occupy a very prominent position: two of them are successful lawyers in Newark, one of whom is now the mayor of the borough; another has been a member for many years of the Board of Freeholders of the county and was at one time its director; another is a real estate broker in Newark. All of the name are of very great respectability. The name is undoubtedly of English origin. Sir Charles Lum was a British officer, a major, during the Revolution. He made a successful raid on Newark, but the American branch of the family were true to the cause of freedom.





Dr. Jephtha B. Munn, at the beginning of this century, was an eminent physician and an influential citizen of Chatham. His great interest in Masonic affairs made him well known all over the State, and his name still lingers among the older members of the fraternity, who ever mention it with respectful memory. A member of the Budd family was in years gone by a well known physician. Both the Munn and Budd names are still represented here by excellent and highly respected citizens. The Condit race, which is so ubiquitous, being found in every State in the Union, also had one of its name here early in the nineteenth century. William Spencer and Parkhurst & Muir conducted large manufacturing establishments during the second quarter of the last century with machinery driven by water power from the river. Josiah F. Muir, of the last named firm, is still living in Morristown at a very advanced age, hale and hearty and in the full possession of his faculties.

Many new names have been interjected into the population during the last few years and their possession have broken up somewhat the rather slow manner of the old citizens. They have introduced new ideas, stimulated action on the line of improvements, new streets have been laid out, the character of the roads has been greatly improved, the architecture of dwellings has been changed, elegance and comfort have been added, proving that taste and wealth have prompted the new departure. A water power for furnishing the inhabitants with pure water is now owned by the municipality, and at the very moment of this writing (June, 1901) the people are voting for or against the introduction of electricity for lighting the streets. Among the newcomers whose good judgment and wisdom have thus stimulated the community may be mentioned James M. Gif-



ford, Edward L. Phillips, Thomas W. Dawson, Charles L. Kelley, and others. Two descendants of Robert Treat, the leader among the immigrants from New Haven and other towns to Newark, in 1666, and afterward governor of Connecticut, Frederick and J. Mortimer Treat, are now residents of Chatham. A beautiful and most commanding spot south of Stanley, from which is obtained an uncommon prospect in all directions unequalled in all the characteristics of charming scenery, has been selected by William A. Martin,



COLONIAL SILVER.

another newcomer, and utilized for dwelling purposes. Mr. Martin has erected here an elegant residence with all the appliances for comfort and ease.

Chatham has not escaped the fever of real estate speculation. Some tracts of its land have been plotted into city building lots and offered for sale. Frank L. Kelley & Co. conducted for many years a brick manufacturing establishment nearly opposite the railroad depot. Like many other communities the people are opposed to the sale of intoxi-



cants and strive to banish the saloon from their borders. Religion and education are respected and receive the cheerful and active support of the inhabitants.

Afton, the name recently given to a locality known for many years as Columbia, is an important village situated on the river in the easterly corner of Chatham and adjoining Hanover Township. The dwellings, built mostly along the main road running from Madison, are occupied in many cases by a farming population. This locality, however, has felt the influence of the impulse which sends the residents of the cities out from their heated streets into the rural districts to find pure air and recreation. It is a quiet, peaceful neighborhood, where are lived contented lives, and where the saloon is not permitted to open its doors and invite the unwary to scenes of vice and dissipation. The people are moral, industrious, churchgoing, God fearing, and law abiding. It is very seldom that an inhabitant of Afton is charged with crime in the county courts, and differences, if any, which occur among its citizens are generally settled without recourse to a court and jury. There is no part of the county where the people are more permanent in their residences; there are few changes in the population, except as the young men seek employment elsewhere and the maidens accept other homes. There is, however, quite an influx of new families impelled hither by the quiet peace of the neighborhood and the healthfulness of the climate.

The first immigrants to this part of the country are well represented to-day. Among the names prominent in the early history of Afton are Meeker, Ward, Sayre, Hopping, Ely, Richards, Woodruff, and others. John Hancock was a notable character in this section during the early part of the nineteenth century. He was a surveyor of large experience, a Methodist clergyman, greatly attached to his re-





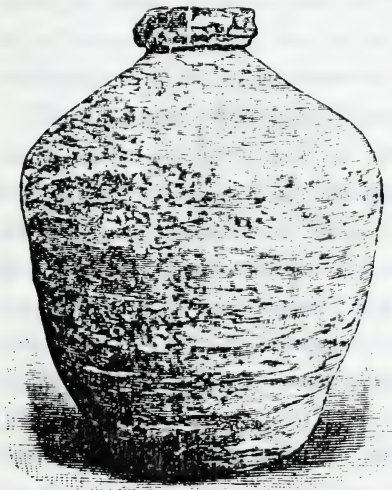
ligious denomination, of great prominence in all public affairs, well known all through the county, and highly respected. He was prominent among the founders of the Methodist Church at Chatham and aided largely by his influence and means in the erection of the church edifice. His family is represented to-day, in Afton, by William F. Hancock, as are also the Lanning and Young families by George M. Lanning and Stephen Lyman Young, both of whom are influential citizens.

Descendants of the Genung family are also resident in Afton. A representative of the Meekers, Carnot B. Meeker, is one of the first men in this vicinity. He has been a member of the Legislature from Morris County, has been a county official in several offices, and has withheld his name as a candidate for other functions. He and his brother, William J., live together on a farm near the river.

Afton is now included within the bounds of Florham Park, a new borough erected by special act of the Legislature in 1899. The title Florham is made up of the first two syllables of Flor-ence and Ham-ilton, the names of Mr. and Mrs. Twombly, whose elegant summer residence and grounds attached thereto are within the bounds of the new borough. Florham Park covers the eastern part of Chatham Township, lying between the railroad and Madison and Chatham Boroughs on the west, the Passaic on the south, Hanover Township on the east, and Morris Township on the north. The land in the northern part, near Morristown, is high and commanding, but there are some low grounds in the eastern portion, such as the Black and Beach Meadows. Afton proper is also low and level, particularly that part of it lying along the river, but there are no swamps found in that locality. The residence of Mr. Twombly is placed on an elevation from which a most ex-



tensive prospect is gained, looking off toward Boonton and up the valley toward Caldwell. The estate lying around the dwelling house is the most extensive connected with any summer residence in Northern New Jersey. The residence itself is large and commodious and stands out in bold relief. The grounds immediately attached to the house are in a transition state, but the present improvements give indication that if apparent plans be carried out the result will be one of the best embellished and most tasteful parks



AN INDIAN VESSEL.

and grounds in New Jersey. Already within the short time since the improvements began the surroundings have become so changed that imagination will utterly fail in attempting to describe what may be the condition of things when art shall have exhausted itself and taste shall have had full scope to display its powers of embellishment.

Florham Park has about six hundred inhabitants; at its last election one hundred and sixty-five votes were recorded. It is governed by a mayor and board of six aldermen. Jesse S. Keyes is now and has been the mayor since its formation. The present (1901) aldermen are Aaron P. Condit, James L. White, Carnot B. Meeker, Lyman J. Fish, George E. Felch, and Clinton C. Hopping, representatives of the old settlers and of new comers. The mayor and aldermen have been unanimously elected without regard to party politics.





Leslie D. Ward, M.D., owns about a thousand acres within the bounds of Florham Park, a large portion of which he has devoted to the purpose of a game preserve, having already stocked it with birds and other game, and purposing in the near future still more largely to increase the quantity and quality of appliances for the use of sportsmen. An elegant dwelling has recently been erected by Dr. Ward near his preserve, and he is now constructing a road through his extensive grounds for access to his residence. His enterprise is novel in this part of the county, and is, at present, in a formative state, but with his well known energy it will undoubtedly prove successful.

The Convent of Saint Elizabeth and its extensive grounds are nearly all included in the Borough of Florham Park, but a portion of the buildings and several acres of land lie within the bounds of Morris Township. This institution has gradually grown from small beginnings to its present magnificent proportions. Its history is one of those marvels which give evidence, from time to time, of the grand work that can be accomplished by the energy of one zealous, indefatigable soul, whose indomitable spirit of perseverance conquers apparent impossibilities. The movement for the establishment of this enterprise began in 1859, when the Rt. Rev. James Roosevelt Bayley, then Bishop of the Diocese of Newark, secured from among the Sisters of Charity of New York City Mother Mary Xavier and five co-workers as the nucleus of this part of the order, which now numbers hundreds. Mother M. Xavier was the first superior of the little band which began this great work, and she is still happily governing it and actively engaged in the furthering of its objects and plans.

The building first occupied by the sisters was the old Chegary Mansion, then used by Seton Hall College, which



stands at the foot of the hill, on whose crown now rests the new buildings. This Chegary property was purchased from the diocese through the trustees of the college. The "mansion," as Madame Chegary's residence was called, was opened in 1859 as a boarding school for young ladies, and the forty and more years that have elapsed since that first foundation have witnessed a marvellous growth in the buildings, in the number of the sisters admitted to the order, and in the number of scholars. Great wisdom and wonderful executive ability have been shown in the completion of this pile of buildings, the most prominent educational feature in the whole of the Passaic Valley.

The façade of the buildings is over six hundred and fifty feet, and the depth of portions of them over one hundred and seventy-six feet. A large and beautiful chapel extends to the rear, while the structure to the east is devoted exclusively to the use of the sisters; to the west are the academy and collegiate portions, given up entirely to the pupils. The architecture of the main erection is Gothic, that of the new college, called Xavier Hall, in honor of the venerable mother superior and foundress, being modelled on the Renaissance style. The corner stone of the present main building was laid in 1877; the whole was completed in 1901.

There are several hundred acres of ground about the college, for the most part used for the cultivation of fruit, vegetables, and other products of the soil. A large park surrounds the buildings, and broad and beautiful walks stretch through the picturesque woods, offering every facility to the pupils for healthful outdoor amusement. Every detail in the arrangement of buildings has received the most scrupulous care and attention, and the result gives evidence that a master mind has controlled the work from its inception and zealously watched its progress.





The site of the college is one of the most imposing in the State; the view from it looking westward and northward is blocked by the blue mountain ranges which seem to be watchful guardians of the scene. Looking southward and eastward the broad and charming valley of the Passaic, with its variety of landscape, lies at the beholder's feet. A smaller building has been erected on the grounds, about fifteen minutes' walk from the college, for a preparatory school for boys between six and twelve years old.

The sisters of the convent devote their time mainly to the work of education, but they are also trained during their novitiate to the self-sacrificing labors of caring for the sick, the poor, the orphan, and the foundling. Daily do these women, who have sacrificed the delights of home and of social attractions in their zeal to benefit mankind, brave storm and wind, heat and cold, to lend help and comfort to those in need. The principle that seems to animate these good sisters and stimulates them to heroic deeds is zeal for the honor and glory of God and charity toward humanity.

The college is duly incorporated under the laws of the State of New Jersey, with full power to grant diplomas and confer degrees. The number of pupils is large, and students from all parts of the world are registered on the annual list. The curriculum of study is thorough and comprehensive, and especial advantages are offered to students of whatever course of study they may choose to pursue. Departments of domestic art and science form a feature in the institution, as well as education in physics and chemistry, with practical operations in laboratories and in the finer arts, such as music and painting.

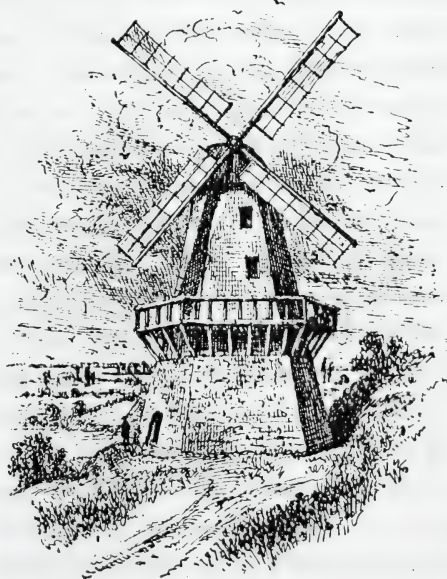
Union Hill, a hamlet of a few scattered houses, is situated on both sides of the principal avenue for travel between Chatham and Madison, and about midway between the two



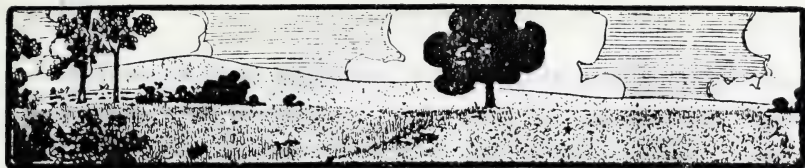


towns. It lies on higher ground than the greater part of Chatham Borough, but is not so elevated as Madison. It is an old settled hamlet and has experienced less change than any other locality in the county. It is the birthplace of many of the names of Bruen and Carter, who once abounded here, and of whom some representatives are still found at Union Hill. The Hon. Nathaniel Niles, formerly senator in the State Legislature from Morris County and president of the Senate, erected here some years ago a very handsome stone dwelling with all the appliances necessary for a commodious residence, where he has since resided.

Green Village extends from Passaic into the western side of Chatham, with the larger part of the village in Passaic Township. There are postoffices at Green Village, Stanley, and Afton.







## CHAPTER VIII

### THE BOROUGH OF MADISON

**M**ADISON BOROUGH is one of the most interesting municipalities in New Jersey, not only for its beauty of location and its many appliances for a desirable home, but from the character of its inhabitants and its history. It has rejoiced in three names, being first known as East Hanover, then as Bottle Hill, and now as Madison. It derived its first name from this chain of circumstances: The whole of the present County of Morris, before 1739, was a township called Hanover, and incorporated within the borders of Hunterdon County, as then established. When Morris County was created its inhabitants clung to the name Hanover, and retained it in connection with several localities. What is now Whippany was then called Hanover, Morristown was known as New Hanover, and West Hanover and Madison as East Hanover. They were then all mere hamlets, with very few inhabitants, Whippany being the most important of the three. The name Hanover was undoubtedly held in great esteem by the early settlers in Morris County, who were zealous Protestants. George I, a descendant of a daughter of James I, was King of Hanover in Germany at the time of his accession to the throne of England. He was not the lineal heir, for between him and the crown, if the usual line



## THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF

CHARLES THE FIRST

IN WHICH ARE CONTAINED

THE MOST IMPORTANT

EVENTS OF HIS REIGN

FROM HIS MARRIAGE

TO HIS DEATH

IN THE YEAR 1649

BY

JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON

Printed by J. Sturges, at the

PRINTERS, in the Strand

1724

By Authority

Printed by J. Sturges, at the

PRINTERS, in the Strand

1724

By Authority

Printed by J. Sturges, at the

PRINTERS, in the Strand

1724



of descent were regarded, were children of an older son of James, who, however, conformed to the Roman Catholic faith. But by the celebrated Act of Succession, passed by the English Parliament in the time of William and Mary, it was enacted that "every person who should be reconciled to, or hold communion with, the see of Rome, should profess the Roman Catholic religion, or should marry a Roman Catholic, should be excluded from succession to, and be forever incapable to inherit, possess, or enjoy the crown; and that in such case the people should be absolved from their allegiance, and the crown should descend to such persons, being Protestants, as would have inherited the same, as if the person so reconciled, holding communion, professing, or marrying, were naturally dead."

By virtue of this act George I became King of Great Britain. He represented Protestant faith and Protestant principles to these immigrants in New Jersey, who, or whose ancestors, had fled from religious persecution to find freedom in this Western World, and it was natural that they should reverence a name so intimately connected with that which they held so dear and which had cost them so much to secure.

The origin of the name "Bottle Hill" has occasioned some grave dispute among historians, by whom three theories are held as to its origin. It is not, however, of sufficient importance to warrant a discussion in these pages of the *rerata questio*. Besides, it seems now to be well settled that the name originated in this trivial circumstance: On the hill just west of the railroad depot at Madison, in the olden time, a tavern was conducted in a rather rude, uncomfortable building, in front of which an empty bottle swung on the sign post, notifying thirsty travellers that their thirst could be assuaged by application within.



The citizens of the neighborhood became restive under the use of this rather vulgar appellation and changed it to Madison, in honor of James Madison, President of the United States. By that name it has since been known and it will probably hereafter be retained. The town deserves a good name for its beauty of situation, its pure air, the public spirited character of its citizens, and its honorable history.

The surface of the ground within its bounds is rolling, with elevations scattered about from which beautiful prospects are visible and where desirable building sites are found, surrounded by picturesque landscapes. The soil is generally light and warm, capable of a high state of cultivation, with sand and gravelly formation. Madison is a



GEORGE II.

favorite place of resort for summer visitors, who find ample and delightful homes for their accommodation. It is eagerly sought by the wealthy for summer residences. Business men still engaged in active life in Newark and New York, and some who have retired from business, have selected Madison for permanent homes, and have built beautiful mansions where they spend the entire year. Elegant structures for dwelling houses are seen on every side where



taste has embellished the dwelling places of the wealthy and art has been lavished in adding appliances for every comfort known to civilized life.

The borough has not had many years of existence, but they have been years marked by progress, vigor, and great public spirit. Pure water has been introduced and made accessible to all, the streets are well lighted, police for the preservation of peace provided, and the general interest of the municipality protected. The best men in the commu-



*James Madison*

nity are selected without distinction as to party politics for officers. The borough has had but one mayor, James P. Albright, Esq., a lawyer practicing in New York, but long a resident in Madison, who has conducted the affairs of his responsible office so wisely and so well that he has been re-elected from time to time with very great unanimity.

There are four churches in Madison, all strong and vigorous: Roman Catholic, Episcopalian, Methodist, and Presbyterian. A costly chapel, of a high order of architecture and connected with the Presbyterian Church, has been erected by Mr. James A. Webb, a wealthy and public spirited citizen, as a memorial of his son, who died several years ago. Mr. Webb lives in a stately residence at Madison, surrounded by beautiful grounds, where he spends the whole year enjoying the results of a life not yet beyond its prime, and enabled by





wealth gained by business talents and energy to carry out many benevolences.

D. Willis James, another New York merchant, who has selected Madison for his summer residence and lives in a spacious dwelling erected on one of the most conspicuous points in the borough, has added materially to the appliances for good in two directions, one in the purchase of many acres, almost in the heart of the town, which he has laid out as a public park and made it one of the greatest attractions in this beautiful borough, the other the founding of a public library, built of stone, admirably adapted for the purposes of a library, constructed in the most artistic manner, and adding an ornament of the highest order to the locality. Mr. James has provided it with all the apparatus for successfully conducting such an institution, and has filled the building with choice volumes selected expressly for the use of readers. Besides all this he has crowned his benefaction by providing an endowment fund for the future needs of the library, and settling this fund on such a substantial basis that there need be no failure hereafter of money for its maintenance.

Among the many citizens of Madison who are foremost in public affairs may be mentioned Jeremiah Baker, who several years ago became a permanent resident of the borough with ample means gained by many years of industry. He is one of the pillars in the Presbyterian Church, and ever ready with advice, action, and, if necessary, money to aid in carrying forward every good enterprise.

In 1833 William Gibbons, then living in Elizabethtown, bought a large tract of land situate on the west side of the road from Madison to Morristown. The tract was a large one, containing several hundred acres, and was called "The Forest." The property occupied a very commanding posi-



tion, one of the highest in that vicinity. Mr. Gibbons was a man of great wealth, and soon began the erection of a very large and stately edifice intended for a dwelling. It was finished in 1836, and then occupied by Mr. Gibbons and his family for several years. At his death in 1852 the property came into the possession of his son, who bore his father's name, by whom



GEORGE III.

it was sold to Daniel Drew, a broker in New York, who bought it with the intention of founding there a seminary for the education of young men for the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he was an enthusiastic member. The noble edifice called "Mead Hall," built by the former owner, was utilized for the use of the seminary,

and in it were located the chapel, library, reading room, offices, and lecture rooms of the professors. Other buildings required for the institution were erected on the grounds, such as dormitories for the students, dwellings for the professors, rooms for the societies, and a dining hall. Mr. Drew devoted \$500,000 to his benovolent project, of which





one-half was to be used for building purposes and the balance was to be invested as an endowment fund. Mr. Drew, however, retained this fund in his own hands, paying over the interest annually to the seminary until 1876, when he failed, and the institution was without an income. An appeal was made to the church universal, which nobly responded and subscribed so generously in aid of the seminary that over \$300,000 was raised and the institution relieved. The school was formally opened in November, 1867, and has been eminently successful. The views of the great church which it represents have materially changed as to the education of its ministers. Drew Seminary, as the institution is called in honor of its founder, is the ablest school of its kind in the Methodist Church, and has established a curriculum of the highest character. It has been eminently successful in answering the demands upon it for the highest order of education. The seminary is at present under the leadership of the Rev. Henry A. Buttz, D.D., an eminent clergyman of his church, of great executive ability, and of culture and learning. He is assisted by a very able corps of professors, and it may be predicted, with great certainty, that there lies before this noble appliance for education a future fruitful in successful usefulness.

In the latter part of the eighteenth century Madison received an addition to its population of a very desirable element. The revolution in France drove from that country many of its best citizens, who sought refuge in other climes from the violence and bloodshed so disgracing to this movement, originally intended to obtain freedom from oppression for the citizen. Among the first to reach Madison was a noble Frenchman known as Vincent Boisaubin, but who in his native land and in Belgium was known by several



titles of nobility. He was a man of wealth and of distinction in France and a member of the bodyguard of Louis XVI. He had obtained leave of absence from the court and had retired to his ancestral possessions in Guadaloupe, where he married. His influence in the court of the king was so great and his condemnation of the revolutionary measures so outspoken that measures were taken to arrest him and try him for what was then called treason against the new republic. He received notice of his intended arrest in time to escape to a British man-of-war, which lay some four or five miles off the shores of the island. His escape, made in an ordinary row boat, was so precipitate that he was unable to make any preparation for his future. Before he reached the friendly vessel which was to carry him away



SHILLING OF GEORGE II.

from Guadaloupe he noticed an object on the surface of the water apparently following in the wake of the boat. Directing the rowers to lay on

their oars, he soon discovered that his body servant, a faithful slave, who had been given to him when he was a boy, had taken this desperate method of following his master. The nobleman and his devoted servant made their way to the United States, and finally to Madison, where Mr. Boisaubin made his residence. He and his black friend earned their living by carting goods from New York to Madison and vicinity. Mr. Boisaubin was afterward joined by his wife and family, and permanently settled at Madison, remaining there until his death. At the Restoration Louis XVIII wrote an autograph letter to the French nobleman requesting him to return to France, promising



to restore his titles and offices to him. His fortune and property were returned to him, but he declined the offer, preferring the life he had found in the American republic. Nine sons and daughters were born to him, and he has left many descendants, many of whom are found in Madison. Beauplain and Thebaud beside Boisaubin are the names of some of his descendants.

Mr. Boisaubin was a man of unbounded benevolence. After his death, when an inventory of his estate was made, between \$30,000 and \$40,000 of small evidences of indebtedness, made mostly by poor persons who had borrowed money from him, were found among his assets. He lies buried in the graveyard of the old Presbyterian Church at Morristown. As his funeral cortege reached the outskirts of Morristown on its way from his home it was met by representatives of the best citizens of the town, who took the horses from the hearse and dragged the vehicle in which was deposited the coffin containing his body to the graveyard, where the interment was made with imposing ceremonies and amid the sorrowing multitude which filled the cemetery to overflowing. As the procession made its way the streets were lined by the people with uncovered and bowed heads, the bells of the churches were tolled, places of business were closed, and one universal feeling of sorrow pervaded the entire community. These circumstances attending his burial give undoubted evidence of the profound respect felt for this estimable man. The grace of manner, the gay, joyous temperament, the bonhomie of this French element thus interjected into the community at Madison, had a powerful influence for good upon the people.







## CHAPTER IX

### MORRIS TOWNSHIP AND MORRISTOWN



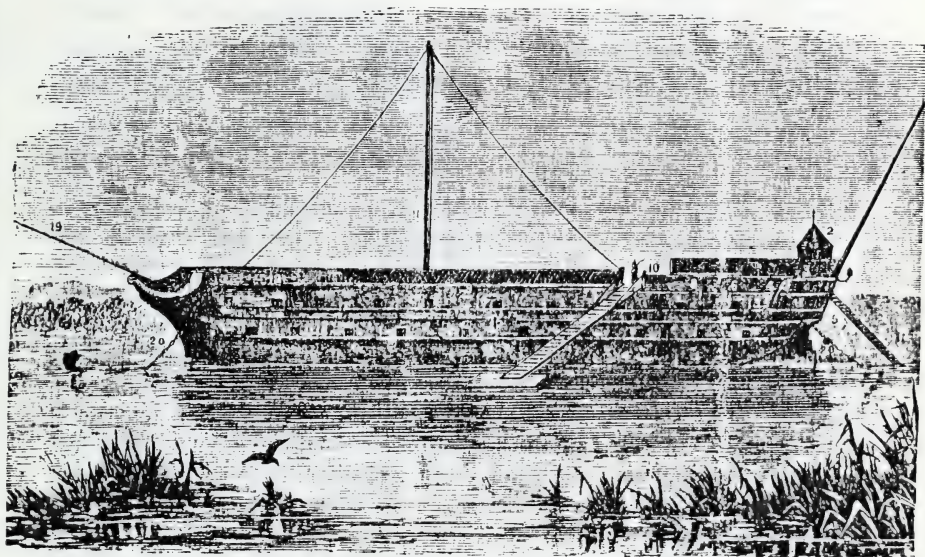
MORRIS TOWNSHIP was formed in 1740, a year after the erection of the county, and out of it, and entirely surrounded by it, has been carved the City of Morristown. This township is a small one, being one of the smallest but the most important in the county, not only from its size and from the fact that it is the county seat, but also from its history. Its situation is beautiful beyond comparison. Four distinct ranges of mountains can be traced within its borders, and resting among these the inhabitants have made their homes, some in elegant villas crowning the hill tops and standing out in beauty from the mountain sides. Whippany River winds through the northern portion on its way to the Passaic. Along the banks of this stream, in a narrow valley, the first settlers built their homes, but soon they climbed up to the tableland on an elevation some fifty feet above the bed of the river and clustered around the "Green," and eventually scattered in all directions, until now there is a compact city of nearly twelve thousand people gathered within the bounds of Morristown. Outside of it in the township is a population of two or three thousand more.

In the time when the Lords Proprietors were seeking for immigration into the Province of New Jersey all knowledge of the interior of the new colony must have been of the most meager character possible. As late as 1684 some of

1953

these proprietors wrote thus about what is now supposed to have been Morris County or its vicinity: "There are also hills up in the country, but how much ground they take we know not; they are said to be stony and covered with wood, and beyond them is said to be excellent ground." This description, so far as it goes, is quite accurate, but not at all definite.

The first record which gives any reliable evidence on the



THE JERSEY PRISON SHIP.

subject of the first settlers is in the form of a deed, based upon a survey made in 1715. This conveyance was for 967 37-100 acres within the bounds of the township, dated June 1, 1769, by the Earl and Countess of Stirling to Staats L. Morris for £2,902. In the same year the land on which Morristown is now built was sold to Joseph Helby, Thomas Stephenson, and John Keys or Kay, in these proportions: to Helby and Stephenson each 1,250 acres, and to Kay





2,000 acres; the present park in the heart of the town and the ground on which are erected the First Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist Churches being included in the conveyance to Kay. The land conveyed to Helby ran from Mount Airy, near Collinsville, and the Evergreen Cemetery, in the eastern part of the town, toward Speedwell, and southwest in the direction of General Doughty's former residence on the road to Basking Ridge, or Mount Kimball road. Stephensen's portion was in the direction of Washington Valley. The deeds are all curiosities. The original survey on which that to Kay is founded is copied to give some idea of the method used for conveying real estate at that early time in the history of New Jersey:

By virtue of a warrant from ye Council of Proprietors bearing date ye tenth day of March last past I have surveyed this Tract or Lott of land unto John Kay within ye Western Division of ye Province of New Jersey, in ye last Indian purchases made of ye Indians by ye said Proprietors. Situate upon and near a Branch of Passamisk River called Whipene, beginning at a small hickory corner standing near a Black oak marked K. ten cha: distance from a corner of Wm. Pen's Lands, thence North West one hundred sixty and five cha: crossing ye said Whipene to a corner white oak, marked also K.: thence South West one hundred twenty and seven cha: and twenty-five link to a poast for a corner under ye side of a hill called Mine Mountain, from thence South East one hundred sixty and five cha: to a poast, then North East one hundred twenty seven cha: and twenty-five links and by ye bounds of Govn. Pen's land to ye place of beginning containing Two Thousand acres of Land besides one hundred acres allowance for Highways. Surveyed April ye 28th 1715 per me R. Bull, Survey.

Ye 22 of April 1715 Inspected and approved of by ye Council of Proprs: and ordered to be entered upon Record

Tes'ts, JOHN WILLS, Clerk.

A slight examination of this description reveals an interesting fact: that William Penn's name is mentioned as the owner of land at Morristown. He was at one time a proprietor of West Jersey, and owned, personally, large tracts in that Province and also in Pennsylvania, but no local history has mentioned the fact that he was the possessor of



land in Morris County. The three grantees, Helby, Stephenson, and Keys or Kay, do not seem ever to have settled in Morris County or at Morristown. It is impossible, with any certainty, to state when the first settlement was made here, or who were the first settlers. No records were kept by the town authorities. There were probably no township officers until long after the original immigrants came here.



There was no church established until 1742, when the Rev. Timothy Jones became the pastor of the Presbyterian Church and began the records of that congregation, and carefully and religiously kept them during the fifty years and more of his pastorate. To them reference can safely be made to

learn who were residents of Morris Township at the time they began. Prior to that period tradition alone affords any knowledge of the names of settlers. Even these records do not, nor does tradition, tell from whence the first immigrants came. Familiar names, however, are found among them which give some intimation of the places of their former abode. There are also some well known and well



settled historical facts which aid in determining this question.

The first inhabitants in Newark, who came there in 1666, soon dispersed, as their numbers increased, into the surrounding country. Orange, Bloomfield, and Camptown (or Irvington as it is now called) were early settled by the descendants of the men of Connecticut who had come to Newark from their New England homes. Some adventurous spirit climbed to the summit of the mountain west of Orange and surveyed the land on the east side of the Passaic which lay at his feet. He returned to Newark and reported to the town meeting what he had seen, described the beautiful land, and dilated on the apparent fertility of the soil. The honest Puritans had not yet learned how to defraud the Indians. All the lands occupied by the newcomers had been honestly bought from their dark browed owners. After proper examination and favorable report negotiations were opened and successfully conducted with the aborigines for the purchase of the newly discovered country. Some fancied resemblance between a horse's arched neck and the land purposed to be bought gave it the name of Horse Neck, but that name has been since lost and other names have been given to different localities within the bounds of the tract thus bought.

News came that iron ore in abundance was to be found on the other side of the river, and many courageous men crossed the stream and settled in Morris County. Among these were some citizens from Elizabethtown, and perhaps from other adjacent localities. In all probability, although the first settlement, which was made at Whippany, or Hanover as it was then called, was very small, some stragglers found their way to the valley of the Whippany, or "Whipene" as it is called in the survey of the lot conveyed





to John Kay, which has already been copied in these pages. Probably a log hut or two was erected for the temporary and immediate wants of the colonists and their families. Then came another, and accretions were made from time to time until the hamlet grew large enough, and then a blacksmith shop was added; all, however, crowding into the narrow valley of the small river. This was in the beginning of the eighteenth century, the earliest date which can possibly be fixed being 1710. So soon as the settlement from its importance deserved a name it received that of West or New Hanover.<sup>1</sup> The character of these people can be determined by the results of their action. A Presbyterian Church had been formed at Whippany, to which, for religious worship, went the people of New Hanover and of the few settlements formed within a circle of eight or ten miles. When this church was first instituted can not be told, but it was certainly in existence as early as 1718. It was a rude structure, capable of containing perhaps a hundred people, standing on the bank of the Whippany. It answered the simple wants of the people, and thither they resorted over the rude paths of the day, for there were no roads. Carriages were almost unknown; the only vehicles approaching them were the uncouth carts used for farming operations. So the husband and father, if he owned a horse, mounted him, with his wife on the pillion behind the saddle, with perhaps an infant in her arms.

But New Hanover grew and its inhabitants became restive under the enforced travel from Sunday to Sunday to Hanover Church, and they began to discuss the question of an independent church of their own. About this time, in 1733 as near as can be ascertained, the church edifice at Hanover became dilapidated and it was necessary to erect

<sup>1</sup> There is some confusion in these names. Records vary. In some of them they appear as New, and then as West, Hanover.



a new one. Then began a struggle which resulted in a tedious and troublesome quarrel. There were three communities which insisted that the new building should be placed within their bounds. Madison, then known as East Hanover, desired that it should be built nearer to them. Morristown or New Hanover claimed that it should be placed at their growing village, while Hanover or Whippany protested against any removal. The fight waxed sharp and hot, and when it was ascertained that the diffi-



MORRISTOWN IN 1828.

culty could not be amicably settled it was determined to leave it to the "casting of the lot." The lot was cast with great solemnity, after prayer to Almighty God, and the New Hanover people lost. They were not satisfied with the result, refused to submit, and a new church organization was formed.

An appeal was taken to the Synod at Philadelphia, and





after several meetings of that body and a committee from it had been sent to Whippany it was finally decided that the Morristown people be left to themselves to form a new congregation. This certainly was in 1733, a date established by the minutes of the Synod. But the new congregation was an unrecognized body and stood alone without any ecclesiastical connection. When it is recollected that this sturdy people could not have numbered more than two hundred, or perhaps two hundred and fifty at the outside, it is a matter of astonishment that they undertook the establishment of a new church organization with its attendant burdens. But they were God fearing, church loving people; they desired to bring the privileges of the sanctuary nearer to their families and neighbors, and they were equal to the task they thus imposed upon themselves. They took instant measures to obtain a pastor and invited Mr. John Cleverly to assume that position, but he had not been ordained, and the Hanover people objected so strongly to the new enterprise that he was neither ordained nor installed. Ordination and installation, in his case, would have been simultaneous, so the end was not yet.

The pastor and people at Hanover were not idle. The Synod was again called and the subject was discussed at six different sessions of that body. It was a vexed, troublesome question. On one side was an impecunious pastor, with a congregation unable, in consequence of the withdrawal of so large a part of their members, to support him; on the other a young congregation determined to sever the connection, and destined to become a strong and vigorous body, far outstripping the mother church, needing the ministrations of the gospel, and determined to have them at their own doors.

In the end pluck and energy won the victory and Morris-



town was triumphant. A committee of six clergymen, the ablest then connected with the Synod, travelled on horse-back to Whippany, one coming from Philadelphia, one from New Brunswick, one from Neshaminy, one from Basking Ridge, one from Trenton, and one from Abingdon; and after a careful examination of the whole subject, and patiently hearing both parties, decided that it was best for all parties that there should be two churches. But the Presbytery had already declined to ordain Mr. Cleverly and the new congregation was still without a pastor, and here was another obstacle in the path of the Morristown people. They were, however, not to be moved from their



SILVER DOLLAR OF 1794.

determination, and their unordained minister continued to preach to them until about the year 1740. The date, however, notwithstanding this irregularity of the ecclesiastical organization of this First Presbyterian Church at Morristown, was July 26, 1738, the time when the committee of six clergymen already mentioned declared it regularly constituted. This they were authorized by the Synod to do. The first regularly ordained and stated pastor of this congregation was the Rev. Timothy Johnes, who was recommended to the congregation by the authorities of Yale Col-



lege, to whom application had been made some time before for some competent minister to be sent to them. Dr. Johnes was Welsh by descent, was born on Long Island, and had preached for some short time before he was called to Morristown. He came to his new field of labor on horse-back from Connecticut, and was installed February 9, 1743, but had preached for some time before that date to the people.

From the beginning of his pastorate until the end of his long ministration, in fact until his death, regular and accurate records were kept by him of all statistics connected with his congregation, such as births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, membership, and removals; his first entry, a baptism of a child, was made ten days after his installation, February 19, 1743; the name of this child's father was Bailey. It is only by reference to these records that any direct information can be found as to the names of the original inhabitants of Morristown. If the presumed date of its first settlement be correct, that is about 1710, then there is a hiatus of at least thirty years, during which time nearly a whole generation could have passed away when no records existed of any kind whatever. There were no county records up to 1743, although the county had been created nearly five years before that date. In the first entries made by Dr. Johnes the following names appear: Bailey, Parkhurst, Conger, Pruden, Lindley, Ford, Tichenor, Stiles, Johnson, Allen, Clark, Easton, Haines, Fairchild, Losey, Hathaway, Holloway, Frost, Coe, Day, Pierson, Tompkins, Peck, Condit, Howard, Mills, Freeman, Cutler, Wheeler, Moore, Mahurin, Wood, Beach, Davis, Arnold, Dickerson, Goble, and Halsey. All these names are entered between February 19, 1743, and June 16, 1745, a period of a little over two years. Many of these names represent old and prominent



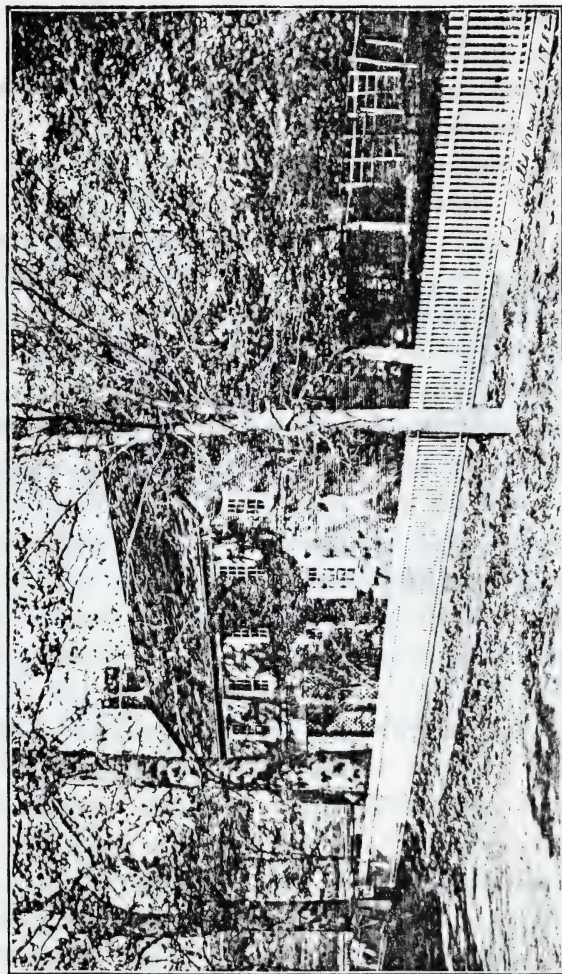


families, some of whom undoubtedly were among the first or very early settlers in Morristown, and representatives of whom are still resident here. The names, however, of some who were very influential have disappeared. The Hathaway name in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries was very numerous in Morristown, and numbered several well known and distinguished citizens, two of whom were officers in the Revolutionary Army. Benoni Hathaway was influential in church and State. It is not known that a single descendant of this once very large family, even of the blood, though not of the name, is resident in Morristown.

The Condict family was also large and of great influence, but the name has gone, although representatives of the blood are here. Silas Condict was a citizen known all over the State during the Revolution as a member of the Committee of Safety and as a delegate to the Provincial and Continental Congresses. He was an ardent patriot and took a keen interest in all public affairs, both in church and State. Lewis Condict, M.D., of the same blood, but of later times, was for several years a member of Congress and a leading physician of the town. He had several children, three of whom were also physicians. His daughters have married and found homes elsewhere. Silas Condict has several descendants in Morristown, among whom are Frederick G. Burnham and Gordon Sherman, Esqs., both successful lawyers. Besides this inheritance they can claim among their ancestors John Alden and the beautiful maiden, Priscilla.

Timothy Mills was one of the ancestors of the Mills family, another highly respectable race. His descendants have gone all over the United States, many of them becoming lawyers, ministers, missionaries, professors in educational





#### HOMESTEAD OF JOHN MILLS.

(This house, built of brick, made from clay dug and manufactured on the premises, in 1782, stands on ground occupied by soldiers of the Revolution when encamped at Morristown.)





institutions, and leaders in other directions. Three of them who have embraced the legal profession are living in Morristown: Alfred Mills and his sons, Alfred Elmer and Edward K. Mills. The elder of these stands in the front rank of lawyers in the State, recognized as one of the ablest in the profession, a man respected for his great probity and public spirit, who has, perhaps, acted oftener in fiduciary capacities than any other in the State. His son Alfred is now (1901) performing the duties of prosecutor of the pleas of the county with great acceptability.

Colonel Jacob Ford and his son, Jacob Ford, Jr., before and during the Revolution, took a very active part in public matters, giving tone and character to the community. They were both residents in Morristown before and at the time the Revolutionary War began, and both took an active part in the struggle. The elder Ford was one of the first judges of the County Court of Morris after its creation, and was also an elder, probably among the first, in the new church, being in office in 1747. His son, who was elevated to the rank of colonel in the patriot army, died in January, 1777, and was buried with military honors by the especial order of Washington. His father died a very few days after the son. The Ford mansion, now known as the "Headquarters," was erected by the younger Ford in 1775. It was in this elegant edifice that Mrs. Theodosia Ford, the widow of the colonel and a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Timothy Johnes, in 1780, welcomed the commander-in-chief when the army were encamped at Morristown for the second time during the war. Many of the descendants of this distinguished family have sought other homes, and very few of the name remain. Gabriel H. Ford, a son of the colonel, was for many years a justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey, and his son, Henry A. Ford, was one of the



leaders in the Morris County courts and at his time acknowledged to be one of the ablest in the State. The family name to-day is represented by Henry W. Ford, a son of Henry A., who resides on a portion of the ancestral acres near the Headquarters. He was at one time a banker in New York, being president of the Bank of the Republic of that city, but is now retired from business.

Up to the year 1880 the name Pierson occurs one hun-



THE FORD MANSION, WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS, AT MORRISTOWN.

dred times as members on the First Presbyterian Church records, and oftener than any other. Families of that name in considerable numbers are still found in Morristown and its vicinity, all of the highest respectability. Stephen Pierson, M.D., a leading physician resident there, is a descendant of the original Pierson.

Next in point of numbers on the church records is the name Johnson, which can be traced through several genera-





tions to the first known inhabitant. There are some of this clan, once so numerous, still found in the vicinity of Morristown. The same can be said of Pruden, Lindsley, Stiles, Losey, Coe, Day, Freeman, Arnold, and Halsey. Cutler is an old name, a descendant of it being the Hon. William W. Cutler, formerly judge of the county courts and now practicing law with very great success.

The Whitehead race has been known in and near Morristown for five generations. They claim descent from John Whitehead, a "freeman," who was in New Haven, Conn., in 1630. They have been a prolific people, and their descendants are scattered all over the United States. Ira C. Whitehead, one of the name, was an associate justice of the Supreme Court. Another, Asa Whitehead, was a leading lawyer in Newark. His son, Aaron P., is a member of the bar in the City of New York. Isaac N. Whitehead, a successful farmer, and his nephew, Charles R. Whitehead, a recent member of the New Jersey Legislature, represent the family at Morristown. John Whitehead is of the same kindred and resides also at Morristown.

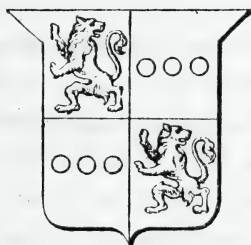
Major Jacob Arnold was of the Morris County Light Horse in the Revolution. He was the proprietor of the Arnold Tavern in 1777, when Washington made it his headquarters. He is represented to-day by a grandson and the family of another grandson, now deceased.

A new element has been lately introduced into Morristown which has added much wealth to the community, and has given many men of public spirit and benevolence to aid in conducting the affairs of the city and of the various churches. While this new element has no connection by blood with the older inhabitants or their descendants, many of them have thrown themselves into the discharge of their duties as citizens and members of the community with a



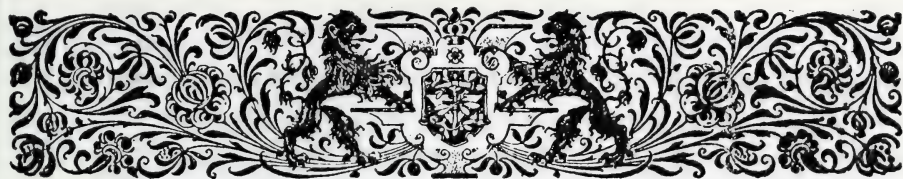


most commendable zeal, with great wisdom and active benevolence, and have manifested the same pride in the past history of the town as though they were of the manner born. They are merchants, manufacturers, and business men of New York and Newark and other cities, who have been attracted thither by the many advantages attending life in this beautiful and healthy town. Many of them have made Morristown their permanent residence, dwelling here with their families during the whole year.



MORRIS ARMS.





## CHAPTER X

### MORRISTOWN—CONTINUED

**T**HERE are now in Morristown two Presbyterian Churches (one of which has been mentioned), two Episcopalian, two Roman Catholic, two Methodist, and two Baptist; one of each of the last named denominations is used by colored people. When the First Presbyterian Church was organized, in 1738, as already mentioned, one hundred and two persons were enrolled as members. At least one-fourth of these were of mature age, many were wives whose husbands were not members, some few were widows, but quite a large number were young people. They all bore names which are familiar in the history of the church and of the town. This church grew and prospered under the leadership of Dr. Johnes and his successors until in 1790, when it was resolved to build a new edifice. During the War of the Revolution, while the army was encamped here, the smallpox broke out with great virulence among the soldiers, and the church was utilized for hospital purposes. There was, of course, some dilapidation caused by this use, and so soon as the circumstances of the congregation would permit this step of building a new edifice was taken. The enterprise was eminently successful, and a beautiful and commodious house was erected at a cost of twenty thousand dollars—an immense sum when the financial condition and small number of the





inhabitants are taken into consideration, in connection with the short time which had elapsed since the town and county had been subjected to the great burdens consequent upon the presence of the army during two winters. This new building, thus erected, underwent some changes, and the people worshipping in it came and went according to the



THE BOSTON MASSACRE.

exigencies of this changing life, but still increased in numbers and in strength under the preaching of a long line of godly and able ministers until the congregation again deemed it advisable that another new house should take the place of that in which God had been worshipped for a century. So ten years ago preparations were made for erecting the present stately edifice, in which the congrega-

tion now worship. The cost of this building was one hundred and forty thousand dollars. A chapel and a manse had previously been built, one at the cost of twenty-one thousand dollars and the other of eighteen thousand dollars. These buildings are on the north side of the public square, a noble site worthy of their magnificence.



The Second Presbyterian Church is an offshoot of the First Church. It was informally organized in January, 1841, when one hundred and forty-six members withdrew from the parent church. The first meeting was held in the upper room of the old academy, which then stood where now the library and lyceum is located, and where services continued to be held until October of the same year, when the new house of worship was finished and the first minister, Rev. Orlando C. Kirtland, installed. The first board of trustees was elected May 17, 1841, and the congregation was formally organized by a committee of the Presbytery of Elizabethtown, June 1, 1841. The first church building was built on South Street, on the same site where now stands their present magnificent structure. The first was very modest and unassuming, costing a little over nine thousand dollars. On January 10, 1877, this building was burned to the ground, and instant measures were taken to rebuild. The congregation was called upon to subscribe for the work. Responses to this call were made nobly and generously, plans were at once adopted, and the building pushed forward so energetically that on July 12, 1878, it was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. The name was afterward changed to "The South Street Presbyterian Church"; its first title was that of the Second Presbyterian Church of Morristown. Its present pastor is the Rev. Albert Erdman, D.D., whose pastorate has continued from May, 1869, to this date. The edifice in which the congregation now worships is very beautiful, and is, perhaps, the most commodious and best arranged of any of its kind and purpose in the State, having almost every appliance which can be desired for church purposes. The congregation is very strong and vigorous, and has far outstripped its mother in number and annual beneficences.





The Baptist Church is next, chronologically, to the First Presbyterian, and, like that, was used while the army was at Morristown for hospital purposes. Its beginnings were very small. When first organized, August 11, 1732, it had only eleven members. Meetings were held and the ordinances observed in a small building about a mile from town, on the road to New Vernon, from August 19, 1732, until



NEWS OF LEXINGTON.

May, 1771, when a church edifice was built on the corner of Speedwell Avenue and Park Place, and dedicated soon after. After seventy years of worship in this building an effort was successfully made to build a new meeting house and that was dedicated October 8, 1845. A favorable opportunity came to the congregation a few years ago to sell their property advantageously. They disposed of it and





immediately made arrangements to rebuild, but on a different location. They bought a most desirable lot on the corner of Washington and High Streets, opposite the court house, and have there built a beautiful church, of the medieval style of architecture, which they are now occupying. The Rev. Samuel Z. Battin, zealous and most active in his work, is the present pastor. The congregation from its small beginning has increased, and has become a flourishing institution and a power in the community.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, one of the strongest in the State, is an example of what can be done by a determined people under good leadership and wise management. This community is now worshipping in the third structure erected, from time to time, for their purposes. The first was built on Market Street, nearly opposite the Farmers' Hotel. It was a brick structure, forty by sixty feet, two stories in height, with galleries on three sides, and a choir gallery opposite the pulpit, which was in the north end of the audience room. After a few months spent in its erection the building was dedicated October 14, 1827. In 1827-28 a great revival of religion occurred in Morristown, intense excitement pervaded all classes on the subject of religion, and places of business were closed for several days so all might attend religious services. Large additions were made to all the evangelical churches, and two hundred persons were received on probation into the Methodist Church. From this time the history of this organization was that of success and prosperity. Their numbers so increased that their building became too small, and a new one was erected on the same site as that now occupied by the congregation in their third meeting house. This second building was frame, painted white; its cornerstone was laid in 1840. It was dedicated in 1841. After the erec-



tion of the third structure the second was generously donated to the African Methodist Episcopal congregation, by which it was removed to Spring Street, where it is now used by them. The cornerstone of the stately edifice now utilized by the Methodists was laid in 1866 and the building was finished and dedicated in 1870. It is one of the most complete in finish, elegant in architecture, and commodious in appliances for all the wants of a church in the country, and will ever, so long as it stands, be a monument of the munificent generosity of the Hon. George T. Cobb, who gave out of his own means the princely sum of one hundred thousand dollars for its completion.

The present edifice used by Saint Peter's congregation of the Protestant Episcopalians of Morristown is of the most correct style of medieval architecture. It was erected under the direct supervision of the rector, Rev. Robert N. Merritt, D.D., and every detail, even to the minutest, was scrupulously guarded by him. Unfortunately Dr. Merritt died before its completion, only the tower being needed, however, the main part, including the audience room and all parts necessary for divine worship, being fully finished and in use by the congregation for several years. Through the generous liberality of one member of the congregation an elegant rectory, almost immediately adjoining the church, has been erected. The Rev. Charles H. Hibbard, D.D., is now the rector, and the Rev. William P. Taylor is curate. This congregation is one of the strongest and most liberally disposed among this denomination in the State, certainly in the valley.

The other Episcopalian Church is called the Church of the Redeemer. It is situated in the heart of the town, on a beautiful site on the north side of South Street. It is a structure of wood, of the Gothic style of architecture,

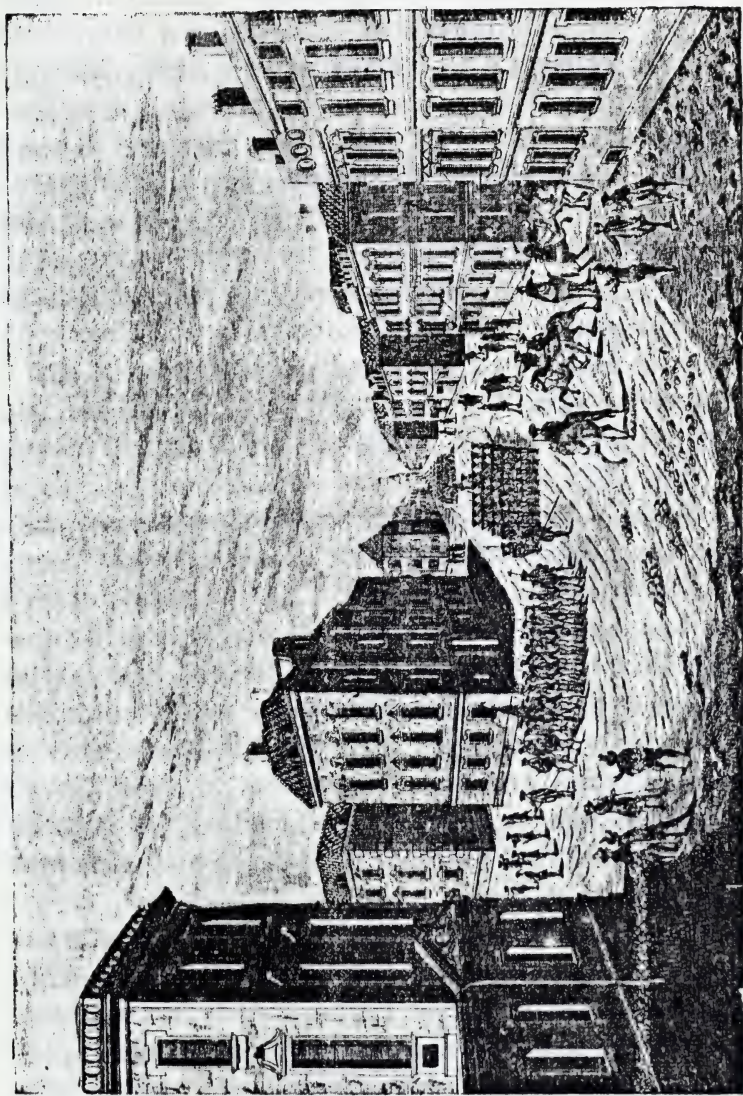




originally standing on the corner of Pine and Morris Streets, near the railroad depot, from whence it was removed a few years ago to its present position. This congregation has grown from rather small beginnings, and has now become large and prosperous. Its church building has been enlarged, a commodious rectory purchased, and a future of great success lies before it. It is ministered to by the Rev. William M. Hughes, S.T.D.

Prior to the beginning of the nineteenth century there had been no service of this denomination of Christians in Morristown. The tendency of religious faith since the settlement of the town had been overwhelmingly in the direction of the Presbyterian doctrine and form of worship. The Baptists had early interjected a small struggling organization into the community, but it did not at first assume any large proportions. It is to be honored for its pertinacious contest against so many obstacles in its way, for what its members honestly thought to be right, and all true believers in religious toleration must rejoice in its final success. The first observance of any religious worship in the forms of the Episcopal Church, so far as can now be established, was in 1812, when Bishop Hobart officiated, by express invitation, in the Presbyterian Church, preaching the sermon and using the Episcopal liturgy and form of service. George P. McCullough, in 1821, and for some years prior to that date, had been successfully conducting a boarding school for boys in a large dwelling still standing on McCullough Avenue. He was a churchman, but with his pupils had regularly attended worship in the Presbyterian Church. One of his assistant teachers, the Rev. Mr. Cummins, was an ordained Episcopal priest, and about the year 1820 service had been conducted by him on Sundays at Mr. McCullough's house. From 1825 until 1827, when the first Episcopal parish was





ROYAL TROOPS ENTERING NEW YORK.





formed, the Rev. John Croes, a son of the bishop of that name, had been conducting service as a missionary in the old Baptist meeting house at Morristown. On the 27th of December, 1826, a call appeared for a meeting of the members of the new Episcopal congregation to take measures for an incorporation. After this was accomplished a church edifice was erected, the cornerstone of which was laid November 14, 1828. Previously, however, to this date, on the 30th of May, 1827, the congregation had been formally admitted into the Diocese of New Jersey, and was thereafter known as Saint Peter's Church of Morristown.

The Roman Catholics have now two houses for worship, one, the Church of the Assumption, a large and costly edifice on the south side of Maple Avenue, with the priests' house and buildings for school purposes adjoining. Until 1847 there was only one Roman Catholic Church in the county, and that was at Madison. The presence of so many French people in that locality demanded facilities for their worship according to the forms of the denomination of their fathers, and a small house of worship had been built. To this church those whose inclination led them to seek divine services conducted after the ceremonies of the Catholic Church resorted, sometimes afoot and frequently from a distance of twenty miles. It became manifest about this date that the adherents of the Catholic Church resident in Morristown were of sufficient numbers to warrant the erection of a building for their accommodation. A small frame structure was accordingly built, with a capacity of seating about three hundred people. That building, when the present church edifice was erected, was used for a parochial school. The congregation, however, was too poor to support a pastor, and was supplied from Madison until they were able to provide for an independent minister.





Other churches, in the meantime, had been established at Mendham and at Basking Ridge. When, therefore, a stated priest was placed over the parish at Morristown these two congregations were put under his charge. It was not long before the congregation at Morristown became so increased that it needed the undivided services of their own priest, and in 1871 the two other churches mentioned were otherwise provided for. In 1872 the present edifice was erected, of the best red brick, one hundred and twenty-two feet deep and fifty-two feet wide, and is capable of seating a thousand people, which number is frequently gathered within its walls on Sundays and feast days. The edifice is of admirable proportions, highly decorated within by memorial windows, paintings, and statues. The pulpit is in the southern end with a choir gallery and organ fronting to the south, and handsomely carved pillars support the roof. At the northeastern corner of the building, on Madison Street, is a beautiful campanile fourteen feet square at the base and one hundred and twenty-five feet high, in the top of which swings a bell whose rich, ringing tones can be heard at a great distance. Behind the church on Madison Street, near McCullough Avenue, is a large school house with accommodations for several hundred scholars, devoted to a parochial school. This school is divided into three departments, besides a kindergarten, and is under the charge of twelve sisters of charity, who live in a house of their own on the grounds and devote their entire time to its care.

The congregation now numbers more than a thousand, and became so large a few years ago that another church was built at "Wiggerville," so named after the late Bishop Wigger, and which is part of Morristown. This new erection is of wood, on the corner of Columbia Street and Speedwell Avenue, and is called Saint Margaret's Church. From



present appearances this new edifice will soon be, if not now, too small for the people. The two congregations require the services of four ordained priests, one of whom has charge entirely of the Italian members, from whom large accessions have recently been made from the numerous immigrants of that nationality into Morristown.

The colored people have two congregations worshipping in two houses of their own: one connected with the African Methodist Episcopal Church and the other of the Baptist denomination. Each are independent of all connection with any ecclesiastical organization controlled by the white race. The Methodists worship in the building generously donated to them by the family of the Hon. George F. Cobb and once occupied by the white Methodists. It is a very neat frame building, situate on the bank of the Whippany River on Spring Street. Connected with it is a commodious parsonage and about an acre of ground. The other congregation has a small edifice, recently erected, which is mostly supported by negro immigrants who have lately come to Morristown from Southern States. Both congregations are active, energetic, and exhibit a commendable generosity in their support of their church organizations.



CHURCH AT BERGEN, 1680.







## CHAPTER XI

### THE MORRISTOWN LIBRARY—REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY

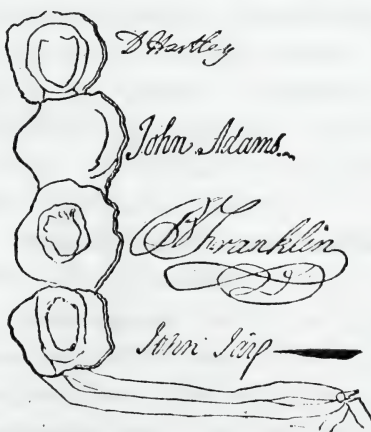
**O**N THE north side of South Street, near the heart of the city, stands a large structure ninety feet front by one hundred feet deep. On its broad front is inscribed in conspicuous letters this legend: "THE MORRISTOWN LIBRARY AND LYCEUM." These few words denote to what purposes this structure is devoted—those of a public library. It owes its inception to the exertions mainly of two citizens of Morristown, one of whom many years since passed to his final reward; the other is still living and is now the president of the institution. But had it not been for the generous munificence and persevering activity of one other citizen it would probably never have assumed its present proportions.

It was chartered on the 6th of March, 1866, and opened to the public August 14, 1878. The charter of the library is a special one granted by the Legislature, with peculiar privileges. The cost of the building was about sixty thousand dollars, raised by subscriptions in the form of stock. The material used in the erection of the edifice was a form of hard conglomerate granite found on the grounds of the Morristown Aqueduct Company, a short distance from the town, a sufficient quantity of which was donated by the company. Mr. William L. King, a native born citizen of Morristown, was a resident of the city when the commissioners





NOTE.—The full title of this illustration is "The United States Commissioners in 1782 to sign the Treaty of Independence." It is taken from an unfinished picture by Benjamin West. Besides the portraits of John Jay, John Adams, and Benjamin Franklin there appear those of William Temple Franklin, the son of the latter, and Henry Laurens, both of whom were present at the signing.



THE AMERICAN PEACE COMMISSIONERS.





appointed by the charter were about ready to receive subscriptions to the stock. He had accumulated a large fortune, and had retired to his birthplace to enjoy the results of his industry. He was a liberal giver to every good work, and it was hoped by the founders of the library that he would become interested in it. He soon became a very large stockholder, and enthusiastically supported the institution with his advice, his active exertions, and large donations of money, throwing his whole heart into the work. Before his death his contribution in money was over thirty thousand dollars, and by his will he endowed the library with thirty-five thousand more. No one contributed as much to the final success as did this generous, liberal minded man.

Mr. King was of Revolutionary descent; his grandfather, Frederick King, was a trusted messenger during the War of the Revolution, carrying despatches, money to pay the troops, and other messages, and filling a position requiring a cautious, faithful, and wise person. He became the first postmaster of Morristown. William L. King survived his children and left no immediate descendant, but his place in the direction of the library has been worthily taken by his nephew, Vincent B. King.

Twenty thousand and more volumes are now on the shelves of the library, besides several thousand more of congressional publications, which are placed in a room specially appropriated for them. The library is the depository for the congressional district in which Morristown is situated. Connected with the institution is a light and airy school room, used for the preparation of youth for college, and capable of seating some sixty scholars. A large hall for lectures, concerts, and other entertainments is located in the second story, which is wholly used for these purposes.





Reading and reference rooms are opened for the use of all who desire to read the leading magazines of the day or to refer to books. These rooms are opened free to all without any charge. Mr. William L. King was the first president, and was continued in that position until his death. Since that time he has been succeeded by John Whitehead.

Morristown is rich in Revolutionary memories, and in this it is excelled by no other locality in the republic.



DRAGOON OFFICER.

Washington and the patriot army were encamped here during two winters. The first encampment was that of 1777, after the first and second battles of Trenton and that of Princeton. Washington and his victorious soldiers left the battlefield of Princeton, January 3, 1777, and marched direct to Morristown, arriving there on the 6th of the same month. The commander-in-chief selected the Arnold Tavern for his headquarters. This celebrated house was then situated on the west side of the "Green," and was in the occupancy of Major Jacob Arnold, a distinguished officer in the Morris County Light Horse Dragoons. The position of innkeeper then was a respectable one in

the community, and Major Arnold stood high in the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens. Before his time a tavern had been kept by Jacob Ford, who, when he received a license, was one of the first judges of the county and generally gave the charges to the grand juries. The Arnold Tavern was a three-story frame structure, with a hall running through its center and two rooms on each side. The office and reception rooms of the general were on the



south side of this hall; on the other side were the bar and dining rooms, with the kitchen in the rear.

Washington spent the winter here, remaining until the early summer. Many of the soldiers were distributed among the loyal inhabitants, who opened their hospitable homes for their reception. Many built huts on Mount Kemble, as the elevation was called, extending southward for several miles toward Basking Ridge, and on the adjacent hills. The winter was exceedingly inclement and the soldiers suffered great hardships. This was a critical period in the war. Decisive events were transpiring in the history of the new republic which were destined to decide its future. The battles of Trenton and Princeton had determined the action of the French government, and brighter prospects opened to the view of the patriots who were struggling for freedom. Washington and his faithful corps of



*On Washington*

officers were not idle while in this first winter's stay at Morristown. His correspondence with Congress and the governors of different States was very voluminous. He knew that cabals were attempting to wrest the chief command of the army from his grasp; he fully appreciated the exigency of the situation; but his tenacious mind and his indomitable will preserved the natural serenity of his tem-



and the other half in the other half of the world.

When the first of these two halves was taken, the

only answer being of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the

other half of the world, and the





perament and freed him from those discouragements which would have overwhelmed a man of different mould.

A powder mill had been built at Morristown, where Colonel Jacob Ford, Jr., was busily engaged in manufacturing gunpowder under a contract with Congress, by which he agreed to manufacture a certain number of pounds of that material in return for a loan made to him by the government. This mill and the presence of the commander-in-chief at Morristown were great incentives to the enemy to destroy the one and capture the other, and frequent attempts were made in those directions, but they always failed. The soil of Morris County was never pressed by the foot of a British or Hessian soldier except after his capture. Colonel Ford, while on parade very soon after Washington's arrival, was seized with a sudden illness from which he never recovered, but died on the 17th of January, 1777.

The Arnold Tavern is called in modern histories by other names. In Bryant's "Popular History of the United States" it is called the "Freeman" Tavern. De Chastellue, a French traveller, who was in Morristown at the time of Washington's residence there, speaks of this hostelry, calls it by its right name, and praises a meal which was served to him there. This historic building is still existent, saved from destruction by the patriotic efforts of a lady now living here, and utilized for the purposes of All Souls Hospital, having, however, been removed nearly a mile from its former position. It has been much altered and additions made, and has lost most of its former appearance.

Washington again visited Morristown with his army in the winter of 1779-80. On this occasion he was welcomed by Mrs. Theodosia Ford, the widow of Colonel Jacob Ford,





*Geo Washington*

FROM THE PASTORAL COLLECTION



Jr., to the elegant mansion which her husband had built a few years before the War of the Revolution broke out. It was situated on a commanding site east of the town, overlooking a charming landscape in whatever direction the view might be taken, and was beyond question the most desirable residence in the vicinity. Washington reached it on December 1, 1779. This second winter was more severe even than the first, and the soldiers



THE ARNOLD TAVERN.

(First headquarters of Washington at Morristown in 1777.)

suffered intense hardships. Washington strove to the utmost to alleviate the distress of the troops, and was unwearied in his attempts to afford the men all possible relief. The dwelling he occupied, though so capacious, was not capable of accommodating the great number of his military family and of his own servants and those of his hostess.

Great inconvenience was felt in the financial condition. The Continental currency, consisting simply of the prom-





ises of the Congress to pay with no security to the holder, depreciated enormously, so that a month's pay of a soldier would hardly provide a day's provision for his family. Attempts were made by the local authorities to establish a regular price for provisions and the common ordinary necessities of life, but the efforts were fruitless, as all such experiments have always proved to be. The citizens, especially the women, of Morristown and of the county bravely



STATUE OF WASHINGTON IN  
WALL STREET, NEW YORK.

bore the burden imposed upon them by the presence of the army. Fuel, provisions, forage, clothing, and stores of various kinds were furnished without murmuring to the great discomfort of the families of the inhabitants, for Morris County was patriotic to the core and did not hesitate when the demand came to aid in succoring the distressed men who were periling all for the cause of freedom. Good Parson Johnes's wife and Silas Condict's wife set the example of laboring for the relief of the troops. Mrs. Condict kept an old fashioned kettle of huge dimensions

filled with a savory stew, steaming hot, hanging from the crane in her capacious fireplace, and by its side a barrel of cider with a pewter mug, to meet the wants of the hungry and thirsty soldiers. The parson's wife knit stockings for the barefooted men and encouraged others to do the same.

The Ford mansion is still standing, in excellent repair, unchanged from what it was when occupied by Washing-



ton, but filled to overflowing with mementos of the great man who once slept within its walls, and of the great war which he conducted to a successful termination. The edifice and the grounds around it have been purchased by a number of patriotic gentlemen for the purpose of preserv-



UNIFORMS OF BRITISH OFFICERS, 1776-79.

ing them as memorials of the presence of Washington at Morristown. They have gathered an immense number of articles connected with and commemorative of those times when the new born republic was in such peril. The purchasers became incorporated by a special act of the Legisla-





ture of New Jersey, in addition to which an annual appropriation of twelve hundred dollars is made by the State for the purpose of aiding the association.

Morristown is remarkable in other directions. It was the scene of the first experiments made with the telegraph. It is claimed by many that a Morristown citizen, Alfred Vail, is equally entitled with Professor Morse to the credit of

inventing this appliance to man's comfort. It is undoubtedly certain that Mr. Vail and the professor first established, by actual experiments, that the telegraph was practicable. Mr. Vail, in 1837, was a student in college when



Morse brought the invention to his notice. His inclinations were strongly in the direction of electrical studies, and he soon became very much interested in its operations and aided the inventor in various ways, pecuniarily and by



some very important and necessary improvements of his own. His father, Stephen Vail, at that time was a large iron manufacturer at Speedwell, near Morristown, where ample opportunity could be given for experiments.

Morse was invited to put up his poles and string his wires at Speedwell. Three miles of poles were erected and the necessary wires strung. On January 6, 1838, messages were sent over these wires by electricity, and the practicability of transmitting messages by that motive power for indefinite distances was demonstrated beyond doubt. The inventor and Mr. Vail were little aware of what possibilities there were in the future for their invention. But Alfred Vail has not received the honor he deserved for his part in the enterprise. He is now dead, but he went to his grave with the full consciousness that injustice had been done to him. He was, however, a modest man, and chose rather to suffer wrong than to resort to courts to be righted.

Speedwell at one time was notable for other achievements in the iron manufacture. Here, in 1819, was made the boiler used in the machinery which propelled the first steam vessel across the Atlantic. The English newspapers, especially the *London Times*, noticed in glowing terms the arrival of this boat, the "Savannah," in one of their ports, and described its beautiful proportions, the elegant and comfortable provision made for the passengers in their state-rooms, the wonderful speed of the vessel, and its ability to move in any direction without the aid of sails.









## CHAPTER XII

### HANOVER TOWNSHIP

**H**ANOVER TOWNSHIP was established by the order of the County Court in March, 1740, the year after Morris County was formed. It is bounded on the north by the Pequannock River, which divides it from Boonton and Montville, east by the Passaic River and Montville, south by Morristown and Chatham, and west by Rockaway. It is one of the largest in the county, containing 29,747 acres. The ground in the eastern part is generally level, slightly inclining towards the river, with some occasional low grounds, but all easily cultivated. In the west are found some considerable elevations. Extending north-erly, nearly through the center of the township, are very extensive tracts of meadow land, some of which pass over from Morris Township, such as the Black and Beach Meadows. The Troy and Lee Meadows, however, are confined exclusively to Hanover. A portion of Hatfield Swamp crosses the river, extending from Caldwell in Essex County. There are about three thousand acres of this character of land. They are valuable possessions for the farmer, affording crops of excellent grass, and are easily drained and cultivated.

Hanover was at one time connected with Hunterdon County, forming part of what is now Morris when that was one township and called Hanover, and retained at its formation





as a township in 1740 the name Hanover, then including a much larger extent of country than is now within its bounds. It is well watered by several streams, some of which come from other parts of the county; others have their entire course in Hanover. The Pequannock skirts its whole northern boundary and is a most important stream. It and its greatest tributary, Whippany, rise in Morris; Black Brook comes in from Chatham and joins its waters with the Whippany. Troy, Stony, and Parsippany Brooks are Hanover streams, as are several other streamlets, which all, in one way or another, finally end their course in the Passaic.

The population of this township is mostly agricultural and generally permanent in their residence. Lying outside of all railroad facilities for travel, it has not increased either in population or in manufactures, or in the valuation of its real estate in the same proportions as other municipalities. Before railroads were laid it had, comparatively speaking, more appliances for freighting goods and produce and for ordinary travel than now. Two great turnpikes ran through the township, over which any kind of freight could be transported to markets, but at the present the course of travel and transportation has been changed. Efforts are now being made by which, in the near future, the railroad may be brought to the doors of the people, when a change will come and greater prosperity awaken them to their possibilities.

The villages in Hanover are Whippany, Malapardis, Morris Plains, Monroe, Littleton, Mount Tabor, Old Boonton, Parsippany, Troy or Troy Hills, Hanover, and Hanover Creek, all within the bounds of the Passaic Valley. Whippany, or Hanover as it was once called, is the most important of these. Its present title, derived from the river, was spelled Whipanong, the Indian name given to the stream,



upon both sides of which the village is situated. It is essentially a manufacturing locality of nearly if not quite one thousand people, sustained by the factories and mills finding advantageous sites for utilizing profitably the water power of the river. There are three churches here: Presbyterian, Methodist, and Catholic. Factories for manufacturing paper and bricks have been established for several years, and some other mills find profitable employment. A railroad now running from Morristown to Whippany, used ex-



DEPARTURE OF THE BRITISH TROOPS.

tensively for carrying freight, has been lately built, and is affording excellent facilities for this growing and interesting town. In the near future this road may become an important viaduct for travel and transportation to the great emporiums in the vicinity.

The possibilities of Whippany cannot be estimated or forecasted, but it is certainly within the bounds of probability that greater success may reward the efforts of its leading men.





One of the most interesting features of New England life is the introduction of the library system of education into their manufacturing towns and even their small villages. This method of instructing the masses, whose advantage in that direction in early life were meagre, and who are eager in maturer days to acquire knowledge, is one of the most practical of public blessings of this time, and has been fully appreciated by some far reaching benevolent minds. One of these institutions has been introduced into Whippany, through the exertions of Mr. H. C. Reynolds, one of the leading citizens of that town. It belongs to the Passaic Valley and to its people as well as to the town where it is located, and deserves all honor. In 1893 a large corner lot was purchased for the purpose of "The Whipanong Hall and Library Association," as this institution is called, and under which name it has been incorporated. The design of its founders is to promote the intellectual, social, and recreative interests of the community, with especial and primary reference to the intellectual part of the plan. The lot bought for that purpose was properly graded, and on it has been erected a commodious one-story building, thirty-five by fifty-two feet, with basement designed for general public uses. Here the elections of the precinct are held; the town officers and the Board of Registration meet here for the transaction of public business. A library room of good dimensions, with two thousand volumes of well selected books on its shelves, known as "The Mrs. J. W. Roberts Memorial," occupies a large part of the main room or hall, with a stage at one end. The postoffice of the town is located in the basement, the postmaster acting as librarian and general caretaker of the whole building. A large part of the funds necessary for the purchase of the lot, its preparation for the building, and the erection of the building



itself has been provided by the generosity of the citizens of the town and of some gentlemen who were born in Whippany, but have removed elsewhere—especially Edward F. C. Young, of Jersey City, A. K. Ely, of New York City, and Silas Tuttle, of Brooklyn. Mr. Jonathan W. Roberts, of Morris Plains, George E. Voorhees, of Morristown, and about sixty others, citizens of Hanover, have contributed also in money and materials. The whole amount thus raised is three thousand dollars. At the front angle of the lot, on the street, a flag pole one hundred feet high has been planted, from which floats the national emblem of the republic.

The founders hope soon to extend their plan, add to the building, increase the library room and the number of volumes, and make further provision for the wants of the community, making intellectual improvement always the foremost object of their attention. There are many other localities in the valley where this good example might well be followed.

The utilization of that subtle element, electricity, has lately received much attention from scientists. There are some who do not hesitate to assert that, in the very near future, it is to be the motive power of the world. Man has already laid his hand on this hitherto elusive and marvellous force, made it subservient to his will, and obliged it to do his bidding. What are to be its possibilities, what may it be made to perform, who can foresee or prophesy? The plan has lately been formed of utilizing electricity in an enterprise which, if carried out, will have its main operations in the Valley of the Passaic. It is the construction of a "high speed, standard gauge electric railway" practically through the length and breadth of the valley. Unlike other electric roads, its projectors do not propose to occupy any high-





ways and will have but few, if any, grade crossings, and in no way interfere with the free use for vehicles of all kinds over newly laid macadamized roads, for the construction of which so much money has been expended.

The plan as now outlined is extensive and far reaching. It is proposed to make, for the present, Newark the beginning point, thence pass over a private right of way, procured by purchase, or condemnation if necessary, through such towns as Connecticut Farms, Springfield, Short Hills, Summit, Hanover, Whippany, Parsippany, Boonton, Rockaway, and Dover, and terminate at Lake Hopatcong and Denmark, with connecting lines on the west to Morristown and Mendham and on the east to Caldwell and Montclair. A further part of the plan is to make connections with existing traction systems of three hundred miles in Essex, Hudson, and Union Counties, and wherever practicable with established lines of ordinary railroads. It is claimed by the promoters of this road that means of forwarding freight and transporting passengers from their doors to the great emporiums can be afforded at cheap rates and by rapid transit by this new system of electric road, and also that through this mode of travel and transportation, by reason of its facilities, the price of coal and other necessities of life will be cheapened, and the expense of travel for ordinary passengers lessened.

The greatest claim made on the citizens of the valley for support, however, is this: that those portions, which do not now have the benefits of railroads, by this plan will enjoy more advantages than though they could hear the scream of the steam whistle in their residences, as the introduction of this electric road, bringing it to the very doors of the inhabitants, will be the means of increasing the prosperity of all communities near or on its track, of appreciating the





value of property, and stimulating generally all avenues of trade. The plan emanates from the busy brain of Mr. H. C. Reynolds, the founder of the "Whipanong" Hall and Library Association, who has given the subject the greatest attention, and has taken practical steps in developing the system, such as obtaining a charter, securing rights of-way, and making surveys.

The history of Whippany is interesting for many reasons, especially for the character of its early settlers and the influence they had in directing the subsequent events which occurred in the county, in church, and State. Its settlement was undoubtedly the result of the investigation of the first discoverers of Horse



FROM AN OLD PRINT.

Neck, or Caldwell, and who suggested the purchase of that locality to the town meeting of Newark. Iron ore was to be found on the other side of the Passaic, and emigrants sought to reach the promised land. They came from Newark, from Elizabethtown, and the settlements adjoining. Whippany was reached; the beauty of its location and the advantages of the stream were seen and appreciated, and there these new comers pitched their tents. The ore was found at or near Succasunna, some fifteen or twenty miles distant. From there it was transported on the backs of horses to the forge at Whippany, and manufactured into iron, which was car-



ried in the same primitive manner to market. This was in the beginning of the eighteenth century.

Here the first Presbyterian Church in the county was built. The story of that organization has already been partly related in these pages. The descendants of a few of these first settlers, if names are any indication, still linger in Whippany, such as Tuttle, Cook, Bates, Young, Shipman, and Freeman, and possibly Mills and Howell; but the larger part of the population bear names not carried there by any of the original immigrants.

Morris Plains is situated on a tableland elevated many feet above Morris Green, and embraces a large extent of country several miles square. The village proper is gathered in the central part of this tableland and south of the depot of the railroad, but the locality called Morris Plains stretches out from this central point in every direction. It is really situated in two townships, Morris and Hanover, but the larger part of it, especially that most thickly settled, including the State Asylum for the Insane, lies within the bounds of Hanover. Many wealthy persons have selected grounds in and near this locality for country and permanent residences, and lavished taste and money in their embellishment. A few of these may be mentioned: Richard A. McCurdeg, Mrs. Stephen Whitney, Byron Sherman, Jonathan W. Roberts, George B. Raymond, Charles M. Marsh, and R. A. Granniss.

On the west side of Morris Plains and in the southwest corner of Hanover stands the stately pile of buildings erected by the commonwealth as a hospital for the insane, at an original cost of \$2,500,000, of sufficient size to accommodate eight hundred patients. Additions have since been made at a cost of about \$100,000 for six hundred patients more. Some peculiar advantages aided in the erection, as





the stone used was quarried on the grounds. This institution was incorporated under the title of the State Hospital at Morris Plains, and was opened formally for the reception of patients on the 17th of August, 1876. Prior to that time an asylum had been located at or near Trenton, the capital of the State, but it had not been able for many years to accommodate the increasing number of applicants for admission, and it became an imperative necessity to make arrangements with asylums of neighboring States for the reception of these wards of the State.

A new institution was then incorporated and Morris Plains selected as the spot where its practical operation should be conducted. This selection was eminently proper, for no healthier locality could have been chosen, and it had other advantages which were not overlooked. Several years were employed in the erection of the necessary buildings, and when they were completed the citizens of New Jersey were justly proud of the success of the undertaking. The most scrupulous care was exercised in every detail connected with the structures, the most distinguished architects to be found in the country being employed, and the whole work was placed under the supervision of a body of citizens whose experience and knowledge peculiarly fitted them for the performance of their duties. Among these were Hon. Francis S. Lathrop, Hon. George A. Halsey, and Hon. George Vail, now dead. All took the deepest interest in the work.

It is confidently asserted that there is no structure of the kind whose appliances are better adapted to the purpose for which they were erected, and it would seem as if the ingenuity of man was exhausted in providing everything necessary for the comfort and happiness of the unfortunate beings who are the recipients of this munificent bounty.



The Rev. James M. Buckley, D.D., who for several years has been one of the managers, and who has been in almost every part of the globe, unequivocally declared, in a late general report prepared by himself, that there is nowhere so large and complete an institution of the kind.

The circumference of the whole erection is one mile and a quarter. Six hundred acres of land are attached to the hospital, affording ample means for the growth of fruits and vegetables sufficient for the needs of the inmates. Pure cool water is collected into reservoirs formed by two mountain streams issuing from natural springs, and distributed into the buildings. Besides these appliances other means are employed to secure at all times an abundance of the precious fluid. The sanitary arrangements are as perfect as could possibly be devised. The whole institution is under the supervision of the Hon. Moses K. Everitt; the medical department is in charge of B. D. Evans, M.D., as director. The general affairs of the institution are placed by the State in the control of a very competent board of managers, of whom Patrick Farrelly, of Morristown, is president, and Charles H. Green, also of Morristown, secretary. The present number of patients is 1,400. The annual expenses, according to the report of 1900, was about \$250,000, which is met by appropriations from the State.

This noble institution so far has met the wants of the State, but it is feared that soon its accommodations, ample as it was supposed at first to meet every exigency, will fail. The indigent patient first receives the fostering care of the management; then, if there be room, those who, or whose relatives, are able to pay are received; but no one is admitted who is not an actual resident of New Jersey.

Mount Tabor, on the western edge of Hanover Township, is a small town of summer residences where the dwellings





climb up several elevations, some of them crowning the hill tops. Its residents are mostly confined to those of the Methodist faith, and very few remain during the winter. It is an incorporated town, with borough privileges, and is under the control of a board of trustees, the majority of whom are clergymen of that denomination. During the summer season the number of visitors swells into the thousands, for whose pleasure and comfort ample provision is made. A large hall or audience room is used for meetings, which, during the season, are held every day and evening. Almost every variety of structure for the abode of man can be found here, from the flapping tent to the costly and elegant residence. Strict rules are enforced providing for the proper behavior of all residents and visitors. No saloon can be opened within its bounds, and no ardent spirits of any kind can be sold. It is largely patronized by others than the followers of John Wesley, and during the heated season it is one of the busiest of busy places.

Malapardis, Hanover, Troy Hills, and Hanover Neck are hamlets, each a small collection of dwelling houses denoting thrift and comfort. Monroe is also a hamlet stretching over from Morris Township into the southern edge of Hanover. Most of these localities are provided with school houses. At Hanover is a Presbyterian Church remarkable for the number of distinguished clergymen who have ministered to the different congregations worshipping in this historic edifice. At first this ecclesiastical organization was established at Whippany, but in 1755 the congregation was divided and two church structures were built, one at Hanover and one at Parsippany. At that time the Rev. Jacob Green was pastor of the Whippany church, and after the division he became the minister of both congregations, residing, however, at Hanover. In 1760 his labors were con-





fined to the last named place, and the congregation at Passippany selected another clergyman. Dr. Green was an extraordinary man—a man of affairs as well as a preacher. He drew the wills of his parishioners, their deeds and their contracts, settled their estates, acted as their legal adviser, and arbitrated their differences. To eke out his small salary he became the physician of the country and teacher of his neighbors' children. He also engaged in the business of milling and distilling. Some wag addressed a letter to him in this manner:

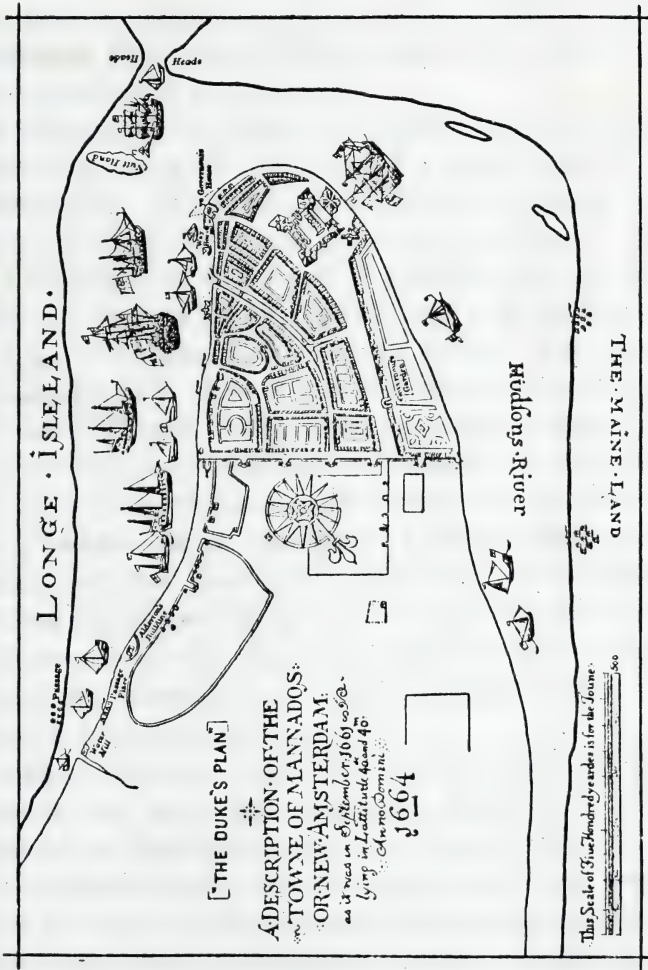
To the Rev. Jacob Green, Preacher,  
And the Rev. Jacob Green, Teacher ;  
To the Rev. Jacob Green, Doctor,  
And the Rev. Jacob Green, Proctor ;  
To the Rev. Jacob Green, Miller,  
And the Rev. Jacob Green, Distiller.

In 1776 he was a representative with Silas Condict from Morris County in the Provincial Congress of New Jersey and became chairman of the committee charged with the duty of preparing a constitution for the infant State. The other members of the committee were John Cleves Symmes, afterward an associate justice of the Supreme Court, and Jonathan D. Sergeant, both able lawyers. The committee was appointed June 24, 1776, and reported a draft of a constitution July 2, 1776. It has always been admitted by historians that Dr. Green was the author of this remarkable document, which was adopted almost unanimously by the Congress. Under this organic law the State of New Jersey acted for more than sixty years and prospered.

Dr. Green was the father of Ashbel Green, once president of the College of New Jersey, and the grandfather of Robert Stockton Green, at one time governor of the State.

The Rev. Aaron Condit was also pastor of this Hanover church for thirty-six years, succeeding Dr. Green. He was









the father of four distinguished clergymen, one of them a professor in the Theological Seminary at Auburn. The Rev. John Mills Johnson, a Morris County man, for twenty-one years ministered to this people, and now the Rev. J. A. Ferguson, D.D., since 1869 has been the beloved and honored minister of this church.

Parsippany is a village of rather rambling proportions, stretching along the road once the main route of travel in this section. It contains a population of about three hundred, mostly farmers and permanent residents. There are two churches at this town: a Presbyterian, an offshoot of that first formed at Whippany, and a Methodist, and also a large two-story public school house. The names once prominent here were Kitchell, Fairchild, Tuttle, Baldwin, Bowlsby, Cooper, Cobb, Farrand, Righter, Smith, Condict, and Howell, some of whose descendants are now living here. The Kitchells, Abraham and Aaron, were prominent in the early settlement of this part of Morris during the Revolution and also during the early times of the State. Several of the name took an earnest part in the war. Aaron was foremost in his opposition to British oppression, a member of the committee of safety, a congressman, and afterward a United States senator.

Rhoda Farrand, the wife of a soldier in the army, one of the shivering, suffering mass of humanity encamped at Morristown, has been immortalized in song for her patriotic deeds. News came to her from her husband that the men of his company, who were mostly "neighbors' sons" from Parsippany and its vicinity, were shoeless and stockingless. She had been left at home with her three children, two daughters and a son, to care for the farm. Their horses had been taken for the use of the army and a pair of young steers was the only means at her hand which



she could use to visit her neighbors. The letter from her husband came on Thursday. She immediately ordered her son to yoke up the steers, and, seating herself on a chair in a two-wheeled cart, her only vehicle, with her needles in hand and a ball of yarn, she passed round to her neighbors at Hanover, old Boonton, and other places, giving them the letter to read. That was enough. The women all over the neighborhood set to work and naught was heard but the click of the needle. When she returned home at night one pair of stockings was done. The next day she went in another direction and roused the sympathy and patriotism of the women there, and on the second night when she reached her home another pair of stockings was done. In the meantime the two girls left behind had been at work busily doing their share of the merciful deed. The yarn gave out, and a cosset was killed and its fleece carded and spun and the stockings grew apace. On Sunday good Parson Green preached to empty seats, the pious women of his parish being too busy doing God's work in another direction to give him the devout attention he always received. On Monday morning the stockings came pouring in upon Mistress Rhoda, and in her cart, with her son Nat driving the steers, she went to the camp with one hundred and thirty-eight pairs of woollen stockings "knit up to the knee," and her husband's company, every man of them, that day blessed this plucky, patriotic little woman, whose name should ever be remembered. General Washington, hearing the shout raised in Rhoda's honor, rode up to learn the cause of the commotion, and, when told, raised his hat and thanked Mrs. Farrand for himself and his men. But, says the song, the sweetest reward she received was what her husband said to her, with glistening, tear-stained eyes





raised to his wife enthroned in her ox cart: "Rhoda, I knew you would do it."

Andrew B. Cobb was a fair representative of the citizens of Hanover of more modern times. He was the son of Colonel Lemuel Cobb, a civil engineer and a self-made man, and was born in 1804. He died in 1873, in the house built by his father, in which he was born and where he lived all his life, situated on the corner of the two main roads crossing each other at Parsippany. Early in life he took an active interest in public affairs, and, being a man of fortune, perhaps the largest landowner in the county, was enabled to follow the bent of his inclination without sacrificing his own interest. He was twice elected to the lower house of the Legislature, and was once a State senator, representing Morris County. He was also appointed a judge of the county courts for a term of five years. In all these positions he evinced a capacity to grasp the questions submitted to him for action. He was a man of tenacious convictions, of resolute will, of some peculiarities, of strong prejudices, a firm, lasting friend, of excellent judgment and good sound common sense. His patriotism was unquestioned, and in all his dealings with his fellow-men he was just and honorable. A son, Andrew Lemuel, represents him in the community where he lived so long.

General J. Condit Smith, born in this vicinity and a resident here for many years, was a man of distinction in his time. He was connected with the Union Army during the War of the Rebellion and rose to the rank of general. After the war he became largely interested in different railroads in the country. His daughter, an intrepid traveller, was in China and a guest in the family of Minister Conger at Peking during the recent terrible experiences of the lega-

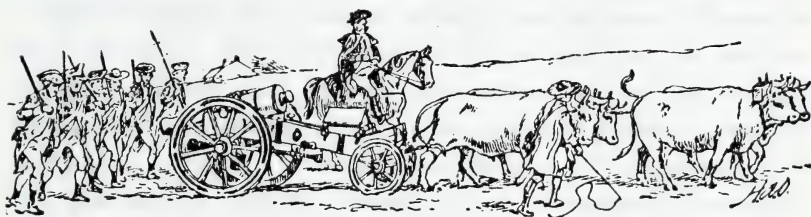




tions at that city. She survived the privations of the siege and is now living in this country.

The historic mansion and grounds called Beaverwyck, once occupied by a member of the Boudinot family, prominent in New Jersey during the Revolution, are now owned by Benjamin S. Condit, one of the Condit family still so numerous in Morris, who has resided there for many years.

Old Boonton is identified somewhat with the Revolutionary War and with the presence of Washington at Morristown. A German family of the name of Faesch, then resident of this locality, were earnest patriots. A foundry under their care was established here for casting cannon and cannon balls. It is common tradition that the commander-



ON THE MARCH.

in-chief frequently extended his rides to this romantic spot to inspect the important operations there conducted. The locality was then an important one on account of its relations with military affairs, and it was then a busy place. It is situated in a deep ravine, through which the Rockaway River dashes in an angry torrent, foaming over its rocky bed. The descent was made on both sides by a road passing steeply down into the narrow vale, but now a substantial bridge spans the abyss, rendering the spot, if possible, more romantic than ever. This portion of the township is very sparsely settled, but a large manufacturing establishment, lately located there, may lead to more progressive activity.



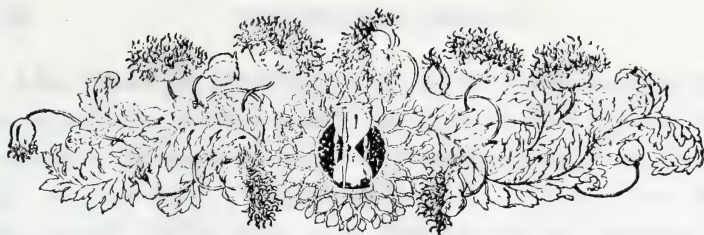
Hanover Neck and Hanover are both situated directly on the river a few miles apart. Hanover is a thickly settled village, the dwelling houses clustering on both sides of the road, which crosses the river at this point by what is known as Cook's Bridge. Hanover Neck is more sparsely settled, the dwellings being farther apart. Both communities are agricultural in their interests, with no manufactures. The old names most common at Hanover and Hanover Neck are Cook, Ely, Hopping, Kitchell, Tuttle, Young, and Condit, all of which still survive there. The Passaic at Hanover Neck is spanned by the Swinfield Bridge, which for nearly a century has obtained a prominence as a landmark recognized by all travellers in this part of the country.

David Young, the almanac maker, was born near Hanover Neck in 1781. He early showed his inclination for mathematical studies, and at one time solved a problem which had defied the efforts at solution of many eminent mathematicians. The "Farmer's Almanac," in the beginning of the nineteenth century considered a household necessity, was compiled by him for many years.

The very great majority of the inhabitants of Hanover Township are descendants of the first settlers, and there is perhaps less interjection of foreign element in that locality than in any part of Morris County. The first settlers represented the best qualities of Christian manhood, and these characteristics have descended to the present inhabitants of Hanover in a peculiar degree. They are a church-attending, God-fearing people, and in their intercourse and dealings with their fellowmen are governed by the principles of strict integrity. While providing for their moral and religious wants they have not been unmindful of the mental culture of their youth, and school houses and academies abound in their communities.







## CHAPTER XIII

### MONTVILLE AND VICINITY

**M**ONTVILLE, in Morris County, was formed in 1867, and is bounded on the north by Pequannock, east by Pequannock and the Passaic River, south by Boonton and the Rockaway River, which separates it from Hanover, and west by Boonton and Pequannock. It contains 11,302 acres of rolling land, some of excellent soil, but in its eastern boundary, near the Passaic, it assumes a rough and mountainous character, being there almost entirely, except in the immediate vicinity of the river, covered by the Towakhow or Hook Mountain range. This range extends through the whole of the township on its east, and is a remarkable feature in the geology of the State, reference being often made to it as a point of observation by the State geologists in their annual reports.

In the southern part the Hatfield Swamp extends from Caldwell, in Essex, to Pine Brook, and envelops a considerable tract of land bordering directly on the Passaic. In the central eastern part and still on the river a portion of the "Great Piece" Meadows, from Caldwell, invades the township, and in the northern part the Bog and Vly Meadows, from Pequannock, pass down in very irregular sections as far as Whitehall.



Like Hanover, Montville is an agricultural township, and its population is also mostly permanent, but it does not increase in the same ratio as other municipalities in the county. It has four villages beside Montville: Pine Brook, Whitehall, Taylortown, and Beavertown or Lincoln Park.

Montville is the largest settlement in the township and is situated in the central western part near the Boonton line. It is rather a compactly built and very pleasant town of several hundred inhabitants. Through it runs a small creek, called by the strange name of Uyle Kill, the name originating, as is supposed, from the fact that on the banks of this stream in early times were several large trees to which owls in great numbers resorted. The first settlers were Holland Dutch, whose pronunciation of the word owl sounded like uyle, hence the name of the brook.

This stream affords some water power, which has always been utilized since the earliest settlement of Montville. It is an exceedingly tortuous stream, and adds greatly to the fertility of its valley. Besides the Passaic and Rockaway, which skirt portions of the boundary lines of Montville, other streams, some mere streamlets, run over the land, all seeking their way either to the Passaic or Rockaway.

There are four churches in the township: two Reformed and two Methodist. The two Reformed congregations are located at Montville, one Methodist at Pine Brook, and the other at Whitehall. The older church at Montville has a very peculiar history. It was first organized at old Boonton about the year 1756, and there it remained in a feeble, struggling condition until 1818, when the edifice was torn down and a new one erected at Montville. This in turn has since been demolished, and has given place to the present new and substantial structure. In 1824 doctrinal dissensions arose, and a number of the members broke off from their





ecclesiastical connection and formed a new church, which they called "The True Reformed Dutch Church," by which name it was incorporated. A plot of ground for the site of an edifice was donated by one of the seceders upon condition that the strictest Calvinistic doctrines should be maintained in the creed and worship of the new congregation. In 1856 a new edifice was erected to meet the requirements of this society.

The frequent recurrences of names of resident families, giving undoubted evidence of their origin, is the only means by which any information can be gained of the race and prior dwelling places of the original settlers. They were certainly Hollanders, and came from the Dutch settlements in New York. But it cannot be determined when these first immigrants came to Montville. Like most of these early settlements no records were kept, and it is only occasionally, and often in the most peculiar manner, that glimpses of information may be gained, scraps of knowledge gathered here and there, which, pieced to one another, may enable the historian to make some shrewd guesses of what may have been the true state of affairs when the first immigrants crossed the Passaic and made lodgment in its western valley. They never came in numbers, bringing with them their minister and their church records, as in the case of Newark.

Some adventurous spirit with a wife as energetic and courageous as himself braved the wilderness and its dangers, found a spot suited to his tastes, perhaps by a brawling stream, or clear, pellucid spring, or fertile vale, or a sheltered nook, and there reared his log cabin. Others soon followed, profiting by the bravery and sagacity of the first settler, and discovering the beauty or advantages of the location. It was in this manner that this broad western con-





continent has been peopled, and it is through the daring and enterprise of the Anglo-Saxon that this republic has been made what it is.

The names most often found in Montville are Van Duyne, Van Ness, Van Riper, Vanderhoof, Vreeland, Zelif, Duryea, and Doremus, all of Dutch origin.

The Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad passes almost directly through the center of Montville, as does also



FIRST VIEW OF NEW AMSTERDAM.

the Morris Canal. This great canal project was one of the enterprises of the beginning of the nineteenth century. It had its origin in the fertile brain of George P. MacCullough, a native of Hindostan, but born of Scotch parents. He was a citizen of Morris County, dwelling at Morristown, where his descendants, not in name, but in blood, are to be found at this time in the Miller and Keasbey families. The canal was begun about seventy-five years ago, and gave at first



quite an impetus to industries of Morris County. It entered Montville Township at Beavertown, now known as Lincoln Park, and passed into what is now Boonton Township through the villages of Beavertown, Whitehall, and Montville.

In the beginning of the nineteenth century there were very few, if any, manufactures in the Township of Pequannock, which then included the whole of Montville and Boonton. There was, however, one kind of manufacture then pursued, and quite industriously, and that was distilling. Apples were abundant, the temperance reform movement had not then swept over the land and opened the eyes of the people to the evils of intemperance, and the use of apple whiskey was universal and distilleries abounded. But when the prospect of this new and cheap method of transporting goods to market materialized, and it was settled that it was about to be brought to their very doors, the farmers of this part of the county in a measure awoke to the possibilities of their future and to the advantages of their location. There had been some few sawmills and gristmills, sufficient, perhaps, to meet the demands of the sparse population. In fact these necessary appliances for the needs of the first immigrants were among the first structures. They were rude affairs, using the incomplete machinery of the time. But the early settlers required lumber and timber for their dwellings, and when they had grown their grain and their corn it must be ground into flour and meal for their own consumption.

There is no certainty as to the date when Montville village was first settled, but there are records which makes it an established fact that it must have been early in the eighteenth century. Humphrey Davenport came to Montville, or to its vicinity, as early as 1714. A granddaughter





of his was married January 1, 1754, to Jacob Bovie, and it is recorded in the church records at Acquackanonk that she was born at "Uyle Kill." The records of Pequannock show that on October 2, 1745, a road was laid out "from the corner at Cornelius Doremus's to the corner at Nicholas Hyler's, and thence along the line between Hyler and Peter Fredericks to a white oak tree, and thence across the brook, and thence as the path goeth to Michael Cook's mill."

It will be noticed that these records establish indubitably three certain facts: one, the origin of the first settlers of Montville, their names found in these records, with one ex-



DUTCH COUNTRY PEOPLE.

ception, being all Holland; second, this section of country was settled sometime early in the eighteenth century, probably as early as 1710; and, third, there was a mill of some kind, doubtless a grist mill, as early as 1745, probably much earlier, possibly in 1720.

Late in the eighteenth century distilleries and cider mills had been in use in Montville, and for several years an extensive business was carried on in the manufacture of cider and distilling of cider brandy or apple whiskey, as it was called. In 1812 a tannery and bark mill were erected at Montville village, which at that time was a hamlet with



about sixteen dwelling houses, two bark mills and tanneries, three saw mills, one grist mill, a cider mill and distillery, a blacksmith shop, and a carpenter and wheelwright shop. These appliances for industrial employments denote that the village must then have been a center of trade for the surrounding country. It has not lost any of its activity, but is still a thriving and busy place.

The names of the present inhabitants give proof that the old Dutch element of population has in a great measure given way to another, which now takes the lead in public affairs. The names of Pierson, Baldwin, Cook, and Miller abound. It is a well settled fact that the Piersons, Baldwins, and Cooks came from Caldwell, in Essex County, in the eighteenth century, and established themselves here. With them came representatives of the Dod and Condit families. There are, however, some descendants of old Dutch families still resident here who trace their lineage back to Holland ancestors, such as Kanouse, Zabriskie, Doremus, Van Duyre, and Jacobus.

The hopes which were at first entertained of the great benefit to be gained by the inhabitants from the construction of the canal were never realized, and the few manufactories which sprung up languished and died. The canal, in fact, was not intended by its projectors to be used for the carriage of manufactured commodities. They expected to realize remuneration for their outlay in its construction in the freightage of iron and coal from the mines in Pennsylvania. The demand for both of those articles had become an established fact, and the acute mind of Mr. MacCullough, its real founder, had forecasted the future when the City of New York and its vicinity would almost entirely depend upon this mode of transportation to bring these two necessary products within their reach.





The people of Montville, when they ascertained the failure of their expectations, wisely turned their attention to their farms and utilized what was at their hand. There were some natural products of the earth stored away by nature for the use of man, ready for him when the time came to meet his needs. Limestone of excellent quality and very white has been quarried in the northern part of the township in large quantities, and used at Boonton to supply the furnaces there, and also for agricultural and other purposes. A quarry of red sandstone, belonging at one time to John H. Vreeland, a lineal descendant of Hartman Vreeland,



SEAL OF NEW AMSTERDAM.

land, one of the first settlers, was found near the Pequannock line, and considerable quantities of stone taken from it. Rocks were quarried here of great size with the apparent tracks of a bird as large as an ostrich on them. Specimens of these rocks are deposited in the geological museum at Trenton. Some asbestos and some good specimens of serpen-

tine have also been found in portions of the township.

But the greatest source of gain to the population has been their farms of excellent soil, upon which they have been enabled to raise good crops, more than sufficient for their own wants, and also to increase their stock of cattle. In this manner they have been able to send large quantities of milk and other farm products to Newark.

Taylorstown is a very small hamlet named after one of its principal inhabitants. Several roads come together here, and pass out into different parts of the township. The district school house is situated at this locality, affording facili-



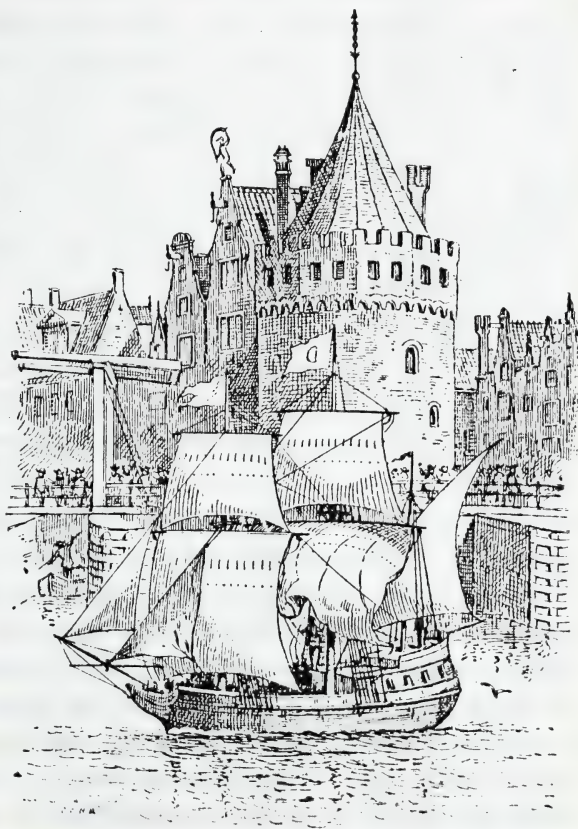


ties for a common school education to the children of a very sparse population, almost entirely agricultural in their pursuits and scattered over a large district.

Whitehall is a village of larger size, with a school house and a postoffice, in the northeastern part of Montville, and a station of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. It also has one of the Methodist Churches of the county.

There is a larger element of the descendants of Holland settlers here in proportion than in any other part of the county, as is shown by the prevalence of the names of Van Duyne, Jacobus, Vreeland, Zeliff, and Mandeville.

Beavertown, now called Lincoln Park, is in the extreme northeastern corner of the township and on the line of Pe-



THE "HALF MOON" LEAVING AMSTERDAM.



quannock. It is a hamlet of considerable antiquity, but it is impossible to fix any date for its first settlement. It has undoubtedly shared in the impulse which sent Hollanders from Manhattan into the valleys of the Hackensack and its tributaries, and at first was one of the outposts of advancing civilization. Holland names, those of old families, abound in this locality, especially that of Zeliff. It has a large portion of the Great Piece Meadows on its southern borders and the Bog and Vly Meadows on its northern. A station of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, which passes through the village, and a postoffice are established near. The public school house of the district, called the Beavertown, is also built here. The Reformed Church of Pompton Plains has erected one of its three chapels at this village and is successfully sustaining this appliance for Christian worship. The village has possibilities of growth in the near future, and is feeling the impulse which is awakening such localities to the advantages of their situations.

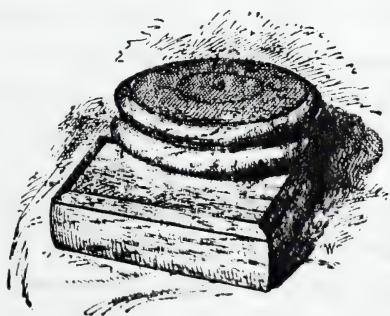
In the extreme southern part of Montville Township, and in a portion of it almost entirely surrounded by the Passaic River, which here forms a horseshoe-like bend, is to be found a village for many years called Pine Brook, situate in a level and fertile extent of country, surrounded on all sides except on the west by the Hatfield Swamp, and lying between it and the river. One of the Methodist Churches of the township has long been established here. The locality at one time was of much importance, as it was on the direct line of travel to Newark, and here a bridge crossed the river. Within the last few years the inhabitants of Morris and Essex Counties have awakened to the importance of good roads, which are the modes of travel from the country districts to great centers of trade and business, and this highway has felt the impulse of this march of improvement. An





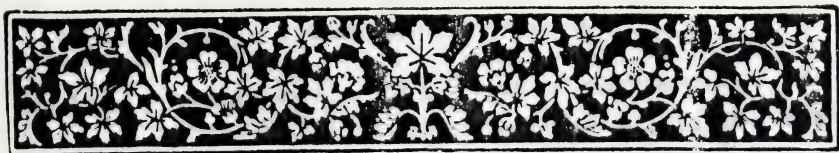
excellent road formed according to modern ideas of road-making now passes through Pine Brook, and is extensively used by the farmers of Montville as they seek a market for their milk and farm products at Newark and other large towns.

Early Dutch settlers have left their impress here in the survival of many old family names, undoubtedly Holland in their origin, such as Van Ness, Van Dyne, Van Worth, Vreeland, Spier, and others. Near the center of the village the Rockaway pours its volume of water into the Passaic, which at this point assumes a course more winding than in any other part of the progress of this most tortuous of all streams.



OLD SNUFF BOXES.





## CHAPTER XIV

### BOONTON TOWNSHIP AND BOROUGH

**B**OONTON is the smallest township in Morris County, containing only 3,490 acres, mostly of a mountainous character. There is some good arable land on the Rockaway River, upon both sides of which the town of Boonton is situated. The township is bounded on the north by Pequannock and Montville, on the east by Montville, on the south by Hanover and the Rockaway River, and on the west by Rockaway and Hanover. It contains the Borough of Boonton and the small village of Powerville, both situated on the Rockaway.

The northern and western parts of the township are hilly, rocky, wild, and fitted only for timberland and pasturage. The eastern part and that just north of the town of Boonton are of the same character.

Some years ago excavations were made in a rough elevation in the eastern part with the hope of finding iron ore. Veins of it were discovered and some quantities mined, but the expectation of obtaining iron in sufficient quantities and of proper quality to make it profitable was blasted and the enterprise abandoned. More than a hundred years ago it was known that ore did exist there, and the elevation therefore was known by the name of Mine Ridge. A peculiar species of fossil fish, admirably preserved with fins, tails, and even scales, was discovered on the southern edge



of the township, on the bank of a small stream running into the Rockaway, in the crevices or seams of a soft, grey sandstone. Many years ago several fine specimens of this fossil rewarded the efforts of some enthusiastic explorers, especially those of a professor of Columbia College, who spent considerable time and money in digging and excavating. The fossils were found imbedded in a hard black substance somewhat resembling coal, which, when placed on a blazing fire, would burn with a smoke and odor like bituminous coal.

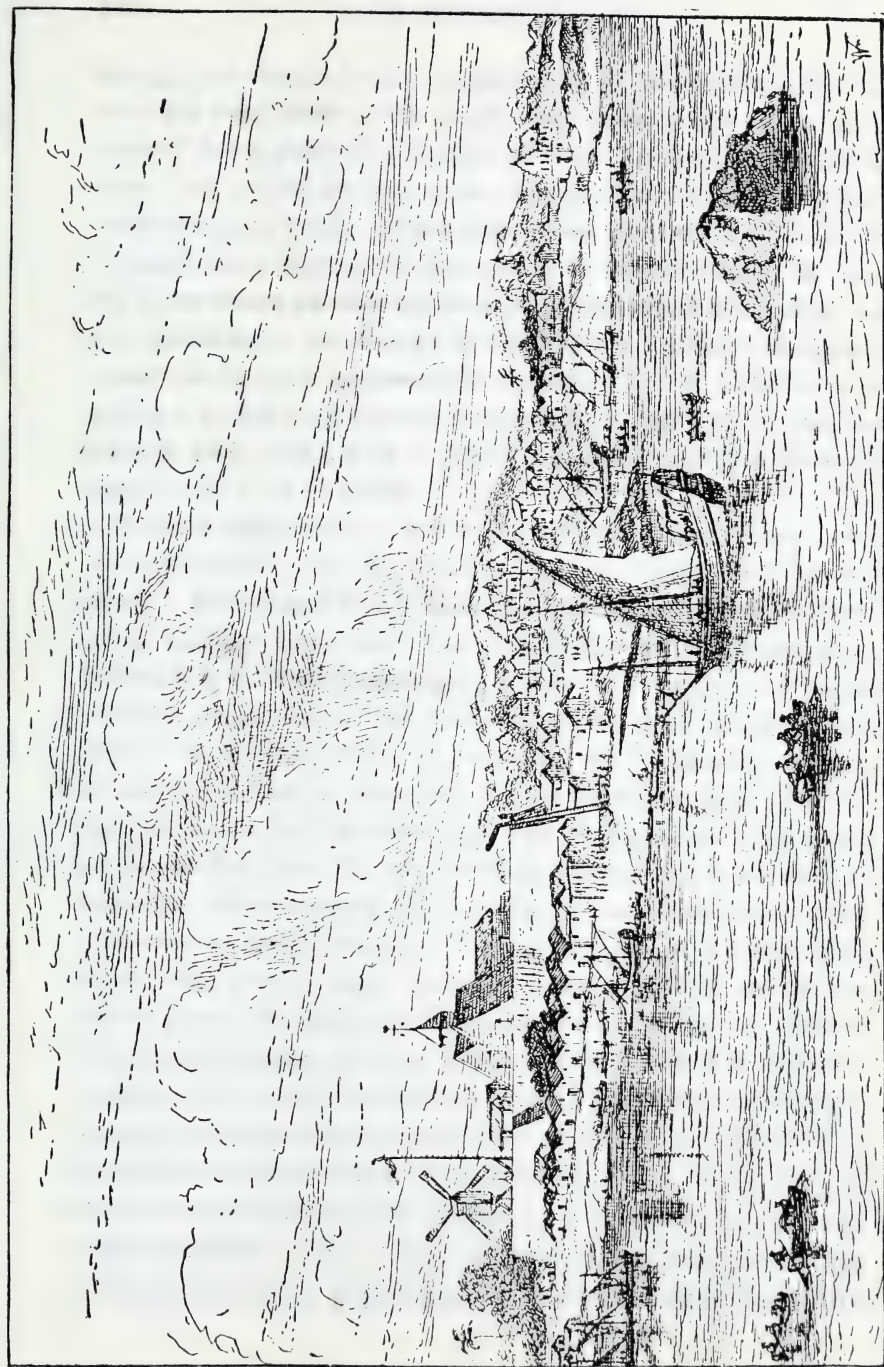
Boonton was formed in 1867 from the territory of Pequannock. The township itself, outside of the borough, is insignificant in importance as to population and resources. The number of inhabitants in the whole township, outside of the town of Boonton, does not exceed three or four hundred. There were some years ago evidences of iron mines in the northeastern part, but they have never been worked to any great advantage.

The land is well watered. The Rockaway River washes a large part of the boundary line between Boonton and Hanover and Rockaway. Many smaller streams flow across the township into this important river, of which Stony Brook is the largest. The Rockaway has an immense water power at the town of Boonton, which has been utilized for the use of large manufacturing plants, and has aided in making that locality what it is. The falls at and near Powerville and Boonton and the descent in the river of about thirty feet have created this extensive water power.

In 1823 William Scott, who a short time before that date had purchased the old Boonton tract, opened a new road on the east side of the river towards Powerville. At that time the Erie Canal in New York was approaching completion. Its supposed great benefits turned the attention of







NEW AMSTERDAM IN 1656.



thoughtful minds to the desirability of connecting the anthracite coal beds of Pennsylvania, which had then been opened for a sufficient length of time for business men to learn the value of this new combustible, with the great emporiums of trade. This could best be done by means of a canal from Easton to tidewater at Jersey City. It was for those times an enterprise which staggered the judgment and challenged the energy of capitalists. It was, however, undertaken, and successfully completed. A charter was granted by the Legislature, December 21, 1824, work was begun in July, 1825, and in 1830 the canal reached Newark and Jersey City in 1836.

Colonel John Scott, a brother of William Scott, then lived at Powerville, and he became largely interested in the canal. He owned land there on the river which covered large milling interests. He was a shrewd business man, fully alive to the advantages of this new method of transporting goods and of the location of his real estate on the river. In August, 1829, he conveyed to the canal company so much land as it required for its purposes and also the right of damming the river above the falls, so that the canal might be fed from the water thus accumulated, as well as from the other sources of its supply. In consideration for this conveyance he received a large sum of money and also, what was really more valuable, the right of using the water above the dam and the canal as a raceway to convey this motive power to any mills which he or his heirs or assigns might erect below the dam. By this arrangement he could utilize all the headwater of the river gathered by the dam and that which passed through the canal, and all at the expense of the canal company, who built the dam and constructed the canal. The only condition annexed to this arrangement to be performed by Scott was that the water







used by the mills should be returned to the canal below the planes after it had served the purposes of the mills.

It is quite certain that neither party to this scheme fully anticipated its ultimate results, or appreciated the immense advantages it finally secured for both. There was no mill then erected at Boonton, and no estimate could possibly be made of what the water thus obtained would be worth. Not a pound of coal nor a ton of iron ore had been delivered at Boonton, and the originators of the canal in their wildest dreams never estimated the vast profit eventually to be derived from the trade in iron and coal landed at that village. But the arrangement thus made was really the foundation of the subsequent prosperity of Boonton.

At about the time of the completion of the canal the attention of some capitalists in New York was turned towards Boonton. An examination was made of the location and of the superb water power thus gained by Scott. A corporation was formed, called the New Jersey Iron Company, land was bought from William Scott and others, and a mill was begun in 1829. This mill was completed and the first iron rolled in 1831. There was a lack of skilled workmen in this country to meet the demand of this new enterprise. Puddlers and rollers were imported from England, some coming as early as 1830 and others later on. This organization was not a success. The expenses were great. No machinery of the kind necessary could at that time be manufactured in this country, and that, like skilled workmen, must be brought from England. Other causes intervened, leading finally to failure, and to a failure which, at the time, seemed to be of such a character as to paralyze all future efforts in that direction.

The property of the company was sold by the sheriff of Morris County to Dudley B. Fuller, of New York City, for



\$160,000. Mr. Fuller had been the commission merchant of the company in New York, and was largely its creditor. He had previously purchased the personal property for \$125,000. This was about the year 1851. The company had built extensive works, mills, furnaces, and other erections, and had branched out into different kinds of the iron trade. Their plant was exceedingly valuable, but the demand for cut nails, the principal part of their manufacture, was so divided with other establishments of a like character, and



NEW YORK IN 1732.

the prices obtainable were so ruinous to the producer, that the company was obliged to suspend their business, and Mr. Fuller became purchaser in self-defence.

Fortunately the price of nails went up, and Mr. Fuller, who had offered to sell the property at a sacrifice of \$20,000, was enabled to recuperate his losses and to enter upon a career of unexampled prosperity. He soon associated Mr. James Couper Lord, his partner, with him in the business, and the iron works of Fuller and Lord became the one great





industry of Boonton and almost the sole dependence of the town. Mr. Fuller died in 1868 and Mr. Lord in 1869, but by the provisions of their wills the business was conducted until 1876.

Boonton was known in Revolutionary times, but it was then a mere hamlet hardly deserving even that name. A few straggling farms, nestling in the valley of the Rockaway, with one or two dwellings at the foot of Sheep Hill, served to demand a name for the locality. At the beginning of the nineteenth century a few houses had been added, but no importance was as yet attached to the place.

In 1850 the town had assumed larger proportions. Sheep Hill was a rough, rocky eminence, lifting its head almost perpendicularly from the edge of the Rockaway. It was of no use for any farming purposes except, perhaps, as a poor pasturage for sheep, but as the manufacturing interests grew at Boonton it began to be utilized for dwellings for the workmen and for erections connected with the mills. A few dwellings were clustered in any available spot at the foot of the hill for boarding houses and for residences for the workmen. These workmen, mostly English and Welsh, were of a very superior class, both as operatives and as citizens. They desired their own homes; they needed churches for religious worship and schools for their children; they and their families must be clothed and fed. Many of them were readers and loved the companionship of books.

About 1850 a young man was requested by a kinsman, who owned an interest in this manufacturing establishment, to accept, temporarily, a subordinate position in its office. He not only filled the place for a time, but remained and soon became the chief manager of the whole enterprise. This young man was William Gerard Lathrop, and from





the moment he assumed the important position to which he had been elevated he became the head and front of the establishment. He made himself acquainted with every detail; nothing, however trivial, escaped his eye, and under his wise and energetic management the business assumed enormous proportions. Its products were of the very best quality, and were soon recognized as such all over the world.

Many branches of iron manufacture were introduced, and the products sold in Europe and Asia as well as in North

and South America. The company went into competition with the producers of England in the manufacture of rails for railroads.



AN OLD RESIDENCE.

While Mr. Lathrop was thus energetically providing for the interests of his employers he was not unmindful of the workmen. He became their best friend, and was acknowl-

edged to be such by all of them. He established a library filled with choice books for their use; he secured lecturers for their entertainment in the winter evenings; he looked after the education of their children, and secured the erection of school houses and the selection of the best teachers obtainable.

Fostered by such influences, with such appliances, and based upon such substantial foundations, Boonton grew and prospered; the inequalities, the roughness of Sheep Hill, its rocky sides, its wild elevations were conquered. The will



of man was masterful and triumphed, and now the town has climbed to its topmost height, and what a few years ago was a wilderness is intersected by streets lined on each side with dwellings filled with a busy, industrious population. Stores, factories, churches, and school houses meet all the varied wants of the people.

The stoppage of the iron works, which was total, created for a short period great distress among the workmen, who had increased to several hundred. They and their families felt the loss of wages very acutely. Many of them had acquired little homesteads, in which they had lived happily and contentedly. The cessation of this important industry paralyzed all other occupations, and for a period it seemed as if Boonton would never regain its former prosperity. But its important water power could not be overlooked, and soon other manufactures became established there and the town has again revived and assumed its former prosperity. The location of Boonton is very beautiful, and the town itself occupies a commanding situation and is seen from all the surrounding country. Some years ago, before Sheep Hill was crowned with buildings, some persons climbed a large chestnut tree then standing on its topmost point and declared that with a good glass the Atlantic Ocean could be seen. The view from this point is extensive in every direction up and down the Valley of the Passaic—southward, eastward, northward, and westward it reaches to the Blue Ridge of the Alleghanies. Boonton Borough has passed across the Rockaway and occupied its western bank and some part of Hanover Township, making its way nearly to old Boonton and covering the land with comfortable dwellings for workmen and others.

Boonton has now a population of four thousand people of various races invited hither by the very great number of





manufactures carried on there. It has five churches: Methodist Episcopal, Protestant Episcopal, Presbyterian, Reformed (Dutch), and Roman Catholic, all well supported with excellent and substantial edifices. It has two schools, one public and the other private, the public school house being a modern structure well provided with appliances for its purposes. Its manufactures are of various kinds:



INDIAN CHIEF.

numerous iron fab-  
rics, silk, hard rub-  
ber, agricultural  
implements, and  
paints. It is an in-  
corporated bor-  
ough, governed by  
a mayor and com-  
mon council. There  
are two newspa-  
pers here: the *Bul-  
letin*, established  
in 1870, of Repub-  
lican politics, and  
the *Boonton Times*,  
neutral, and estab-  
lished in 1895.

Old Boonton was  
well known in the

Revolution. It is one of the most romantic of spots, situated in a deep ravine through which the Rockaway brawls and dashes in swift course down a very steep descent. The hamlet—it can hardly be called even that—is found in the narrow valley of the river at the foot of steep, almost precipitous, hills, which here bound the stream. The access to it on either side of this valley was down winding roads, ascending



and descending elevations of perhaps a hundred feet high. Recently a bridge of excellent structure and of some artistic beauty spans the gorge and lessens materially the labor and danger of the passage from the top of one hill to the other. The bridge has not detracted from the wild grandeur of the scene, but the art displayed in its erection has added a feature which enhances its beauty.

John Jacob Faesch, a Swiss, who came to New Jersey several years before the Revolution, retired to this romantic spot after peace was declared and died there in 1799. He was an ardent patriot and a member of the convention called to pass on the Federal constitution. He controlled several furnaces, especially the Mount Hope furnace, and made a contract to furnish Congress with iron cannon and cannon balls and supplied the army with the munitions of war in great quantities. Many unsuccessful efforts were made by the Tories to capture the works, and also to plunder Mr. Faesch's dwelling at Mount Hope. Mr. Faesch left children surviving him, but none of his descendants now known are in New Jersey. He was a noted man in his day, much respected for his private character and for his enthusiastic and active patriotism. His recognized ability in the manufacture of iron had secured for him a place in this country of great influence and a contract never before made with any other artisan. He was induced to leave his native country and come to America by the offer of a very large salary and perquisites. He came here several years before the Revolution and had effected material changes in the methods of manufacturing iron.







## CHAPTER XV

### THE TOWNSHIP OF PEQUANNOCK

**P**EUANNOCK was originally the largest township in Morris County, but by the formation of Montville, Boonton, and Rockaway, whose territory have all been taken from it, it has been reduced to its present dimensions. A small part of Jefferson was also taken from Pequannock.

It once contained more than 70,000 acres, but now has only 20,942, an acreage less than some of the townships taken from it. It was at first formed by the action of the County Court of Quarter Sessions on the 25th of March, 1740, almost immediately after the county was created. It is bounded on the north by the Pequannock River, which separates it from Passaic County, on the east by the Pequannock and Pompton Rivers, on the south by the Passaic River, Montville, and Boonton, and on the west by Rockaway.

The eastern part of the township is almost entirely level ground called by the general name of Pompton Plains. In the southeastern corner, where the Pompton River empties into the Passaic, the two rivers form a horseshoe-like loop, inclosing an extensive tract of land, into which the Hook Mountains pass, extending from Montville. For some distance the Great Piece Meadow extends over from Essex County, bordering on what is there the north bank of the Passaic. North of this part of the township, and almost





immediately adjoining, the Bog and Vly Meadows are found coming over also from Montville. In the northwestern part the land is more mountainous. A large portion of the township is fertile, especially that on the Pequannock, Pompton, and Passaic. There are between one and two thousand acres of good arable land in Pompton Plains. It is quite certain that this part of the township was once covered by a body of water.

Pequannock has one borough, that of Butler, and several villages and hamlets within its borders.



ANCIENT DUTCH CHURCH.

Butler is a very active, thriving, prosperous town in the extreme central northern part, on the Pequannock. It has about three thousand people of very mixed nationalities, invited thither by the variety of manufactures which have been established at this locality. Butler has had a very rapid growth. A quar-

ter of a century ago it was a hamlet opposite the village of Bloomingdale, in Passaic County, and situated on the Morris County side of the Pequannock. The Rubber Comb and Jewelry Company, established in 1876, succeeding two other companies, was the real nucleus around which the present town has assumed such proportions. This company manufactures hard rubber and gives employment to nearly one thousand workmen.



The lonely mountain valley began to resound with the echo of the dashing waterwheels and the buzz and whirr of machinery. Crowds of busy workmen came trooping into the village; land was bought, streets were laid out, and dwellings erected for the accommodation of the employees and their families. One, named in honor of the artist, Sanford B. Gifford, who died the day the last house was finished, is devoted exclusively to this purpose, and is lined on both sides by neat and substantial edifices, all occupied by the workmen. Each house has a small yard in front for ornamental purposes and a lot in the rear for a garden. A race two miles in length supplies the extensive factories with all needed power. A public hall for meeting purposes, churches, and school houses attest the intelligence and thrift of the workmen.

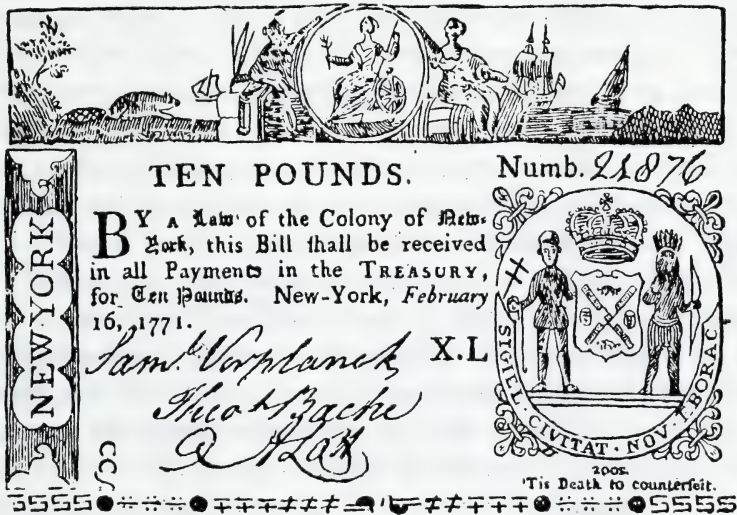
The town was named Butler some years ago in honor of Mr. Butler, president of the rubber factory, when postal facilities were granted by the Hon. Thomas L. James, then Postmaster-General. Prior to that all mail matter was received at the postoffice in Bloomingdale. Butler is a center for the manufacture of hard rubber and has been of immense benefit to the surrounding country, affording a near and sure market for the products of the farms in the vicinity.

On Pompton Plains there is one continuous village extending from its southern extremity northward, along the Pompton and Pequannock Rivers, to where the last named stream changes its course to a westerly direction. Just at this point the country is more thickly settled. At the southern end is found the hamlet of Pequannock, where there is a postoffice. A little less than midway between this hamlet and Pompton another locality, called Pompton Plains, is reached, and here, too, is a postoffice and a Reformed Church, one of the oldest in the State, held in great rever-





ence by the representatives of the old Holland families, and which in times past has wielded, and still wields, great influence over the surrounding country. It has established three chapels and now substantially supports them: one at Lincoln Park, one in Wayne Township in Passaic County, and the other at Stony Brook. The population still contains representatives of many of the old Dutch families, as is evidenced by the recurrence of such names as Van Saun,



COLONIAL CURRENCY.

Van Ness, Roome, Ryerson, De Bow, Mandeville, Berry, Beam, Post, and others.

A short distance south of Pequannock village Lincoln Park extends over from Montville. The postoffice for this village is located in that part of it found in Pequannock Township.

There are two other hamlets of undefined proportions, one on the borders of Montville, called Jacksonville, and the



other known as Stony Brook, whose farm houses are scattered along a small stream of the same name, with a post-office. Near the southern extremity of Stony Brook is another insignificant hamlet called Brook Valley, also with a postoffice.

The names of the families now resident at these small localities and most numerous then undoubtedly indicate their Dutch origin.

Pequannock is well supplied with facilities for travel and transportation. Three railroads traverse it in as many different directions. The New York, Susquehanna and Western follows the Pequannock River on its northern border; the New York and Greenwood Lake enters it just south of Pequannock village and follows the river as far as Pompton village, where it again crosses that stream and passes over into Passaic County; the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western enters the township at Lincoln Park from Montville, and crosses the Pompton River at Mountain View station. The presence of these roads and the facilities they offer for quick and cheap travel have induced the locations of several stations at places convenient for the surrounding country, and in this way many villages in this part of the State are springing up and gathering around these stations.

Riverdale is one of these localities situated on the Rockaway a short distance west of Pompton. Before the railroads invaded this part of the country it was considered a part of Pompton, and was inhabited by a permanent agricultural population. It is now increasing, several elegant residences having been erected. Here is a long established woolen mill, formerly conducted by Joseph Slater, now by his son Robert. Connected with this mill is a large mill pond now called a lake, and in the immediate vicinity a quarry has been opened where many workmen are employed.





A postoffice has recently been placed here for the accommodation of the people at Riverdale and their neighbors. There are one hundred and fifty residents at this locality and sure evidences are given of future growth.

The original settlers of Pequannock were Hollanders, who came from Bergen County, which had been peopled by immigrants from the Dutch settlements at New York and from



HUDSON IN THE HIGHLANDS.

other localities on the Hudson River. These people were attracted to the country in Bergen and at Pequannock by its similarity to that of Holland; the many streams with their low lying valleys, the level lay of the land and their surroundings, all reminded them of their native land. As near as can now be ascertained the first purchase was made by Arent Schuyler from the Indians; the deed was dated June 6, 1695, and signed by "Onageponek," "Hielawith of





Pequannock," and "Sajapogh of Minisink." These were three tribes of Indians then occupying the northern part of New Jersey—the Pequannocks, the Pomptons, and the Minisinks. Another small tribe, called the Rockawacks, had their fishing and hunting grounds farther south. These names will all be recognized in the nomenclature of rivers and localities still retained.

The English government claimed the title to the land within the bounds of New Jersey by virtue of the right of discovery. Sir Henry Hudson, sailing in the "Half Moon" under a Dutch flag and in the employment of the Dutch East India Company, in 1609, landed on the coast of New Jersey, probably at or near the present town of Elizabeth. He was, so far as can be definitely ascertained, the first European to put his foot on the land of New Jersey. But although this was done by a Dutch vessel and under the Holland flag, England contended and sustained by force of arms its



GREAT SEAL OF JAMES II.

contention that the whole of the northeastern part of North America belonged to that government by right of discovery, and on the 12th of March, 1633-34, Charles II granted to his brother, the Duke of York, afterward James II, an indefinitely described country in the continent of North America, but sufficiently explicit to determine that the whole of the Province of New Jersey was included within its bounds. This grant is the foundation of the title to all lands in New Jersey, so far as any such title could be given by the crown



of England. According to international law as it then existed and was understood the right of the English King to make this grant was undisputed, if it could be substantiated that England was the first discoverer of the granted land; and according to the law governing such grants existing at that time the King held such lands as "Crown" lands. The claim made by Holland, a weaker power, was thrust aside.

However this may be, quite a complication arose. The aborigines were in peaceable and quiet possession and had held that possession for centuries, and it would seem that their title was paramount. In the meantime the Duke of York had conveyed to Lord John Berkeley and Sir George Carteret that part of the land he had received from his royal brother, Charles, included within the bounds of the present

State of New Jersey. The conveyance to Berkeley and Carteret was absolute and unconditional, and vested them not only with the title to the land, but with all governmental powers.



CARTERET ARMS.

The two Provinces of New York and New Jersey were under the rule of the same royal governors, and the Duke of York, by virtue of the grant to him by Charles, had the right of appointment. The duke's grant to Berkeley and Carteret was made on the 12th of March, 1664. On the 2d of April of the same year York commissioned Colonel Richard Nicholls governor of the whole country granted to him, and in the commission he authorized Nicholls "to perform and execute all and every the Powers which are by the said Letters Patents [that is the grant made to York by Charles] granted unto me to be executed by my Deputy agent or assign."





Under the power thus granted to him Nicholls claimed the right to sell and convey all lands within the borders of that granted by James to Berkeley and Carteret, and did actually attempt to make conveyance of some lands near or at Elizabethtown. He made proclamation to intended settlers of liberal offers to convey lands west of the Hudson River. This state of affairs created complications not easily settled. There were four titles to land in New Jersey: First, the Indian title; second, the Dutch claim; third, the claim of Colonel Richard Nicholls as governor; and, fourth, that of the Lord Proprietors as Lord Berkeley and Sir George Carteret were called.

It was, however, agreed by all parties that there was sufficient basis for the Indian title to make it important that that should be secured. When, therefore, Schuyler made his purchase he was wise enough to secure its extinguishment. The purchase was a large one, covering five thousand five hundred acres. In the same year Schuyler and six others, all Hollanders, entered into an agreement to buy from Berke-



DUKE OF YORK'S SEAL.

ley and Carteret five thousand five hundred acres of land, and for the purpose of fortifying the Indian title Schuyler and Brockholst, two of the six, secured a patent, as it was called, to cover the same land as bought from the Indians. Other purchases were soon afterward made by Schuyler and Brockholst, especially in December, 1696, until nearly ten thousand acres were held by those two men, all in the neigh-



borhood of or bordering on the Pequannock and Passaic. About 1712 William Penn bought a large tract near Pine Brook and covering almost the whole of the southern part of Montville and some of Hanover. These large tracts of Schuyler and Brockholst were afterward sold out in parcels to actual settlers.

The most prominent names of the first immigrants were Schuyler, Brockholst, Vanderbeck, Van Ness, Ryerson, Bayard, Berry, Mandeville, Rycker, Mead, Roome, Slingerland, Vangelder, De Bow, De Mott, and Jones, all well known Holland patronymies except perhaps that of Jones. These

first settlers must have located in Pequannock about 1700. There are no certain records which determine that date, but that is a reasonable conclusion, taking into consideration such facts as are known to have really existed. They were as a general rule all farmers, and their descendants have almost all universally followed the same peaceful occupation. These people possessed some of the very best characteristics found in any race. They were



SCHUYLER ARMS.

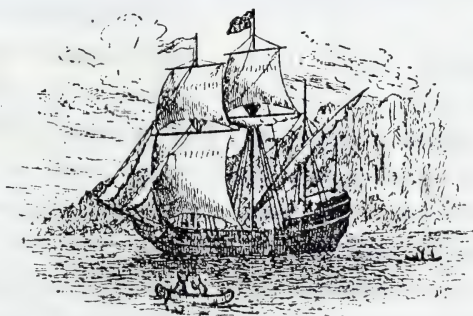
peaceful, law-abiding citizens, fearing God, and loving their neighbors. They were phlegmatic, not fond of change, with very little of the dash and energy of their fellows of the Anglo-Saxon blood. They have, however, impressed themselves and their habits of thought upon all the communities where they have been found, and have dominated those communities by the sheer force of their silent but persistent





action. Their influence in many directions for good has been masterful and never will be effaced.

All over the northern part of Morris County Dutch names, Dutch peculiarities of thought, of character, of manners, prevail; even the Dutch language is still spoken in many of the representative families, and until within a half century it has been used in religious service in their churches. They and their descendants have been content to remain quietly in their comfortable homes, satisfied with the sure results of their agricultural labors and freed from the anxious, carking perplexities of a feverish existence. They have not originated great schemes nor established great enterprises, but they have been most excellent citizens, true as steel to the best interests of the republic, and ever ready to defend its honor and its integrity with fortune and with life if necessary. Though they have not inaugurated courts nor published codes of law nor formulated systems of jurisprudence, yet they have been a law-abiding people, governed by principles of justice, acknowledging at all times the claims of the government. The very best blood in New Jersey is derived from this immigration from the land of William the Silent.



THE "HALF MOON."







## CHAPTER XVI

### MORRIS COUNTY—CONCLUDED

**M**ORRIS COUNTY in many respects is one of the most interesting in the State, certainly in its Revolutionary history. It was formed by a special act of the Legislature in 1738-39, from Hunterdon. That county had been created by another special act of the Legislature March 11, 1713-14, with this description:

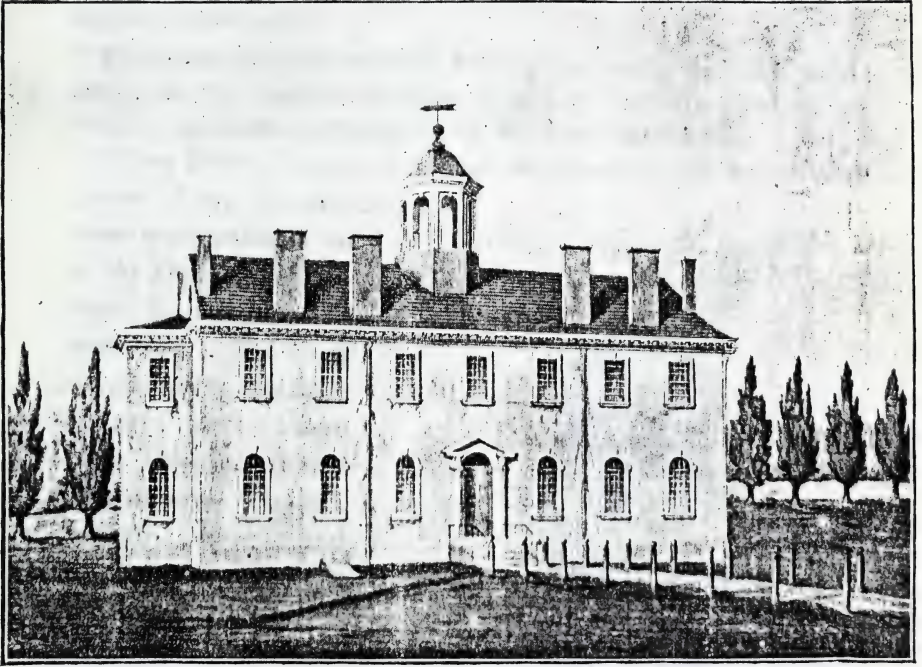
All and singular the Lands and upper Parts of the said Western Division of the Province of New Jersey lying Northwards of, or situate above the Brook or Rivulet commonly called Assaupinck be erected into a County . . . to be called the County of Hunterdon; and the said Brook or Rivulet . . . shall be the Boundary Line between the County of Burlington and the said County of Hunterdon.

This description is made intelligible by its very generalities. It is confined to the lands and upper parts of the Province of West Jersey. What West Jersey contained was intended to be settled by the boundary line between East and West Jersey, but the exact courses of that line have never yet been ascertained and perhaps never will be. Several attempts have been made by competent surveyors to run the line according to its original descriptions, but such attempts have failed. The various courts of the State have grappled hopelessly with the problem and it still remains really unsolved.

The description of Morris County appearing in the act of



incorporation is made apparently with great particularity, and undoubtedly was understood at the time, but it mentions so many localities unknown at the present, and whose names give no definite information of their position, that



FIRST STATE HOUSE AT TRENTON.

it may, perhaps, bewilder the reader. Still it is so quaint, so peculiar, and withal so interesting to the historian that it is deemed advisable to copy it and give it to the reader for what it is worth. It reads thus:

All and singular the Land and upper parts of the said Hunterdon County lying to the Northward and Eastward, situate and lying to the Eastward of a well known place in the County of Hunterdon, being a Fall of Water, a Part in the North Branch of Rariton River, called in the Indian Language or known by the name of Altomatonek to the North Eastward of the Northeast End or Part of the Lands called the New Jersey Society Lands, along the line thereof cross-



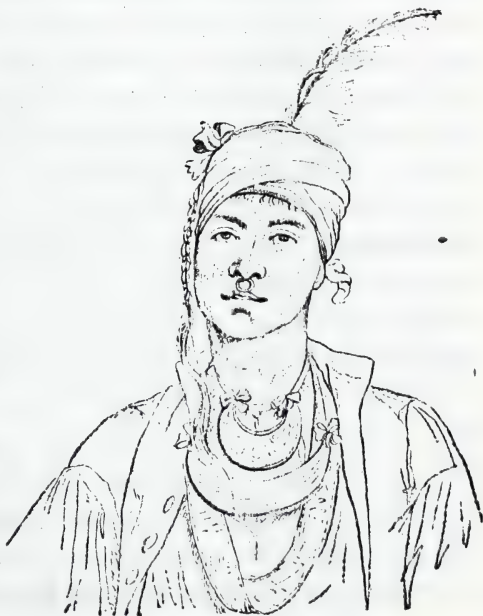




ing the South Branch of the aforesaid Rariton River and extending Westerly to a certain Tree marked with the Letters L. M. standing on the North side of a Brook emptying itself into the said South Branch, by an old Indian Path to the Northward of a Line to be run Northwest from the said Tree to a Branch of Delaware River called Muskenetcong River and so down the said Branch to Delaware River; all which said Lands being to the Eastward, Northward and Northwestward of the above said Boundaries to be erected into a County to be called Morris County.

However indefinite this description may be and unintelligible to modern readers it is very certain that it included the modern Counties of Warren and Sussex.

When Morris County was first established, and for several years after, its citizens were obliged to go to Trenton, as before, to vote at all elections. Representatives to the Legislature were chosen from Hunterdon and represented both counties. Deeds and mortgages were still recorded at Trenton, and wills were sent also to the county seat of Hunterdon; in fact the new county had no independence of its own except in the name.



AN INDIAN CHIEFTAIN.

This state of affairs was soon changed. The new county elected its own citizens for members of the law-making body and virtually assumed an independent existence. But it was not until 1785 that the record of deeds and mortgages



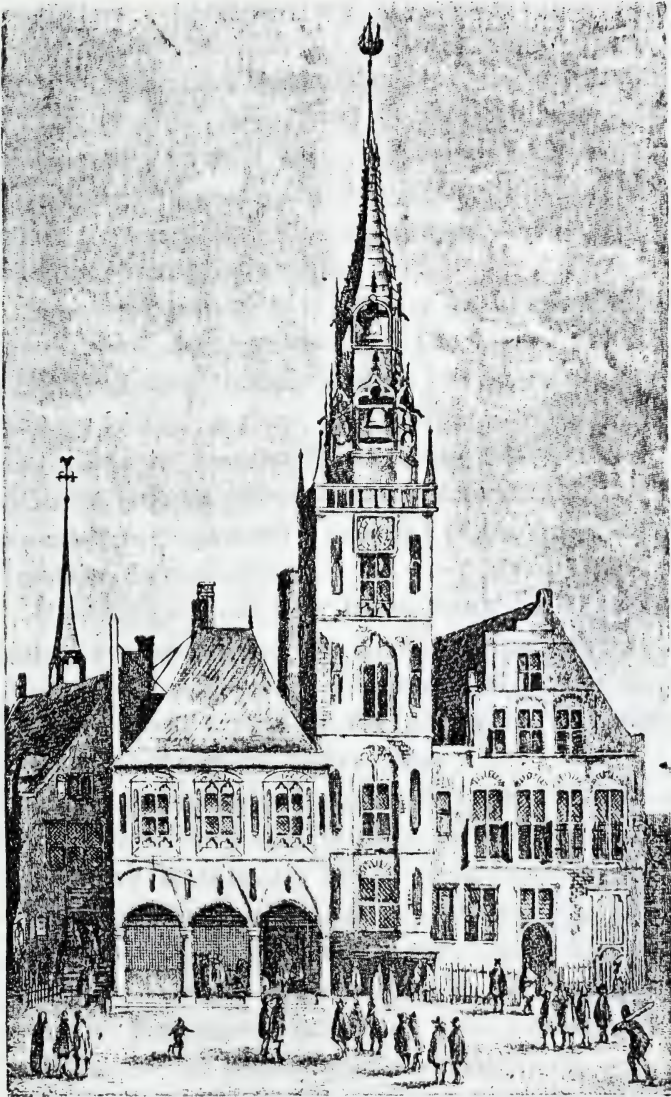
began in Morris County, and wills were not recorded until as late as 1804. Prior to that they were sent to Trenton and there retained, originals as well as the recorded copies. The records of deeds began on the 19th of February, 1785, and the deed first recorded was one executed by Elijah Pierson and others, heirs of Benjamin Pierson, deceased, given to Mary Spinnage and others for land in Hanover, and the will first probated was one made by Nathaniel Horton, of Chester, dated August 27, 1800, and proved February 4, 1804.

The first meeting of any county court was that of the General Quarter Sessions, composed of John Budd, Jacob Ford, Abraham Kitchell, John Lindsley, Timothy Tuttle, and Samuel Swesy as judges. It met at Morristown, March 25, 1740, and its first judicial act was the division of the county into three townships: Pequannock, Hanover, and Morristown. The court not only apportioned the land of the new county into these municipalities, but it also appointed the officers, and this was done until 1756, when the inhabitants of the county were permitted to elect their own officers. The officers then appointed by the court for Pequannock were Robert Gold, "clerk" and bookkeeper; Garret de Bough, assessor; Isaac Van Dine, collector; Robert Gold and Frederick Demont, freeholders; Matthew Van Dine and Brant Jacobus, surveyors of the highways; Peter Fredericks and Nicholas Hoyle, overseers of the poor; Hendrick Maurisson and Giles Mandeville, overseers of the highways; John Davenport, constable.

For Morristown:—Zachariah Fairchild, town "clerk" and town bookkeeper; Matthew Lum, assessor; Jacob Ford, collector; Abraham Hathaway and Joseph Coe, Jr., freeholders; Benjamin Hathaway and Jonas Osborn, overseers of the poor; Joseph Briddin and Daniel Lindsly, Esq., sur-







CITY HALL, AMSTERDAM, HOLLAND, BEFORE 1615.





veyors of the highways; Stephen Freeman and John Linsly, Esq., overseers of the highways; Isaac Whitehead, Alexander Ackerman, and William Dayless, constables.

For Hanover:—Timothy Tuttle, Esq., town clerk and town bookkeeper; David Wheeler, assessor; Caleb Ball, collector; Joseph Tuttle and Caleb Ball, freeholders; John Kinney and Samuel Ford, surveyors of the highways; Paul Leonard, Robert Young, Benjamin Shipman, and Edward Crane, overseers of the highways; Joseph Herriman and Stephen Ward, constables.

The orthography as it appears in the records is faithfully given, but although some of the names are undoubtedly spelled incorrectly they will all be recognized, with perhaps one or two exceptions, as familiar and borne by many inhabitants of the localities from whence they were appointed. Some present residents may be able to trace their lineal genealogies back to many of the very persons named in these lists of officers.

It will be noticed that Jacob Ford, one of the judges who sat at this session of the court, was appointed collector of Morristown. He was also licensed at the same time to keep an inn or tavern, and it is tradition that the court was held at his house in Morristown.

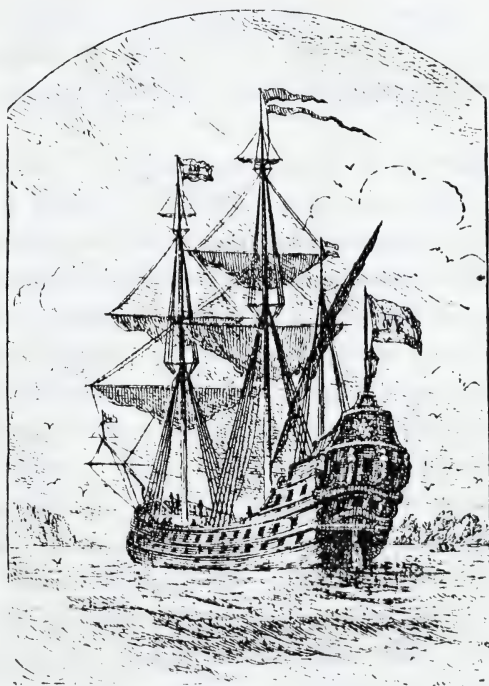
It is impossible to fix definitely any date when the first settler came to Morris County, or anything about his race or former residence. There were three distinct streams of immigration into this part of New Jersey: one reaching the northern portion of the county, one coming into the central part, and the other settling in the southern end of the county. Reference has already been made to the two immigrations in the central and northern parts.

Very early in the seventeenth century the Hollanders made a lodgment upon the Island of Manhattan, built forts,



and founded a town with the apparent intention of becoming permanent residents. But they were merchants and traders, and did not come for the purpose of occupying the land as agriculturists. They very soon ascertained that they could establish a profitable trade with the aborigines by bartering such commodities as were valued by the Indians for peltry and furs. They extended this trade up the Hudson and soon came over into New Jersey to meet their customers on their own ground. In course of time a trading post, or rather a stockade, rudely fortified, but sufficiently so to repel any attacks of the wily savages, was built on the west side of the Hudson River near enough to the fort at Manhattan to obtain succor from thence if necessary, and at the same time convenient to receive the visits of the Indians and exchange commodities.

This led the Dutch into Bergen County, where they found a land very similar to that left behind them in Holland—a land of fertility fit for the purposes adapted to the tastes and habits of these Dutch settlers. So they came into New Jersey, brought their fam-



THE "NEW NETHERLAND."





ilies with them, and reared their substantial quaint dwellings in the valleys of the streams and there their descendants have remained to this present. The Dutch authorities at New Amsterdam claimed the right to grant lands on the west side of the Hudson as well as on the other bank, and actually did make such grants. These settlers increased in numbers, their land grew valuable; but beyond the Passaic were other fields unoccupied save by some scattered tribes of Indians, and the Hollanders came over the river into Morris County, and there their descendants have also remained. Their great characteristic was permanence. A single case out of many that could be named will give an idea of the grip which the posterity of these early settlers retain on their land.

Harrison Van Duyne, a prominent citizen of Newark, is now occupying as a summer residence the same identical farm which his ancestor of the same name bought in 1730, and which has since been occupied by his descendants.

The first immigrants into the central part of Morris County were of a different mould and possessed other characteristics than those of the Dutch. They were of the same race and blood, belonging to the great Teutonic family, but they had been environed by other circumstances than those which had surrounded the Dutch. Like the Hollanders, they clung with the tenacity of death to their cherished religious faith, and would rather relinquish life and all that man holds dear than give up the right to worship God in the way their consciences taught them was right. They did not possess in so great a degree as did the Dutch that dogged, persistent, and masterful resistance to wrong and oppression which crowned the character of the Hollanders, but they were alert, active, and keenly alive to any encroachment upon their political or religious rights. Where-



ever they went they carried with them courage, energy, perseverance, and an abiding purpose to conquer all obstacles which stood between them and true liberty. The wilderness did not daunt them, the wild savage did not affright them, no danger could stop them in their progress. They were masterful in their attempts to found a home in this new world, where they and their descendants would be freed from oppression and persecution. They came from England, where they had been taught to love liberty and religious tolerance by Pym and Cromwell and the worthies who battled for the right. They first settled in the valley of the Connecticut, but there were fairer fields and brighter prospects which beckoned them to New Jersey, and thither they came; and in the unbroken wilderness on the Passaic at Newark, with an abiding faith in the



DUTCH COURTSHIP.

God who thus far had led them on, they reared their log homes, patiently awaited developments, and began a career of prosperity unequalled in this world's great history.





But there was another element in the population of Morris County which must not be overlooked, although not so important so far as its numbers are concerned as the others already mentioned. Early in the eighteenth century a small band of immigrants founded a settlement at German Valley, in the southwestern corner of the county. This was only a small part of a large volume of immigration which left Germany early in the eighteenth century for this western world and spread from the Mohawk and Hudson Valleys in New York as far south as Savannah in Georgia, leaving large numbers, however, in Pennsylvania.

The settlement in Morris County was the result of an accident. The design of this particular band was to reach the Mohawk Valley, but the vessel which brought them across the Atlantic was driven by stress of weather into Delaware Bay, and, landing at Philadelphia, the colonists, strangers in the country, unacquainted with the routes of travel, resolved to make their way overland to their original place of destination. When they reached the locality afterward, and by them, called German Valley, attracted by its goodly situation, its fertile soil, and its delightful climate, they determined there to fix their habitation. The land was before them; there were no inhabitants there except, perhaps, a few whites and some straggling, wandering Indians. A beautiful stream making its way to the Raritan passed through the valley. The hillsides were covered with timber suitable for the erection of their dwellings. There they remained, and there are their descendants to this day. They reared their church, in which they worshipped according to the faith of their fathers. The log edifice has given place to a substantial and commodious structure, where godly men have ministered to them from generation to generation.

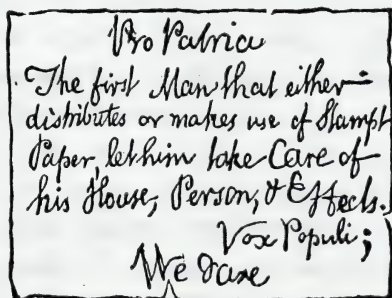




Such are the elements which have peopled Morris County, and such are the men who laid the foundations of its prosperity and made it what it is to-day. They little knew and in their wildest imagination never dreamed what were to be the mighty results of their labors. They builded deeper and stronger and reared a structure more colossal in its proportions than their fancy even conceived.

The part which the citizens of Morris County took in the Revolutionary War is deserving of the highest commendation. The whole population with exceedingly few exceptions were loyal to the cause of freedom. Their women and children manifested this loyalty in the strongest manner possible. Prior to the actual beginning of hostilities between the colonies and the mother country, as early as 1772, full evidence was given of the restive spirit of the people under the oppressive acts of the King and Parliament of England. Morris County was too far removed from the actual scenes of oppression, and its situation was such that its people could be little affected by the laws

which were intended by the English authorities to strike at the seaboard towns and commercial and navigating interests. But beneath all the events which were agitating the colonists there were involved certain principles which their intelligent minds and consciences could and did appreciate. These principles were attacked by the action of the mother country, and that affected the patriots of Mor-



A LIBERTY PLACARD.



ris County to such an extent that they were ready to make common cause with their fellow citizens in other colonies.

The first public demonstration of the patriotic feeling of the community was made on the 27th day of June, 1774, when a public meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of the county was held, pursuant to prior call, at the court house in Morristown, Jacob Ford acting as chairman. Resolutions were passed expressing the sentiments of the meeting. These avowed loyalty to King George, but at the same time gave vent in the strongest terms to the indignation of the people and at the attempted invasion by the English Parliament of the rights of the colonists. They repudiated the action of the authorities in shutting up the port of Bos-



STAMP-ACT STAMP.

ton, in raising a revenue by taxing the colonies; they protested against the Boston port bill, and all other acts at all subversive of the rights of the people. They promised unqualified assistance to their oppressed fellow citizens of other colonies, declared that no purchase should be made of any articles imported from Great Britain or the East Indies, and provided for the appointment of committees of correspondence in different parts of the country.

From the time when this meeting was held the people of the county were ablaze with patriotism; the very best men in the county came to the front, and by the appointment of the people assumed the control of public affairs, and the communities in all parts of the county followed these leaders. Committees of correspondence and safety were appointed. It was unsafe for a known and recognized Tory to remain in the county. A most excellent man, respected and beloved by his neigh-





bors and who had been elected to the office of sheriff, was an outspoken adherent of King George. He was at once notified that he must change his principles or leave the county. He was conscientious in his convictions and refused to submit to the dictation of his fellow citizens, and was obliged to leave.

The patriotism of the inhabitants of Morristown was so well assured that political prisoners who had been arrested for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the new government were sent to be confined in that town. A single incident will show the universality of the patriotism which actuated all classes. In July, 1776, in a remote part of the county at a small hamlet, a Mr. Gaston conducted a country store, where could be found all the articles necessary for the simple wants of his customers. His book of accounts kept at that time is in existence and in the possession of one of his descendants, preserved with filial reverence. On the Fourth of July, 1776, page after page records the sales made of the ordinary articles required for household purposes. But on the day succeeding that, on which the news of the Declara-



HANGING A TORY.

tion of Independence was received, the entries in this old day book are all made up of charges for powder and ball and shot, and the persons so charged covered nearly all the inhabitants of the hamlet.

When the army visited Morristown in 1777 and again in 1780 and 1781 the people met them with open arms, welcomed them to their homes, gave them gratuitously of their substance, and uncomplainingly bore all the burdens conse-



quent upon the presence of so many additions to their numbers.

The women of the county were not behind the men in their patriotism. They sustained and encouraged their husbands, brothers, and sons in their devotion to the public cause; they tilled the farms while the men were away with the army; they ministered to the wants of the sick and wounded, manufactured clothing for the soldiers, opened their doors to them as they passed, fed the hungry, and suffered privations and sacrificed much for their country. Said



Anna Kitchell, wife of Uzal Kitchell and sister of Captain Timothy Tuttle, when by a timid friend urged to accept British protection: "I have a husband and five brothers in the American Army; if the God of battles does not care for us we will fare with the rest."

*Lewis Morris*

Morris County is named after Lewis Morris, the first independent colonial

governor of New Jersey, and who was instrumental in securing the creation of the county.

More space has been given to this history of Morris County and its subdivisions than perhaps may be deemed by



some it deserved, but it is hoped that it will be remembered that that county is one of the historic counties of the Valley of the Passaic, connected with the war which secured for this great republic its independence and its present proud position in the world; that around it and its history cluster memories dear to every American heart; and that it was natural for a citizen of the county and a descendant of heroes who perilled all for independence, and were resident in this memorable locality at the time, to believe that all who are now the recipients of the privileges of freedom gained by the struggles and sacrifices of patriots of the olden time would rejoice in the recital of some of the events which transpired in that day of the country's peril.



MEDAL OF THE REVOLUTION.







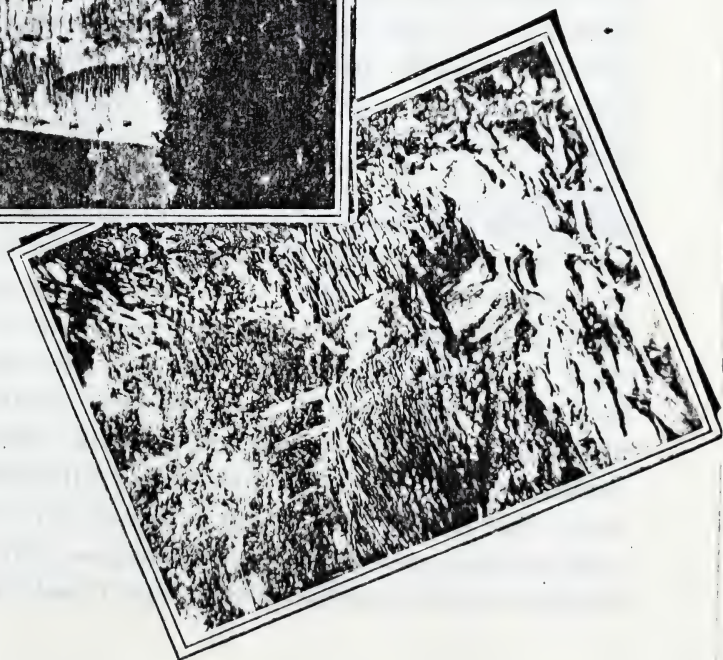
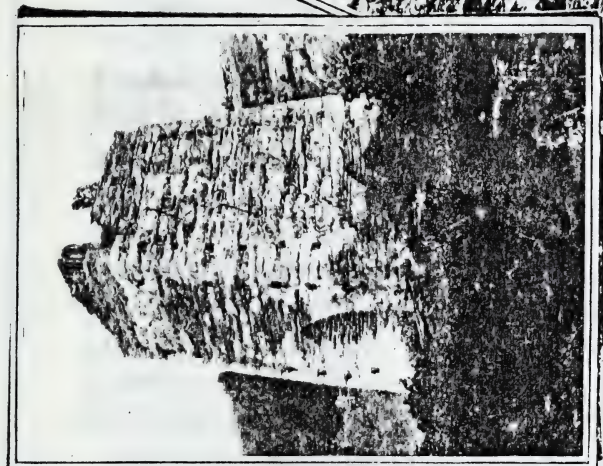
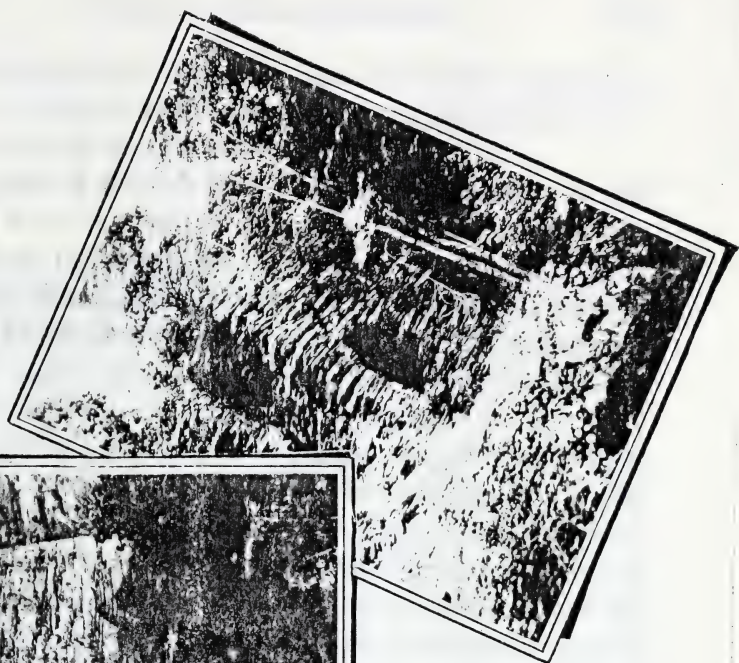
## CHAPTER XVII

### PASSAIC COUNTY

**P**ASSAIC COUNTY is the most irregularly shaped of all the counties in New Jersey, and in this respect it almost defies description. It is difficult to understand how it was possible that in the division of the State into counties one so irregular, so ill shaped, as is Passaic could possibly have been formed. It has its northern boundary on Orange County in New York; its westerly line impinges on Sussex and is drawn southward nearly to Stockholm in that county, at right angles with the division line between New Jersey and New York; its eastern boundary is also at right angles, or very nearly so, with the same division, so far as it extends southward between Passaic and Bergen to Pompton. At this point the dimensions of the county are so compressed that the northern and southern sides approach each other with hardly a mile distance between them.

This singular formation divides the county into two unequal parts. The northerly part is considerably larger than the other, three sides of it being square—the side next to New York and those bordering on Sussex on the west and Bergen on the east. The other division broadens as it passes southeasterly from this compressed part, but again lessens until it reaches a sharp point at the end of Acquackanonk, between Essex and Bergen. As laid











out on the maps the county has the appearance somewhat of an old fashioned hour-glass, very unsymmetrical, however, and with ill shapen sides.

A large part of Passaic is mountainous, especially at the north and west. A range of mountains of small height come up from the south below Paterson and seem to stop abruptly at the Passaic River. In and around Pompton are several hundred acres of very level land, composing part of what is called Pompton Plains, the larger portion of which, however, is located in Morris County.

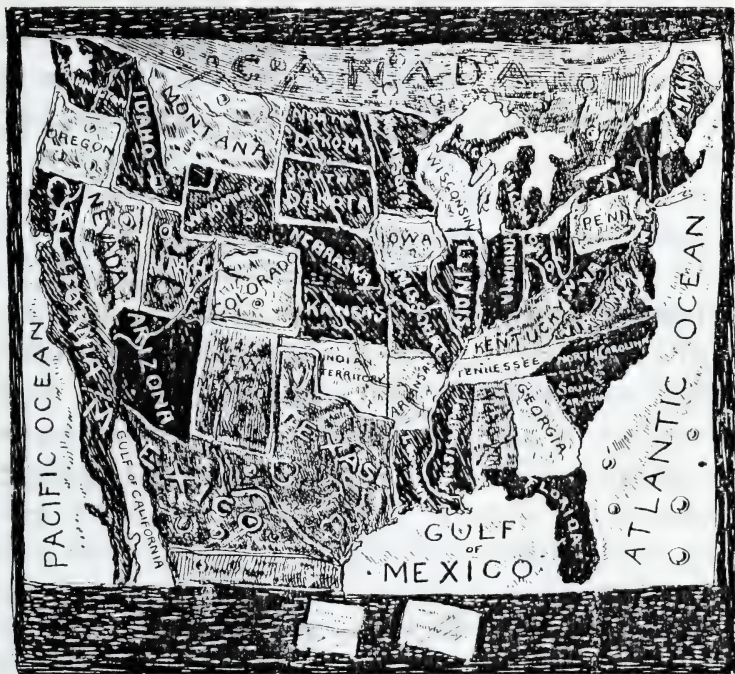
Passaic is well watered. Besides the river from which it takes its name, and which has already been described, the Pequannock, its noble tributary, skirts the southern boundary of the county while making its way to its final resting place. The Wanaqua, or Wynockie as it is called by the inhabitants in its vicinity, has the whole of its course in the county. The Ramapo comes from Bergen and crosses Passaic at its narrow part, near Pompton, and a considerable stream from Greenwood Lake makes its entire way in Passaic until it finds the Wanaqua Valley near Boardville. A stream called the Singac is of some importance in draining the surrounding country.

There are numerous other small streams and streamlets, tributaries of the Pequannock and other rivers, and some that run into Greenwood Lake. That beautiful sheet of water, called also Long Pond and better known by that name to those who live near it, extends from New York into the northern part of West Milford, nearly one-half lying south of the dividing line between the two States. It is well stocked with fish of various kinds, and for generations has been the resort of fishermen. But of late years it has been much sought by summer visitors, both in New Jersey and in New York. The Greenwood Lake Railroad



has made its banks easy of access. Its location is charming, and all lovers of wild scenery must delight in the landscapes around it which meet their eyes.

The Bearfoot Mountains, the roughest, wildest, and most rocky in the State and the dread of explorers who seek to



A "CRAZY" QUILT.

mount their rugged sides, enter New Jersey from New York at the northern extremity of West Milford and pass southward. They are covered with a thick growth of laurel and other gnarled bushes, of scrub oaks, and some chestnut. They lie on the west side of Greenwood Lake and cover its western banks with a thick shade in the brightest of summer days.

Some twelve or more ponds and larger bodies of water





which may be called lakes are found in the county, mostly in West Milford, the largest of which is Macopin, an exceedingly beautiful body of water covering two hundred and ninety-nine acres, which seems to have hitherto escaped the attention of summer visitors. Greenwood Lake has one thousand nine hundred and twenty acres of land lying beneath its waters.

Numerous railroads intersect the county in almost every direction, giving easy access to travellers into other parts of the country. The Delaware, Lackawanna and Western runs from Hoboken northward, enters the county near the City of Passaic, then passes to Paterson, and from thence to Morris County, crossing the Pequannock at what was once called Mead's Basin, but is now known as Mountain View, and where there is a station on the railroad. The New York and Erie also starts from Hoboken, goes direct to Paterson and then into Bergen County, and after traversing a portion of that county makes its way into New York. The New York, Susquehanna and Western also reaches Paterson, finds its way from that city with a rather circuitous route to the Pequannock, which it crosses at Pompton, and then follows the last named river along the southern boundary of the county. The New York and Greenwood leaves the New York, Susquehanna and Western about midway between Pompton and Bloomingdale and finishes its course at Greenwood Lake, traversing Pompton and West Milford Townships.

The agricultural interests of Passaic are considerable. There are some excellent farms within its boundary, especially in the vicinity of Pompton, some of which are cultivated with profit. West Milford, although so wild and forbidding, has some good arable land near Macopin Pond,





and the Dutch farmers on the Pequannock, for two centuries and more, have cultivated most excellent farms.

Passaic County has 128,100 acres within its bounds: 126,454 of land and 1,646 water; 1,346 acres of the land covered with water lie within West Milford. Of the land 50,284



THE "VYVER" AT THE HAGUE.

acres are cleared; the balance is still covered with forests. Some idea of the growth of the population may be gained from these facts: in 1840, three years after the county was formed, its population was 16,734; in 1880 the combined population of the cities of Paterson and Passaic was 59,900; the whole population then of the county was 60,805. By



the census of 1900 the people in Paterson alone numbered somewhat over 105,500.

In the rural districts outside of the two large cities, where the people are engaged in agricultural pursuits, they are permanent in their residences. This is especially applicable to the localities where Dutch immigrants settled in the early history of the county, and where many of their descendants are still found living on the same farms occupied by their ancestors. This, however, does not apply to all who have Holland blood in their veins. Many of them of the present day have been impelled by the energy of their neighbors of other kin, have caught their spirit and progress, and have mingled with the people and rivalled them in their application to other pursuits than agriculture and in their efforts to serve the community as citizens.

In the early records of the county, in the lists of civil officers, names of undoubted Dutch origin so often occur that it may be asserted without fear of contradiction that more than three-fourths of those officers were of Holland descent. This state of affairs continued for many years, but of late the influx of men of foreign blood has turned the scale, and now these Holland names, so often once recorded, seldom appear.

At one time the very great majority of the people of the county were devoted to agriculture; now nearly all give their attention to mechanical and manufacturing pursuits, and in this respect it is not excelled by any other county in the State.

Passaic had no independent history of its own prior to the time of its incorporation as a county. Up to that period it had been so intimately connected with Essex and Bergen that it could have had no separate historical record. The Dutch had come over first from Manhattan to Bergen Coun-





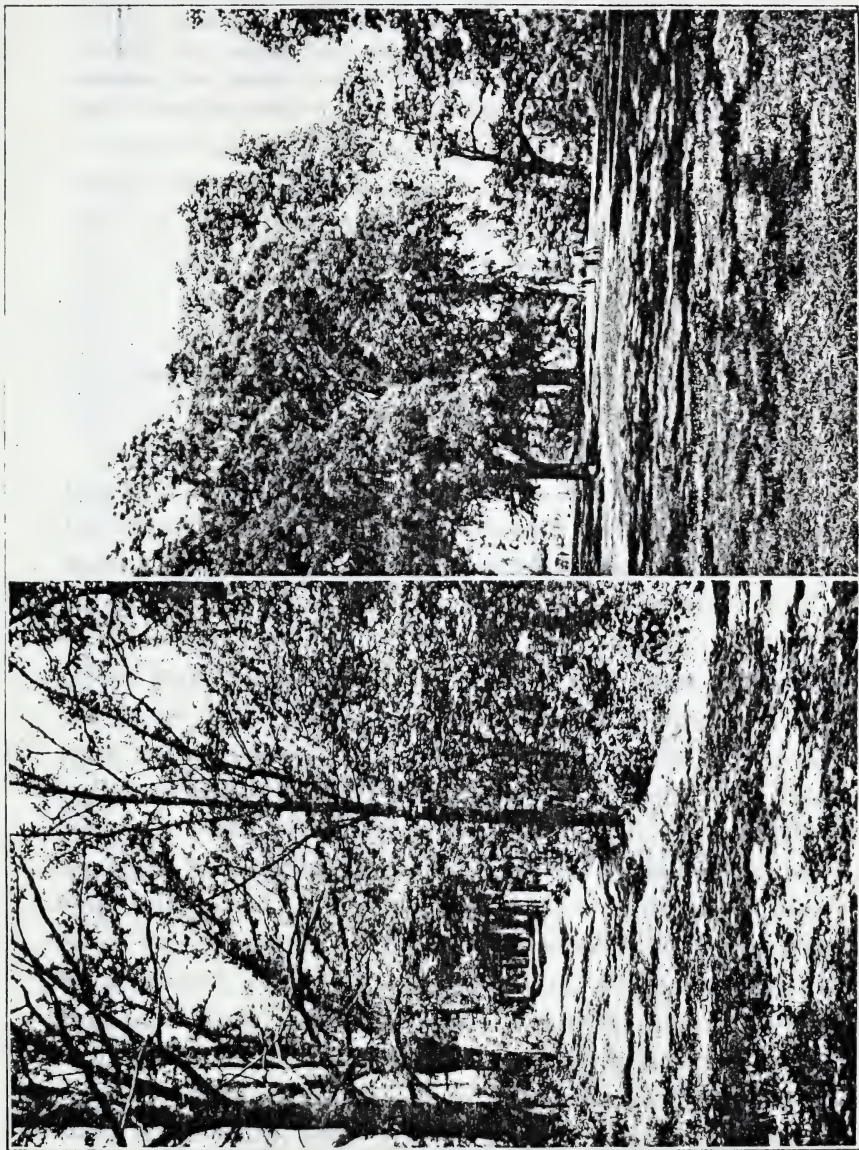


ty, and then gradually they pushed their way in their slow, systematic manner into Acquackanonk and Pompton, occupying the lowlands found in those localities. There they built their substantial stone dwellings of one story, with outreaching eaves, cultivated their farms with persevering industry, living quiet lives, rearing their children, and teaching them the virtues which have so adorned the character of these phlegmatic men. Suddenly they were confronted by a new order of things. They were awakened by the splash of water wheels, by the clatter and swing of machinery, by the rush of a new, busy life. Their young men began to appreciate this great change going on around them, they awakened from their apathy, and soon learned that this new, busy life was before them, that it was for them, and that it meant something better, nobler than the dreary monotony of a farm. So they began to keep step with the push of this new existence and soon found that they had possibilities within them of which they had never dreamed, and took their proper place in the great battle around them.

Passaic County was incorporated by an act of the New Jersey Legislature approved on the 7th of February, 1837. In this act the county is thus described:

All those parts of the Counties of Essex and Bergen contained within the following boundaries and lines: Beginning at the mouth of Yantakaw or Third River, at its entrance into Passaic River, being the present boundary of the township of Acquackanonk; running thence northwesterly along the course of the line of said Township to the corner of said line, at or near the Newark and Pompton Turnpike; thence in a straight line to the bend of the road below the house now occupied by John Freeman, in the township of Caldwell, being about one and a half miles in length; thence to the middle of Passaic River; thence along the middle of said River to the middle of the mouth of the Pompton River by the two Bridges; thence up said River along the line between Bergen and Morris Counties to Sussex County; thence along the line between Sussex and Bergen Counties to the State of New York; thence Easterly along the line be-





COLT'S HILL: PATERSON.





tween the two States to the division line between the townships of Pompton and Franklin; thence along said line dividing said townships and the townships of Franklin and Saddle River to where it intersects the road commonly called Goetehius' lane; thence down the center of said road or lane to the Passaic River; thence down the middle of Passaic River to the place of Beginning.

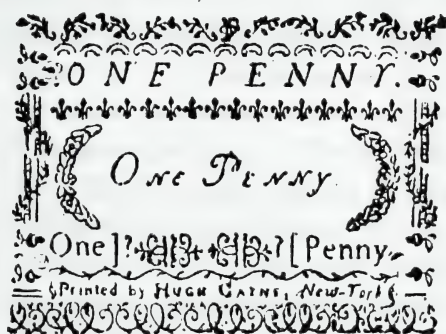
When Passaic was first organized it had five townships: Acquackanonk, Manchester, Paterson, Pompton, and West Milford. Of these Acquackanonk was the oldest, having been made a township as early as 1693, when it formed a part of Essex, to which it continued to belong until the creation of Passaic, when it was added to the new county. Manchester was included in Saddle River, one of the townships of Bergen, but was transferred to Passaic in 1837.

Some reference has already been made to the early history of Paterson in connection with the Society for the Establishment of Useful Manufactures. A large part of it was originally severed from Acquackanonk in 1831, when it became an independent township, and was afterward, in 1851, incorporated as a city, but since that time has received large additions to its territory in its first and second wards by some part of Little Falls and a further portion from Acquackanonk. Pompton was also an ancient municipality, founded in 1797 from part of Bergen, from which county it was transferred to Passaic in 1837. West Milford belonged to Pompton until 1834, when it was made a township, and three years afterward added to Passaic County. Since the formation of Passaic three new townships have been erected within its bounds: Little Falls, Passaic, and Wayne. Little Falls was once within the bounds of Acquackanonk, but in 1868 was made an independent township. Passaic was taken from Acquackanonk in 1866 and made a township; three years later it became a village; and it was incorporated as a city in 1873. In 1847 Wayne was set off from Manchester.





Five boroughs have been created in Passaic; three, Pompton Lakes, Totowa, and Hawthorn, were incorporated prior to 1901. In 1901 two others were formed by the Legislature: Prospect Park, by act approved March 13, and Haledon, on March 20. Both were taken from the Township of Manchester.







## CHAPTER XVIII

### WEST MILFORD, POMPTON, AND WAYNE



WEST MILFORD TOWNSHIP is situated in the northwestern part of the county and is its largest municipality. There are few townships in the State that have so large an acreage and not many that have so few inhabitants. It is bounded on the north by Orange County in New York, on the east by Pompton Township, on the south by Morris County, from which it is separated by the Pequannock River, and on the west by Sussex County. Almost the whole of the township is covered by mountains, whose summits are bare of vegetation and covered by scraggy rocks. The valleys of the Ringwood and Wanaqua Rivers, which extend through the whole length of West Milford from north to south, and occasional valleys on the tributaries of these and other rivers, are filled with fertile farms, which in a measure compensate for the sterility found in other portions of the township.

The Wanaqua Valley, which begins at Pompton Plains, is beautiful and picturesque. More beautiful landscapes can not be found elsewhere. Iron ore of the very best quality has been mined in various parts of the township. The rich deposits of this metal, found in Morris County and at Ringwood and other parts of what is now Passaic, invited early in the eighteenth century immigration and capital from England and Europe. Large tracts of land were purchased, mines opened, and iron ore mined in great quanti-





ties and of excellent quality; forges and furnaces were erected and iron manufactured. Germans came over from Hesse-Cassel and other parts of the Fatherland. Of course all these facts led to explorations for the precious metal in parts of the country adjacent to the mines already opened. This led explorers into West Milford, and there iron was found of a superior character and in quantity.

West Milford was settled as early as 1720 by immigrants from Germany and other parts of Europe, some



AFTER A BLIZZARD.

coming from Holland. A few of the names of these early settlers still survive in the township, such as Strubel, Schuster, Vreeland, and Kanouse. The

Kanouse family is of Holland descent, the ancestor, John George Kanouse, coming here about 1720. He was unable to pay his passage, and, like many others, was sold on his arrival here to pay the amount due. His descendants have ramified into many of the most respectable families in the county. One of them was the mother of John P. Brown, whose father, Peter P. Brown, and himself kept the famous hotel at New Foundland for more than seventy years. This lady survived until a few years ago.

There are several school districts in the township, but the sparsity of the population necessarily obliges the extent



of these districts to be large; the children as a general rule attend and much interest is manifested in the care and support of the schools.

There are five churches in the township: a Roman Catholic and a Baptist at Echo Lake, two Presbyterian—one at New Foundland and one at the village of West Milford,—and a Methodist at New Foundland. Of these the Roman Catholic at Echo Lake is the oldest. It was established to meet the wants of the German population, who were Roman Catholics in their religious views. It has not, however, been well supported, as the number of its attendants has not warranted the settlement of a regular priest. The other churches are well attended and well supported.

Agriculture is the principal pursuit of the inhabitants. The iron interests have not been sustained of late years, as formerly. In 1840 the town had ten forges, two tanneries, two gristmills, five sawmills, and a population of 2,108. In 1880 it had as many mills and as many forges, but these last were not in active nor continual operation, and its population was about 2,500. In 1900 it cast less than five hundred and eighty votes. The introduction into the township of railroad facilities has added greatly to the convenience of its citizens in the quick transportation of the products of the soil to good markets. Great quantities of milk are daily sent to the City of New York.

Near Macopin, at the foot of a hill, is quite a large deposit of kaolin of excellent quality. The depth of this deposit has not been ascertained, but the earth in wells dug in the vicinity, fifteen or twenty feet in depth, is discolored by the kaolin. The deposit seemed caught up between the roots of the hill and a ledge of rocks running parallel with the elevation from which this material seems to proceed.

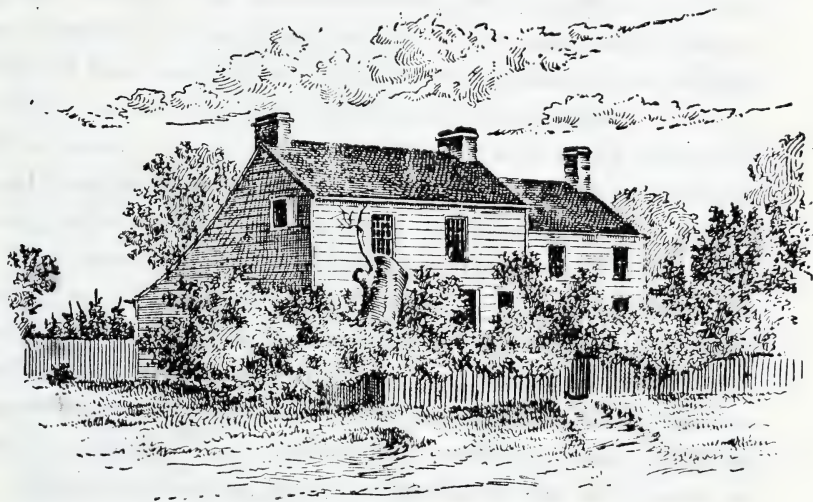
There are some small and unimportant hamlets in West





Milford: Uttertown, Postville, Clinton, Cooper, Upper Macopin, and Hewitt. New Foundland and West Milford are more important villages. West Milford has 51,326 acres, of which 1,346 are covered by water and 37,363 by forests.

Pompton Township contains 34,172 acres, of which two hundred and four are under water and 26,433 uncleared. Like West Milford, its territory extends from the northern



OLD REVOLUTIONARY HOUSE AT POMPTON.

to the southern lines of the county. It is bounded on the north by New York, on the east by Bergen, on the south by Morris County with the Pequannock River as a dividing line, and on the west by West Milford. In its western portion it is quite hilly, but the valley of the Wanaqua, where is found some excellent cultivable land, fills up almost its entire western part. Large quantities of iron ore have been mined in different parts of Pompton in years gone by.

The celebrated Ringwood mines are situated very near to the New York line. These mines at one time were very





successfully conducted under the management of members of the Ryerson family, who were influential and successful in this township. They belonged after they went out of the control of the Ryersons to the Trenton Iron Company, owned by the philanthropist, Peter Cooper, and his son-in-law, Abram S. Hewitt, formerly mayor of New York City, who is still living at a very advanced age. Many years ago Mr. Hewitt, who was an accomplished expert in all matters relating to iron from the ore to the finest steel fabric, declared that more than five hundred thousand tons of first rate ore had been taken from this Ringwood mine.

Pompton was one of the localities which early attracted Dutch immigration, and many descendants of these Holland immigrants abound here and in its vicinity. Such names as Van Ness, De Bow, Mandeville, Ryerson, Roome, Van Saun, De Baun, Doremus, Bertholf, Van Wagenen, Romaine, Mead, Berdan, and others, all undoubtedly of Holland origin, still are found here. Those who bear these names who are past middle life are all able to speak the Dutch language, and in many old dwellings, some built by the original ancestors, that vernacular is the only mode of conversation in their households.

The Ryerson name was borne by some of the most noted men in the State. Martin J. Ryerson, who for many years conducted and was the owner of the Ringwood mines, was State senator from Passaic for three successive years. Martin J. Ryerson, his uncle, was the owner of a large furnace at what is now called Pompton Lakes, was a very successful iron manufacturer, and a judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Bergen County. His son, Peter M. Ryerson, succeeded him in the business, and was for many years the largest iron manufacturer in the United States. At the age of fifty-seven he entered the Union Army as captain in



a New Jersey regiment of infantry, was afterward promoted to major, and was killed at the battle of Williamsburg, May 5, 1862. On the day he left for the front he expressed to an intimate friend his conviction that he would be killed, and expressed the hope that he would be in the command of his regiment. His hope was realized, for on the day of the battle both his colonel and lieutenant-colonel were ab-



BREUKELN IN HOLLAND.

sent, and he necessarily took the command. His son, David A. Ryerson, now a successful lawyer in Newark, after his father's death raised a company from the hardy mountaineers of West Milford and Pompton, and entered the service as captain with his brother, Peter M., Jr., then a cadet at West Point, as one of his lieutenants. Peter M., Jr., was killed in Tennessee, and David A. was wounded at Gettysburg. Another son, Richard W., physically unable to enter

the ranks, went into the quartermaster's department and returned safely to his family.

There are several villages and hamlets in Pompton. The villages are all important, and are Bloomingdale on its southern border, where there are several churches and a postoffice; Pompton in the southeastern corner with an old Reformed (Dutch) Church and a postoffice; and Ringwood





in the extreme north, where are situate the Ringwood mines and a postoffice. The hamlets are Boardville, Stonetown, Midvale, and Wanaqua.

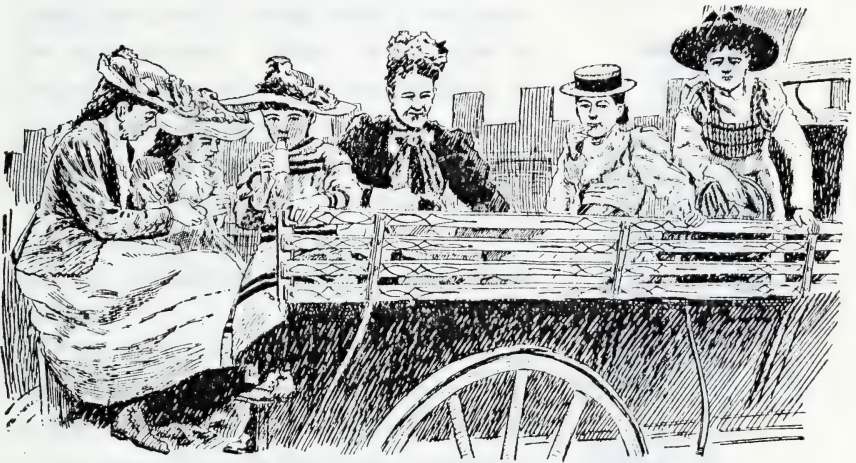
Pompton Lakes, one of the five boroughs of Passaic, is situate in Pompton Township, near and around the spot where once stood Judge Martin J. Ryerson's furnace, and includes the ponds used by him in connection with his iron manufactures. These collections of water give name to the borough. Pompton derives its title from the Pompton Indians, who frequented this region.

Wayne Township is situate in the central part of the county, is of irregular shape, and extends southerly from the locality where the county is compressed into narrow dimensions, as already described, until it reaches Little Falls. Its boundaries can not be very accurately defined in consequence of this irregularity of formation. It is narrow at each end and broadens out in its center, and is bounded north by Bergen, east by Bergen, Paterson, and Little Falls, south by Essex and Little Falls, and west by Morris and Essex. It is mostly level, and excellent and well cultivated farms abound within its territory. Several small streams flow over its southern part into the Pequannock, which passes along the western boundary, dividing the township from Morris. It contains 17,107 acres, ninety-six of which are covered by water, 9,488 are cleared, and 7,523 are still forest land. It has a few hamlets and villages—Preakness, Wayne, and Mountain View or Mead's Basin, where there is a station on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, which traverses the southwestern part of the township on its way from Paterson to Boonton. The New York, Susquehanna and Western also passes over a small portion of Wayne with a station at the village of Wayne. The township is divided into two undefined dis-



tricts called Preakness and Pacquanaack. These divisions are arbitrary and denote no particular peculiarity either of locality or of interest.

This township has an exceedingly interesting history. Its earliest settlement was the second oldest in the county. It had then no municipal organization, but afterward it formed a part of Manchester, from which it was taken February 17, 1847, and created an independent township by an act of the Legislature. It was settled more than two cen-



AT A COUNTY FAIR.

turies and a half before that date, when Arent Schuyler and Major Anthony Brockholst, the original grantees of the title for five thousand five hundred acres in Passaic, covering a large part of Wayne Township, immigrated to Wayne and lived on a part of their purchase. The settlement prior to this was in Acquackanonk. These first two settlers, who were Hollanders, although Schuyler was born in Albany in New York, were soon followed by numerous permanent immigrants of the same race, whose descendants to-day com-





pose the majority of the citizens of Wayne. This Arent Schuyler was undoubtedly the ancestor of the numerous and influential family of Schuylers scattered all over New York and New Jersey. An examination of the list of officers of the township shows that much more than one-half are of Holland descent. The names most prominent are Schuyler, Ryerson, Berdan, Doremus, Mandeville, Van Riper, Kip, and Demarest.

The manufacturing interests of Wayne are inconsiderable, the people being mostly engaged in agriculture. Some years ago a large powder mill was established at the village of Wayne under the management of the Latlin and Rand Powder Company. Several brick yards have been very successfully conducted at Mountain View and other points.

The first school in Wayne, according to tradition, was opened as late as 1776, in a "dug out" at the bottom of a hill near Mead's Basin or Mountain View. This dug out had a substantial roof, and was used by General Anthony Wayne as a stable during the Revolutionary War and while he was stationed in the vicinity. There are now five school districts, each with a comfortable house.

The old Reformed Church at Preakness was established in 1798, when a small church edifice was built. The congregation was poor, and for years struggled against great disadvantages, unable to secure the services of an independent minister of their own and depending for such religious instruction as they could obtain from the pastors of the



DUTCH PATROON.





neighboring churches. But in 1843 they were able to call to their aid the Rev. John A. Staats, who ministered to them for nearly twenty years. In 1852 they were enabled to rebuild, and are now an active, progressive congregation, with Sunday school and other organizations.

During the Revolutionary War portions of both contending armies at times visited the township, but no particular incidents connected with their presence are of any interest. The township is named in honor of Major-General Anthony Wayne.

Stony Point 16<sup>th</sup> July 1779  
 Dear Genl 20 Clock A.M.  
 The fort & Garrison  
 with Col. Johnston and ours  
 our Officers  
 have behaved like men  
 who are determined to be  
 free & yours most sincerely  
 Anthony Wayne  
 Genl Washington

ANTHONY WAYNE'S NOTE TO WASHINGTON ON THE  
 CAPTURE OF STONY POINT.





## CHAPTER XIX

### LITTLE FALLS AND MANCHESTER

**L**ITTLE FALLS is the smallest township in Passaic County, having only 3,175 acres, none of which are under water; 2,589 are cleared and the balance is still covered by the forest. The importance of this township is centered in its manufacturing interests at the town of Little Falls.

The land is of good quality in certain portions, but at the southern end of the township there is a small extent of swampy ground and some mountains, through one of which an extensive gap or notch has been cut by some convulsion of nature, affording a passage for the Greenwood Lake Railroad. The township is well watered. The Passaic runs through the western portion of Little Falls and Peckman's River traverses the central part. Both these streams afford excellent water power, especially the Passaic.

By no possibility can any information be given as to the first settlement of this part of the county. It seemed to have had no iron mines to be explored, its great advantages in the possession of immense water power on the Passaic were overlooked, and it was not until 1711 that any records can be found giving any definite knowledge as to the immigration into this section of Passaic. It is altogether probable, however, that its contiguity to Acquackanonk must have induced some of the population of that locality to have





turned their attention to the advantages of the country so near their own residence. In 1711 a purchase was made by eight Acquackanonk farmers of two thousand eight hundred acres. These eight farmers all bore Holland names; they were Francis Post, John Sip, Harmanus Garretse (now written Garretson), Thomas Jurianee (now called Van Riper), Christopher Stynmets or Steinmetts, Cornelius Doremus, Peter Poulesse, and Hessel Pieterse, now modernized into Peterson. The land thus purchased



AN OLD HOUSE.

extended from the "Great Falls" at Paterson, up the Passaic to Peckman's River, and over to the summit of Garret Mountain, and included a large part of Little Falls, and was afterward divided into tracts ten chains wide passing from river to mountain. From this time onward immigrations were

frequent, and at first generally of those bearing Dutch names and undoubtedly of that race. Those names were Board, Van Ness, Brower, Riker, Jacobus, Dey, and Messeke, now written Masker, but a very uncommon name and not found elsewhere. Most of these names have now disappeared and have given place to new comers. In the list of officers of the township for the year 1881 only one Holland name appears, while in 1868, the first year of the independent history of Little Falls as a township, nearly one-half of these offices were filled by men of Dutch origin,



but they gradually disappear, their places being taken by new settlers.

The township is bounded on the north by Paterson, on the east by Acquackanonk, on the south by Caldwell in Essex, from which it is separated by the Passaic, and on the west by Wayne.

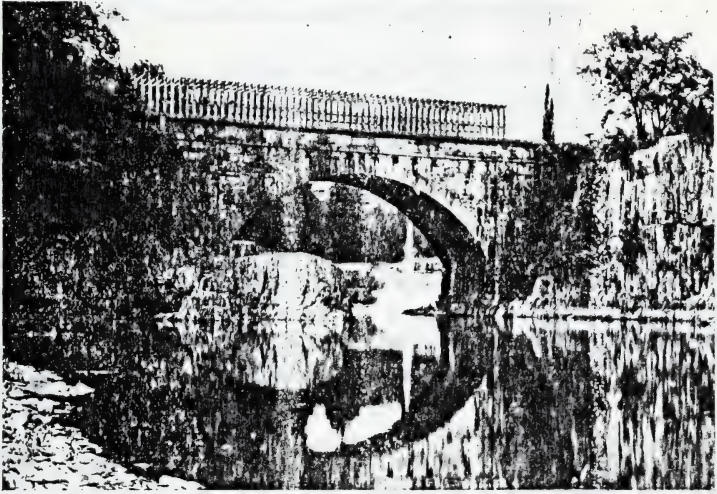
Besides the town of Little Falls there is a small hamlet in the township named Singac, taking its title from the stream of that name situated in the extreme northwest of the township. This locality was settled by a Hollander called John Riker, but at what date can not be easily ascertained; probably, however, in the early part of the eighteenth century. He owned most of the land in the immediate vicinity, and his descendants are still in this locality, some of them very recently living on a part of the land purchased by their ancestor. This is a village of some importance. Singac gate, for the collection of toll on the Newark and Pompton Turnpike, was a landmark in this part of the country early in and until the middle of the nineteenth century. A post-office is placed at Singac.

Mention has already been made of Little Falls and its great advantages for the establishment of factories arising from the great water power found there. These advantages seemed to have remained unnoticed until 1772, when Thomas Gray erected a foundry and a mill on the ground afterward occupied by Beattie's carpet factory. Mr. Gray built a dam across the stream which excited some opposition from the Legislature, but not serious enough to prevent the completion of the dam. The title to this property of Gray passed through other owners, one of whom was a clergyman named John Duryea, until it became the property of Robert Beattie, who in 1846 established an extensive carpet and woolen factory. The first building used





for his purposes was of wood, but owing to the increased demand for the products of the factory the appliances have been largely increased by the erection of brick buildings. The enterprise has been very successful, and several hundred employees have daily crowded within the walls of the buildings. In 1850 George Jackson established the Little Falls mills for the manufacture of hair and wool felt and carpeting. Other factories for the manufacture of many



VIEW AT LITTLE FALLS.

articles in demand all over the country have been established here from time to time until Little Falls has become a hive of industry.

As long ago as when Trinity Church of New York rebuilt their church edifice search was made by the architect employed to conduct the erection for the proper kind of stone, and after considerable search he found it at Little Falls. A quarry of brown stone was developed there and leased by that wealthy organization for five years. At the





expiration of these five years it was leased to William H. Harris, of Montclair, and afterward bought by Robert Beat- tie. Professor George H. Cook, State geologist of New Jersey, speaks thus of the stone quarried at Little Falls at page 505 of his annual report for 1868:

The color of this stone is from a light gray to red. It comes in thick beds, and stones seventeen by twelve by four feet are sometimes got out. Most of it is very fine grained, and is styled by the workmen "liver rock." The quarry has furnished stone for several of the finest brown stone structures of New York and the adjacent cities. For any architectural purposes it is certainly a very superior material. It has been successfully used for sculpture.

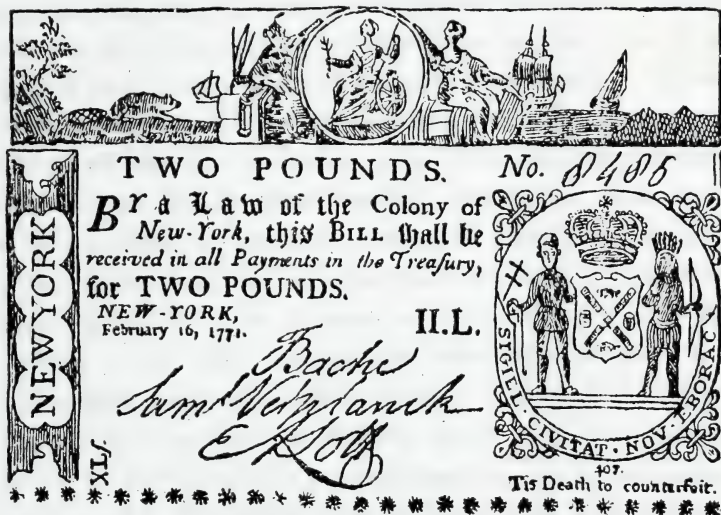
Little Falls was organized as a township by act of the Legislature approved April 2, 1868. In the act of incorporation its territory is thus described:

All that part of the township of Acquackanonk, in the County of Passaic, lying westerly of the line running from the line of the City of Paterson along the steep rocks and mountains southerly to the line of the County of Essex, being the same line known as part of the westerly line of the old Acquackanonk patent, as described in an indenture made by the Proprietors of East New Jersey to Hans Diederick and others, dated March fifteenth sixteen hundred and eighty-four, and recorded in the office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey in Liber A of Deeds page one hundred and sixty-four.

The earliest school in the locality now known as the Township of Little Falls was conducted under an apple tree, so says tradition. The tree was large, its branches outspreading, and its hollow trunk, five feet in diameter, was used as a cloak and hat room. The appliances afterward used for some time were no very great improvement on the first. The apple tree gave way to the ravages of time, and then the school met in an old distillery and there a room seven by twelve was utilized. In 1850 there was only one school district in the township. Now there are several, and excellent school facilities are provided for the young.



In 1825 services after the form of the Methodist Episcopal Church were first held in a school house at Little Falls. The congregation then gathered was very small. It struggled, however, against many disadvantages, and after a season, receiving in the mean time, in connection with three other parishes, the ministrations of a pastor until 1860, it was able to secure the services of a regular minister of its own. In 1839 an edifice was erected for the purposes



COLONIAL CURRENCY.

of the congregation. On the 17th of October, 1837, a Reformed (Dutch) Church was organized at Little Falls by a committee of the Classis of Bergen. The congregation was obliged to share with the church at Fairfield, in Essex County, in the care of a minister. But in 1844 the Rev. Edwin Vedder was installed as pastor and devoted his whole time to the pastorate. This organization is now a strong and vigorous body.





Manchester Township was once a part of Bergen, but on the formation of Passaic on February 7, 1837, it was annexed to that county. In the act of incorporation Manchester is described in these few words: "That part of Saddle River lying east of the middle of Gaetchin's road or lane." It contains 6,998 acres, none of which is under water; 4,556 are cleared, and the balance is still forest land. It is bounded north by Bergen County, south by Little Falls, east by Little Falls and Paterson, and west by Wayne.

As it was originally incorporated in the bounds of Saddle River it has no independent history prior to the time of its annexation to Passaic, when it became a township. It was settled as early as 1706 by immigrants of Holland descent. The names of the first pioneers, who were also the owners of the land on which they settled, determine that fact. Those names were Ryerson, Westervelt, and Van Houten. From the time that Manchester became an independent township up to 1881 one or more of these three names appear nearly every year among the township officers, but after that date they are seldom found. Other Dutch families settled in that part of Saddle River now Manchester soon after the advent of the persons bearing the three names just mentioned. Prominent among these were Van Winkle, Brockholst, Roclofse, Van Saun, Van Allen, Merselis, and the strange one of Helmeghee, undoubtedly now modernized into Halmagh.

The surface of the land is various: in the center and towards the south it is rolling, with valleys of fertile and level land; to the north and northwest some ranges of hills are found called Deer Hills.

Two of the new boroughs of Passaic, Haledon and Prospect Park, were taken from Manchester. Totowa and



Hawthorn Boroughs, created some years ago, were also carved out of this township.

The first record of schools appears as late as 1822. A man named John W. House, who taught this first school for four years, was succeeded by his son, then a youth of only seventeen, who successfully taught in Passaic and Bergen for many years. His term of service in these schools was so long that in the last years of his life he not only met those who had been his pupils, but had also taught their children and even their grandchildren. The township is now divided into several districts.

The manufacturing interests of Manchester are overshadowed by those of its greater neighbor, but it has many important and interesting manufactures carried on within its territory. A large factory for the manufacture of toys was established in 1875 by G. W. Knight. Two Italians named Gannetti and Gazzara, in the same year, began the business of making silk throwsters on commission. In 1879 the jute print works were removed from Paterson and carried to Manchester. Carpets were manufactured from this product, which was imported mostly from Dundee, Scotland, although the plant from which it was stripped was grown in India. A wax bleaching factory was removed from Westchester in New York to Haledon as early as 1850. Other industries have been introduced and successfully conducted, so that Manchester can be ranked as a manufacturing center of some importance.

A survival of an ancient custom in many of the old settled localities, especially where the first settlers were of Dutch origin, is still in existence at Manchester. In the times of the early settlements, when cemeteries and even graveyards had not come into existence, it was customary for some part of the ancestral farm to be selected where



the dead were deposited with pious care. When sales were made of the farms where any of these sacred spots existed they were excepted from the operation of the deed and special conditions inserted permitting burials to be made by descendants of the original owners in these family burial lots. An inclosure of this kind is to be found on the farm formerly owned by John Ryerson at Manchester, where there are several graves with headstones, some marked only by dates and initials, others by quaint poetical inscriptions.









## CHAPTER XX

### ACQUACKANONK TOWNSHIP

**A**CQUACKANONK is the most southern township in Passaic County and the one earliest settled. It has been very largely diminished by much of its territory being taken from time to time and added to other townships or to create new municipalities. It belonged to Essex County when it was first created in 1693, and continued to form part of that county until 1837, when Passaic was created and Acquackanonk annexed to the new county. At the time when it was an integral part of Essex its territory extended to the Passaic and embraced all that lay southwest of that stream now contained in the County of Passaic. In 1831 Paterson was dissevered from it; in 1854 and 1855 the territory now known as the first and second wards of Paterson was taken from it; in 1866 Passaic Township was carved almost from its very center; and again in 1868 the whole of Little Falls was made up of part of Acquackanonk. In 1869 Paterson was again enriched by another portion of this ancient municipality. In its shape it assumes some of the peculiarities of the county to which it now belongs, having been cut and carved without much regard to symmetry of sides or of formation. It is bounded north by Paterson and Little Falls, east by Paterson and Bergen County, and south by Essex. It runs southward to almost a sharp point between Essex and Bergen.



It has 7,256 acres, none of which is under water, and nearly all of which is cleared. The land is largely a sandy plain, with some hills of no great elevation in its western part and near the Passaic River. Nearly the whole of this land is in actual cultivation, being susceptible of a very high degree of culture.

Its singular name is undoubtedly derived from the title formerly bestowed upon it by the Indians. Some theories have been advanced as to its meaning, but they are all so fanciful that nothing would be gained by an ex-

amination. The name is spelled in the ancient records in various modes. As the aborigines could not write the word the only way in which it could be recorded was by adopting the phonetic system. It is found in these different modes: Hockquaackanong, Haquequenunck, Achquaackununk, Hockquaackanung, Achquegenouch, Aquequenounng, Aquikonong, and Aqueyquinunke.



AN INDIAN CHIEFTAIN.

The first settlement made in what is now Passaic County was in this township, probably in 1678. In that year an Indian chief sold Dundee Island to Hartman Michielsen, who came from Bergentown. Michielsen secured a title to his purchase from the proprietors in 1686 for the consideration of the yearly payment of one "fatt henn." From this time onward immigrations of Holland stock gradually came. The nature of the country, so like that left by them in their native land, invited them, and they came and settled on their farms. A large extent of country in the deed conveying it was said to con-





tain 5,520 acres, but really by the description twice that number was bought from the Indians. That description in the deed was as follows: "From the Third River up the Passaic to the falls, thence to Garret Rock, thence along the face of the steep rock southwesterly to the present county line, and thence to the mouth of Third River." This was called by the Indians at the time of this conveyance, as their pronounciation of the word was understood by their white grantees, Haquequemunck, and the bounds as described in the deed correspond almost exactly with those of the township of Acquackanonk as established in 1693.

The names of these purchasers were Hans Diedricks, Hart-



A SUBURBAN HOUSE.

man Michielsen, Johannes Michielsen, Adrian Post, Uriah Tomassen, Cornelius Roelofsen, Symon Jacobs, John Hendrick Speare, Cornelius Lubbers, Abraham Bookey, Garret Garretson, Walling Jacobs, Elias Michielsen, and Cornelius Michielsen—fourteen in all and every one a Dutchman. This property along the line of the river was divided by mutual agreement into fourteen farms of one hundred acres each, and the other portion, as the demand of new immigrations and the growth of the population made necessary, was



allotted to various persons, all of Holland stock, until 1714, when the last division was made.

Among these fourteen purchasers were representatives of some of the very best blood in Holland, and with very few exceptions they are represented among the present inhabitants of Acquackanonk. Some of the names have been materially changed, but those living can trace their genealogies back to the original settlers, though the present holders bear different surnames from those ancestors. The Van Wagenens descended from Garret Garretson, who was sometimes called Van ("from") Wageningen, the locality in Holland from where he emigrated. His descendants gradually became Van Wagenens or Van Wagoner, as the



INDIAN CEREMONIAL STONE.

name is often written in Passaic. The Van Winkles come from Walling and Symon Jacobs. The Vreelands trace their genealogy

back to the Michielsens. The Van Rippers find their ancestor in Uriah Tomassen, while the Van Houtens claim descent from Roelofsen.

In 1680 Sir George Carteret granted a patent to Christopher Hoagland for two hundred and seventy acres now covered by the City of Passaic. The name "Stoffel" is obtained from the Dutch, being used by them as the diminutive for Christopher. The patent from Sir George Carteret for this two hundred and seventy acres is sometimes called Hoagland's and is also known as Stoffel's Patent.

Acquackanonk was located at the head of tidewater in the Passaic River, and sloops and schooners of considerable burthen were able to pass up that stream for the purposes





of commerce. There were no railroads to disturb the scene until near the middle of the nineteenth century. Merchants in the northern part of New Jersey and even as far as Orange County found it convenient to transport their goods purchased in New York City by vessels sailing from that emporium to Acquackanonk, and from that point transporting them by wagons. In this manner a large trade sprung up at the "Landing," as the wharf at Acquackanonk was called. In the meantime many of the old Dutch descendants remained on their farms, toiling on in their quiet, industrious manner, seemingly satisfied with the products of their labors. But gradually a town was gathered on the west bank of the river and in the neighborhood



FORT LEE IN 1776.

of the "Landing." The shriek of the car whistle had not yet aroused them from their apathy. But at last it came; the iron horse dashed through their sleepy town, by their farms, and past their scrupulously clean farmhouses, ornamented by their antique, cumbrous furniture of the fashion of a century and more ago. In 1832 the Paterson and Hudson Railroad was built, and this long established trade was gone. Goods could be carried longer distances and more quickly than by the old fashioned, dilatory sailing vessel.

The Passaic was crossed by General Washington at





Acquackanonk when he made his wonderful retreat before the victorious veteran army of England after the disastrous battles on Long Island and the loss of Forts Lee and Washington, and the exact place where he crossed is pointed out by patriotic citizens of the town of Passaic, who have made a full examination of the subject. In 1778 an officer of the Continental Army who passed through Acquackanonk and Paramus thus writes about these two localities:

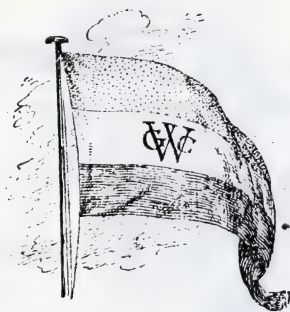
These towns are chiefly inhabited by Dutch people. Their churches and dwelling houses are built of rough stone, one story high. There is a peculiar neatness in the appearance of their dwellings, having an airy piazza supported by pillars in front, and their kitchens connected at the ends in the form of wings. The land is remarkably level and the soil fertile, and being generally advantageously cultivated the people appear to enjoy ease and happy competency. The furniture in their houses is of the most ordinary kind, and such as might be supposed to accord with the fashion of the days of Queen Anne. They despise the superfluities of life, and are ambitious to appear always neat and clean and never to complain of an empty purse.

Mr. Abraham Van Winkle, of Newark, a lineal descendant of the Jacobse Van Winkle who came into Acquackanonk from Holland, has in his possession the original deed from Symon Jacobs Van Winkle, son of Symon Jacobs, one of the fourteen grantees already mentioned, to Jacob Van Winkle and others. Mr. Van Winkle has very kindly permitted a copy to be made of this ancient and interesting deed for this work, as follows:

THIS INDENTURE made on the twenty ninth day of July in the seventh year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord George the second by the Grace of God King of Great Brittain, France and Ireland, Defend'r of the Faith &c Annoque Dom 1728, Between Symon Jacobs van Winekle of Aghquachanunck in the County of Essex in the Eastern Division of the Province of New Jersey, husbandman, of the One Part, and Jacob van Winkel, Simeon van Winkel, Marinus van Winkel and Abraham van Winkel of the County and Province aforesaid, Husbandmen of the other Part. WHEREAS the Lords Proprietors of the Province of East New Jersey (now called the Eastern Division of the Province of New Jersey) by Certain Indentures under the Common Seal of the



said Province and signed by the Deputy Governor and the major Part of the Council of the same bearing Date the sixteenth day of March in the year of Our Lord One Thousand six Hundred and Eighty Four and in the Seven and Thirtieth year of the Reign of the Late King Charles the second for and in the Consideraion therein mentioned and Exprest did grant, bargain and sell unto Hans Diderik, Garrit Garritsen, Waling Jacobs, Elias Michielsen, Hartman Michielsen, Joannis Michielsen, Cornelis Michielsen, Adrian Post, Jurian Thomas, Cornelis Roelofsen, Symon Jacobse (being the abovenamed Symon Jacobse van Winkel), Jan Hendricks Spier, Cornelis Lubbertse and Abraham Booke their heires and assignes forever A Certain Tract of Land Situate lying and being upon Pesaick River in the County of Essex and Called and known by the name of Aghquachanunck. Beginning at the Northernmost bounds of the Town of Newark and so running from the Lowermost part to the uppermost part thereof as farr as the Steep Rocks or mountains And from the said Lowermost Part along Pesaick River to the great falls thereof and so along the Steep Rocks and mountains to the uppermost part of Newark bounds aforesaid As it is more Particularly or Plainly demonstrated by a Chart or Draft thereof made by the Late Surveyor Generall Together with all the Rivers Ponds Creeks Isles Islands (Hartmans Island which Particularly belongs to Hartman Michielsen and a Neck of Land within the bounds aforesaid Containing Two Hundred Seventy Eight acres Called and known by the name of Stoffells Point formerly Patented to One



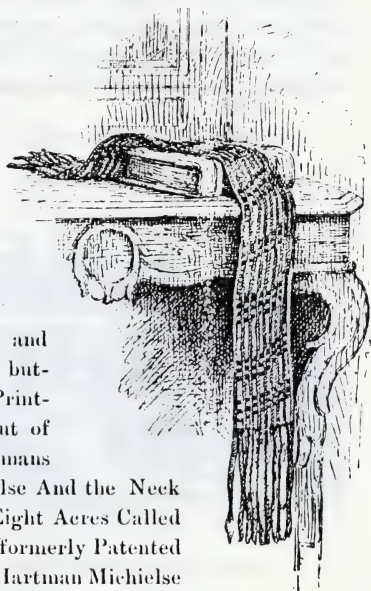
FLAG OF THE WEST INDIA  
COMPANY.

Christopher Hoogland and Sinsse sold to the within named Hartman Michielsen and Company always Excepted) and also all Inletts Bays Swamps Marshes Pastures fields fences woods underwoods fishing Hawking fowling hunting and all other appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging and appurteining (halt Part of the Gold and Silver Mines and the Royalty of the Lords Proprietors also Excepted). To Have and to Hold the said Tract of Land and premisses and every part and parcell of the same to them the said Hans Diderik, Garrit Garritsen, Waling Jacobs, Elias Michielsen, Hartman Michielsen, Johannes Michielsen, Cornelis Michielsen, Adrian Post, Jurian Thomas, Cornelis Roelofsen, Symon Jacobse (the before named Symon Jacobse van Winkel), Jan Hendrikse Spier, Cornelis Lubbertse and Abraham Booke their heires and assignes forever and to the use of them their heires and assignes forever as in and by the said Deed Recorded in the Records of the said Province in the year One Thousand Six Hundred and Eighty Four Lib A. T. — Relaiion thereunto being





had may more fully and at Large appear. And Whereas the abovenamed Hans Diderik, Garrit Garritse, Waling Jacobs, Elias Michielsen, Hartman Michielsen, Joannis Michielsen, Cornelis Michielsen, Adrian Post, Jurian Thomase, Cornelis Roelofse, Jan Hendrikse Spier, Cornelis Lubbertse and Abraham Booke Thirteen of the grantees in the said Deed named are long sinse deceased whereby all the Right and Title to the said Lands in the said Deed mentioned are become the Right and Title of him the said Symon Jacobse van Winkel by the name of Symon Jacobse aforesaid. Now this Indenture Witnesseth That he the said Symon Jacobse van Winkel for and in Consideraion of the naturall Love and affection which he hath and beareth unto his Sonns the abovenamed Jacob van Winkel, Simeon van Winkel, Marinus van Winkel and Abraham van Winkel Hath given granted Released Enfeoffed and Confirmed and by these presents doth fully and absolutely give grant Release Enfeoff and Confirm unto the said Jacob van Winkel, Simeon van Winkel, Marinus van Winkel and Abraham van Winkel their heires and assignes for Ever All that the beforementioned Tract and Parcelf of Land and Premisses with the hereditaments and appurtenances Seituat lying and being and butted and bounded as in the before in part Printed Deed is Exprest (always Excepting out of this present Deed the Island Called Hartmans Island thereby granted to Hartman Michielse And the Neck of Land Containing Two hundred Seventy Eight Acres Called and known by the name of Stosstells Point formerly Patented to Christopher Hoogland and sinse sold to Hartman Michielse and Company as also all the Royalties in and by the said Reserved to the Lords Proprietors of the said Province and also Excepted out of this present grant all other the Lands and premisses which as Part and Parcelf of the abovenentioned Tract of Land were at any Time or Times heretofore granted Conveyed or Released by the said Simon Jacobse van Winkel by himself sold under his hand and Seal or Joyntly with the other or any of the grantees in the said Deed from the said Lords Proprietors named under his and their hands and Seales to all or any of the said grantees their Respective heires and assignes or any of them or to any other Person or Persons whatsoever anything herein contained to the Contrary hereof in any wayes notwithstanding) and all the Estate Right Title Interest Possession Property claim and demand of him the said Simon Jacobse van



A BELT OF  
WAMPUM.

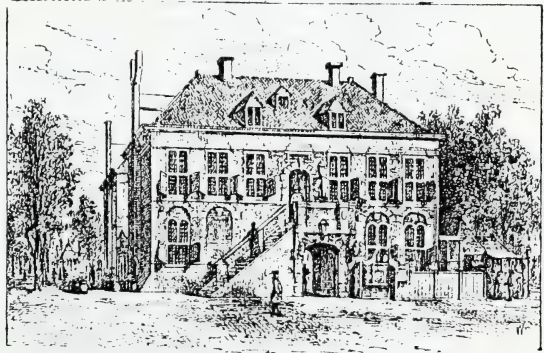


Winkel of in or to the same or any part and Parcell thereof And the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders Rents Issues and Profitts thereof and of every Part and Parcell thereof To HAVE AND TO HOLD the above-mentioned and hereby granted or meant mentioned or Intended to be hereby granted Lands and Premisses with the hereditaments and appurtenances unto them the said Jacob van Winkel Simeon van Winkel Marinus van Winkel and Abraham van Winkel their heires and assigns for ever (always Excepted as before Excepted) unto the sole and only proper use benefit and behoof of them the said Jacob van Winkel Simeon van Winkel Marinus van Winkel and Abraham van Winkel their heires and assigns for ever and to no other use and Purpose whatsoever the Interest due and yearly to become due to the Lords Proprietors of the said Province their heires and assigns according to the First in Part Printed Deed always Excepted and Reserved. In witness whereof the Parties to these present Indentures have Interchangeably set their hands and seales the Day and year First abovewritten.

SYMON JACOBS VAN WINKEL.

On the back of this document are the following official endorsements:

Be it Remembered that on ye 21<sup>st</sup> day of September Anno Dom., 1732, there personally appeared before me John Cooper, one of his Majesties Judges of the Inferiour Court of



HOUSE IN AMSTERDAM, HOLLAND.

Common pleas for the County of Essex in New Jersey, the within Named Jacob Vanwinkle, and acknowledged the Within Written Instrument to be his free and Voluntary Act and Deed.

JNO COOPER.

Datd 29 July, 1728.

Received in the Office June 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1802, and recorded in Book G. . . . of Deeds for Essex County pages 16 and 17 and 18.

J. PARKHURST, Clk.

Recording paid.

The deed from which this copy is taken is a genuine document, and it confirms the history already given of Acquack-



anonk. The land described and intended to be conveyed by it relates beyond a question to that contained within the bounds of Acquackanonk when forming part of Essex County. The method used in it of identifying the grantor, formerly Symon Jacobse, but who when the deed was executed was known as and called Van Winkle, gives information of the manner in which the Holland immigrants were the ancestors of descendants who were known by other names than those once held by the original settlers from whom they claim descent. The syllable *se* simply means son, and its addition to Jacob or Garrit or Michiel meant the son of Jacob, Garrit, or Michiel.









## CHAPTER XXI

### PASSAIC COUNTY—CONCLUDED



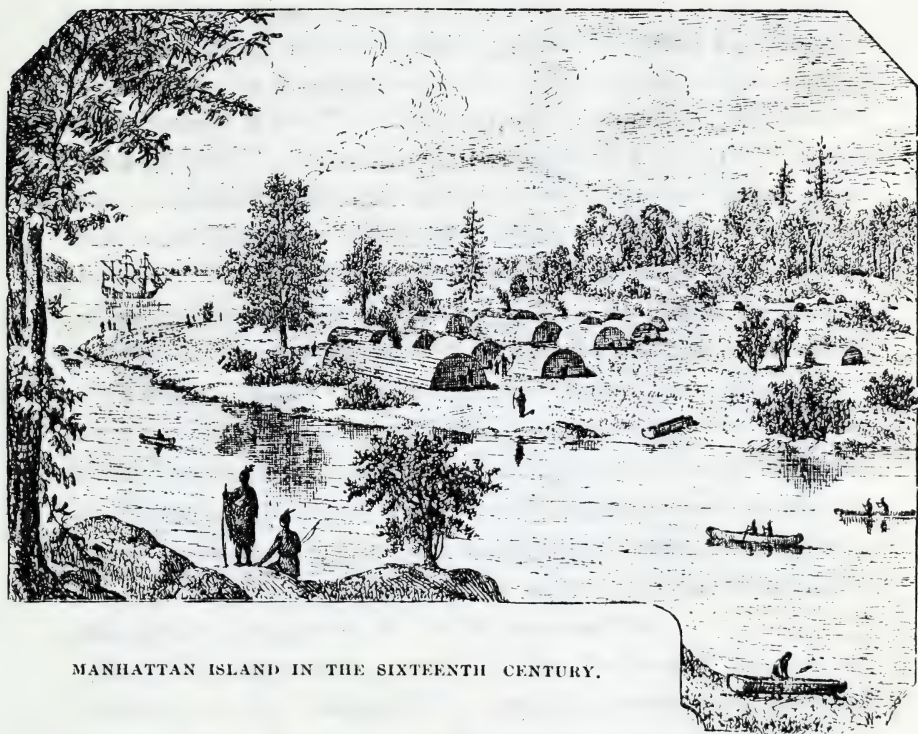
THE first Dutch settlers at Acquackanonk were firm believers in the Christian religion, as its doctrines were taught by the Reformed Church of Holland. The first church organization of any character in Passaic County was of that denomination, and was established at that locality as early, certainly, as 1686. The Hollanders in Acquackanonk undoubtedly followed the example of their co-religionists elsewhere, and their first effort after their settlement was to make provision for the religious interests of their community. This date of 1686 is stated in this connection because in the records of the old Reformed Church at Hackensack, in Bergen County, an entry appears in the Dutch language, "Anno 1686," to the effect that Dominie Petrus Tassemaker had found there at Hackensack, or "Ackensack" as the name is written, certain members of the church whose names are given in the minutes.

In 1679-80 some Labardist missionaries visited Acquackanonk and the Great Falls. They met Tassemaker at New York in September, 1679, and then had a conversation with him relative to his antecedents and present prospects. In the same year (1679) he preached at Bergen. He labored among his people, the Dutch, at various points until 1682, when he accepted a call at Schenectady in New York, and while there visited Hackensack and preached there



and at Acquackanonk. In the bloody attack by the Indians on the whites at Schenectady he and his wife and two colored servants fell victims to the rage of the savages.

It is doubtful whether a church edifice was erected at Acquackanonk as early as 1686. It is not altogether probable that these enthusiastic supporters of their national



MANHATTAN ISLAND IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

church—and all Dutchmen in the early history of this county were—would have lived in their new home for eight years without some recognition of the claims of their community to the comfort and solace of religious worship in a sanctuary dedicated to Almighty God. But after all that can be said, and all conjecture exhausted, it must be ad-





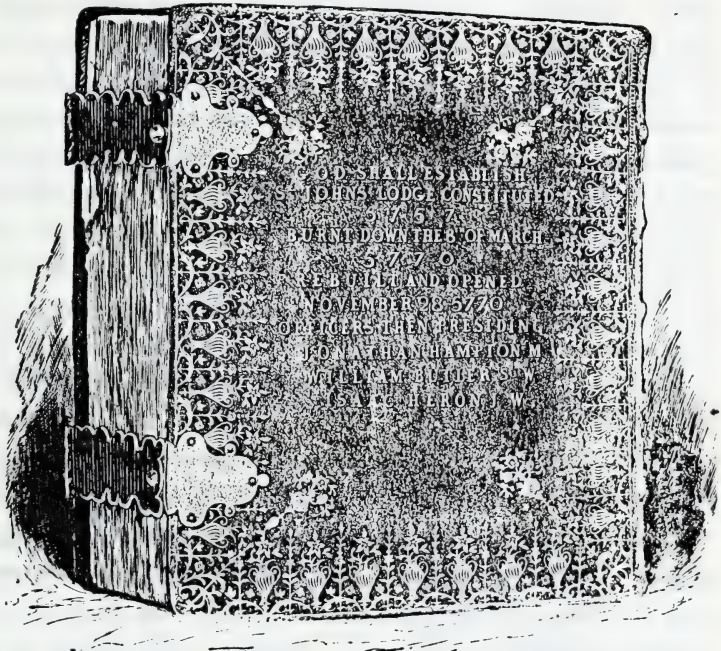
mitted that there is no exact date of the first organization of a church or erection of a church building which is reliable. No records are in existence prior to 1726. There is, however, or was a few years ago, a volume of memoranda going back to as early a date as June, 1693, in which was kept a record of the weekly collections in the Sunday service; and in a lease made by Walling Jacobse to his son-in-law, Hermanus Garritse, dated April 10, 1693, a reference is made in the description of the leased land to the "publick Church Yard." It is supposed that the expression "church yard" must refer to a graveyard, but as the expression "church" is used the inference is plain that there must then have been some sort of a church building. However that may be, there was no regularly ordained minister of either the church at Acquackanonk or at Hackensack, for in 1693 Guillaume Bertholf was sent to Holland to receive ordination. There could be no valid ceremony of that character outside of the ecclesiastical authority in the Fatherland. Bertholf returned in 1694, and then became the pastor of both churches. This church organization is still in force, a strong and vigorous society, and during its history has received the ministrations of some of the most talented and godly clergymen of the denomination.

In 1822 dissensions arose in the Reformed Church of America on the doctrines of the atonement and natural ability. The modified Calvinism on the great doctrine of election and kindred dogmas which began to be preached in nearly all Protestant denominations about that time, except the Methodist Episcopal, did not meet the views of the conservative members of the Reformed Church, and those who held to the strictest Calvinism of their fathers in many cases separated from existing churches and formed



other organizations. In 1825 the True Reformed Church of Acquackanonk was constituted and is still existing.

A Methodist Church was established at Acquackanonk in 1840. Other denominations since the creation of the City of Passaic have established churches under the care of their different ecclesiastical organizations, and other



AN ANCIENT BIBLE.

societies of the Reformed Church have also been formed. As Passaic is really a part of Acquackanonk these churches may be mentioned in this connection. They are the Baptist, Episcopalian, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, German Presbyterian, First Holland, Washington Place Holland, and First Reformed Churches of Passaic. All of these have church edifices and are well supported.



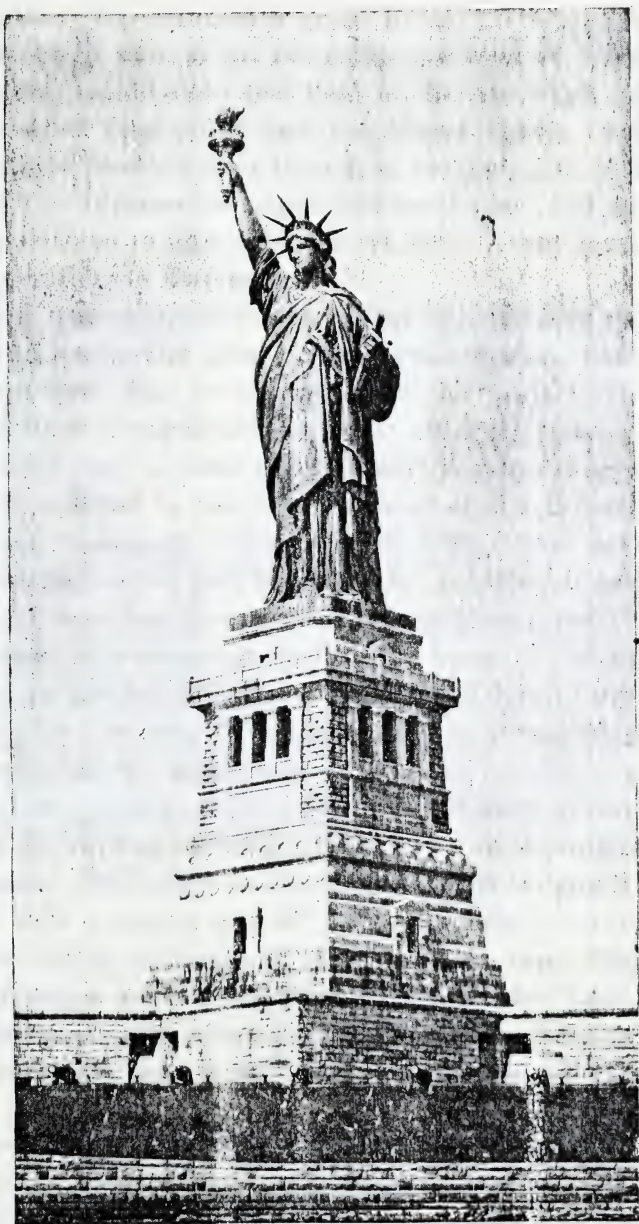


The education of their children was not neglected by the early Dutch settlers at Acquackanonk. A school seems to have been established there very early in the history of the town. Guillaume Bertholf, who was sent to Holland to be ordained as a minister, was a school teacher at Acquackanonk. The school system of that locality was not very aggressive until Passaic came into existence. The Dutch appreciated good instruction, but they were not progressive in their ideas on that subject and did not keep up with the progress of the times. They desired the substantial results, however, of what they considered necessary educational facilities and gave particular attention to their schools, established a fund for their support, and set apart land for the sites of the school houses. There was a disposition to connect school and church. The school house and church were erected side by side, and it was often the case that the good dominie was obliged to teach as well as preach.

These impassive people of Acquackanonk, when they saw the river trade, the source of so much profit, slipping from their grasp, overlooked a natural appliance for greater remuneration than the river trade for any labor they might bestow upon it, and which was lying before their very eyes ready at hand to be utilized. For two hundred years the people had lived on their farms on the banks of the Passaic, and had not discovered the immense water power there gathered in the rapids of the river flowing before them. An occasional saw or gristmill had been built by some one more enterprising than any of his neighbors, but it was not until 1828 that the idea seems to have been entertained that the river might be dammed and then utilized for manufacturing. In that year two inhabitants of Acquackanonk, descendants of the original settlers, John S. Van Winkle and







LIBERTY ENLIGHTENING THE WORLD.



Brant Van Blarcom, obtained a grant by act of the Legislature of the right to dam the river above tidewater. The dam was to be erected eight feet high at the site of an old dam, or between that point and the island above. The rights of owners of other land than that belonging to Van Winkle and Van Blarcom were guarded by the act, and the State was protected in any endeavor which it might make to open navigation to Paterson.

Little effort was made, however, by the beneficiaries under the act to secure the great advantages afforded them. An inefficient dam was constructed, but the project languished and finally was abandoned, and other parties several years afterward secured another act from the Legislature which resulted in the establishment of the Dundee Manufacturing Company. This was in 1832. This last named enterprise seemed still to languish. Additional and supplementary acts were passed from time to time granting fuller powers to the company until 1870, when the name was changed to the Dundee Water Power and Land Company. From this time success followed and the corporation seemed founded upon a sure basis. Its works consist of a substantial dam across the river, with a canal used to convey water to the various mills on the banks by an ingenious system of locks. This canal is a mile and a half in length. The dam is four hundred and fifty feet in length, forty-five feet wide at the bottom, and six feet at the top. The expansion of water above the dam is called Dundee Lake, and by a system of most admirable engineering a head of water of twenty-five and a half feet is obtained for the mills.

This is the foundation for the wonderful success and enduring growth of Passaic City. It has taken only a quarter of a century to change this quiet, sleepy locality into an





active, stirring, bustling city of several thousand inhabitants, where enterprise and energy have been masterful, where manufactures of many varieties are successfully conducted, and where intelligent workmen and their families find happy and comfortable homes. The population of Passaic, according to the census of 1900, is over 27,000.

Paterson in its inception and rise has already been



THE VAN WAGONER HOMESTEAD AT PASSAIC.

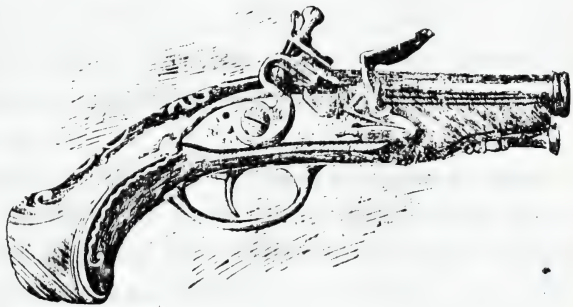
(Erected in 1778.)

noticed, but it deserves some further mention, certainly as to its appliances for the religious and educational interests of its inhabitants. It has fifty established churches: Ten Presbyterian—seven English, one German, and one colored; four Baptist, one of which is colored; nine Methodist—two African Methodist, one Zion Methodist Episcopal, and one non-Episcopal; five Episcopalian; two Lutheran—one German and one Swedish; one Swedenborgian;



one Christian Science; six Reformed; nine Roman Catholic—six English, one German, one French, and one Italian; and three synagogues—two English or German and one Italian. There are twenty-three commodious buildings in the city devoted to the purpose of education in which the children of the town are gathered. There are ten newspapers—three issued in the afternoon for English readers, two in the morning (one English and one German), three weeklies (one German, one Holland, and one Italian), and one English Sunday paper.

The newspaper issues will give some idea of the proportion of the native born and foreign population. It is estimated by good judges



A COLONIAL PISTOL.

that these are very nearly equally divided, with the preponderance in favor of the native born. The foreigners are divided among Irish, German, French, Holland, Italian, Swedish, Russian, Polish, and English nationalities. For the most part these people are intelligent, peaceable, and law abiding. There is, however, a sprinkling of agitators, social reformers, and a few anarchists, who are all of foreign birth. The Dutch blood descending from the first settlers is largely represented in the city, and they are to be found among the very best members of society. The names of many of the business men and officers of the county found in the civil list which were borne by the Dutch settlers of





the county fully attest this, such as Quackenbush, Hopper, Garrison, Van Winkle, Van Blarcom, Post, Van Riper, Van Houten, and many others which might be mentioned. There are three hospitals: one for orphans under Protestant management with one hundred and twenty-six beds; Saint Joseph's, under the care of the Sisters of Charity; and the Isolation Hospital for Contagious Diseases. There are four asylums: the Paterson Orphan's, under Protestant management; Saint Joseph's, under the Roman Catholics; the Fisher Home, a private institution for homeless waifs; and the Florence Crittenton Home for fallen women. There is also a Women's Christian Home for the immediate aid of needy women, a children's day nursery, and a mission for fallen women.

There are several villages in Passaic County, most of which are the result of the great facilities afforded by the several railroads crossing the county, and which are selected in many instances for residences as well as for manufacturing purposes. Five of these have been incorporated into boroughs, as already mentioned. Clifton is a small village on the line of the railroad between Passaic and Paterson. It has some important mills and several elegant residences. Athenia is on the line of the Paterson and Newark Railroad near Clifton. It is a locality of some important manufactures and has several handsome dwellings. Richfield is the center of a large agricultural district. These three—Clifton, Athenia, and Richfield—lie in Acquackanonk Township. Haledon is a suburb of Paterson, of large interests, mostly in silk manufacture. North Paterson, or Hawthorne, is a residential suburb of Paterson. Delawanna is a small station on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad.







## CHAPTER XXII

### BERGEN COUNTY

**B**ERGEN COUNTY was the first settled by Europeans in New Jersey. Very soon after the lodgment made by the Dutch at Manhattan, or New-York, and as early as 1618, some Hollanders with a few Danes and Norwegians crossed the Hudson and settled in the lowlands on the Hackensack and its tributaries. The Dutch element remained and became dominant in all this part of Northern New Jersey. Those of other nationalities who came with them were absorbed or returned; not a trace of them can be recognized at the present.

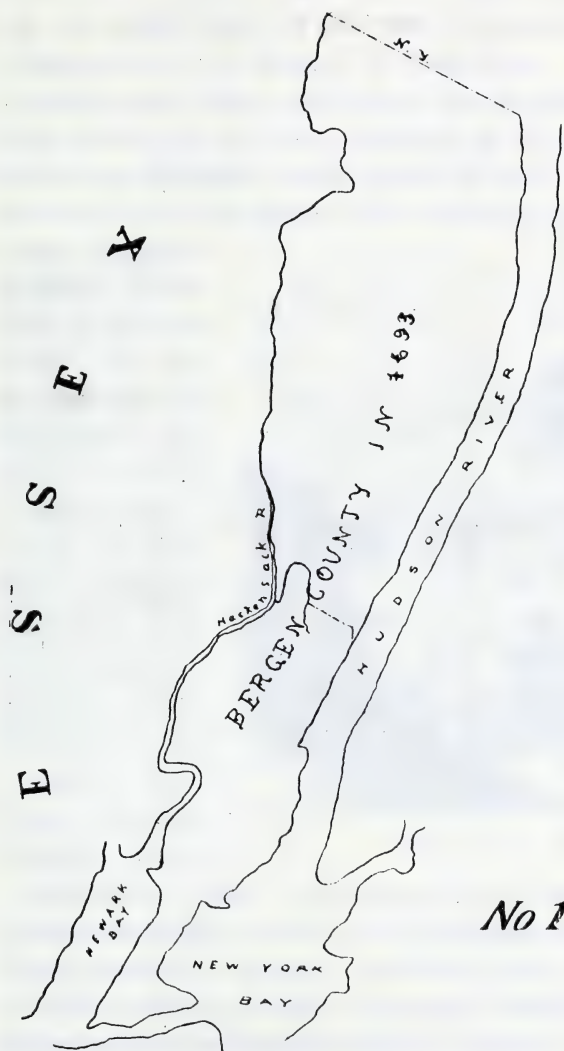
A small part only of this county can, with propriety, be claimed as belonging to the Valley of the Passaic. Its relative position to the two rivers, the Hudson and the Passaic, necessarily divides it into two valleys, that of the Hudson and that of the Passaic, the Hudson being much the larger and important of the two. A range of hills occupies the northern part of the county, and the picturesque Palisades, which add so much beauty and grandeur to the scene, tower up on the eastern boundary from the west bank of the Hudson. Thousands of acres of low, level, marshy ground called the Salt Meadows extend northward from Newark Bay through almost the whole length of the center of the county, and were once undoubtedly the bed of an inlet from the ocean.



The county is well watered with the Hudson on its east-

ern bounds and the Passaic, Pequannock, and Pompton on its west. The Hackensack flows from its northern boundary south through the county, emptying into Newark Bay. Saddle River is an important stream in its north-western part, draining several square miles and flowing into the Passaic.

Bergen County has several townships, of which the following only have any con-



MAP OF BERGEN COUNTY IN 1693.

nection with the Passaic Valley; Hohokus, Franklin, Ridgewood, Saddle River, Union, and Lodi.





The territory of Bergen was once much larger than it is at present. It was one of four counties organized in 1682 by the Legislature of the whole Province which met at Elizabethtown in March of that year. The other three counties were Essex, Middlesex, and Monmouth. The territory of Bergen, as then described by the act of incorporation, was included within these bounds: "All the settlements between Hudson's River and Hackensack River beginning at Constable's Hook and so to extend to the uppermost bounds of the province." Constable's Hook is now the extreme southern end of Hudson County. Constable is an English travesty of the Dutch word

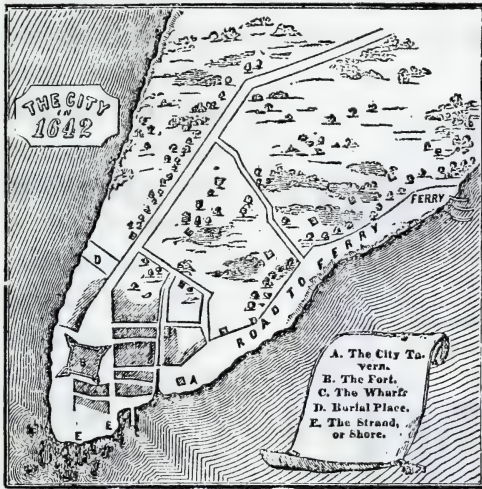


SCENE ON THE HUDSON.

"Konstapel," used to designate the locality, which means gunner or hunter, so that the translation really should have been gunner or hunter. Additions were afterward made to this territory so that the county embraced all the land between the Hackensack and the Passaic and the township of Manchester, which was taken from Bergen and added to Passaic in 1837. The county has also been reduced by the creation of Hudson, all of which was taken from Bergen.



Prior to the exodus of the first settlers from Manhattan into New Jersey a trading post protected by a stockade had been established near Jersey City, at what was called Bergen. This was simply for the purpose of trade with the aborigines by the way of bartering such commodities as had been ascertained were prized by these simple hearted men for peltry and furs. The stockade was not far from the settlement on the island of Manhattan. These merchants



EARLIEST MAP OF NEW YORK CITY.

found it more convenient, or perhaps more prudent, to meet their customers at this place and in this manner than to invite them to visit the village occupied by the Dutch on the island. The stockade was a rude fortification, not intended for residential purposes. The build-

ings, whatever they were, were built closely together, their roofs touching each other. When this event took place it is impossible to ascertain. In process of time, however, a change came and the stockade assumed the appearance of dwellings. The traders carried their families there, and a town sprang up and increased so greatly that in 1661 it was deemed necessary to provide it with a municipal government, and on the 4th of August of that year a request was forwarded to the authorities at New Amsterdam for the appointment of a schout





for the town. The office represented by this name is equivalent to that of the sheriff of the shires in Scotland. It combined the duties somewhat of an ordinary sheriff of modern times as well as those of judge and prosecuting attorney. The appointment was made, and the commission to Tillman Van Vleck as schout was signed by the redoubtable Petrus Stuyvesant as director-general.

The first provincial Legislature met at Elizabethtown on the 26th of May, 1668. Two out of its ten members were Gasper Steenmetts and Baltazar Bayard, representing Bergen.

But this town Bergen, important as it was in those early days, is no longer a distinctive locality; its name even is gone except as it lingers in that of the county which does not now contain a foot of

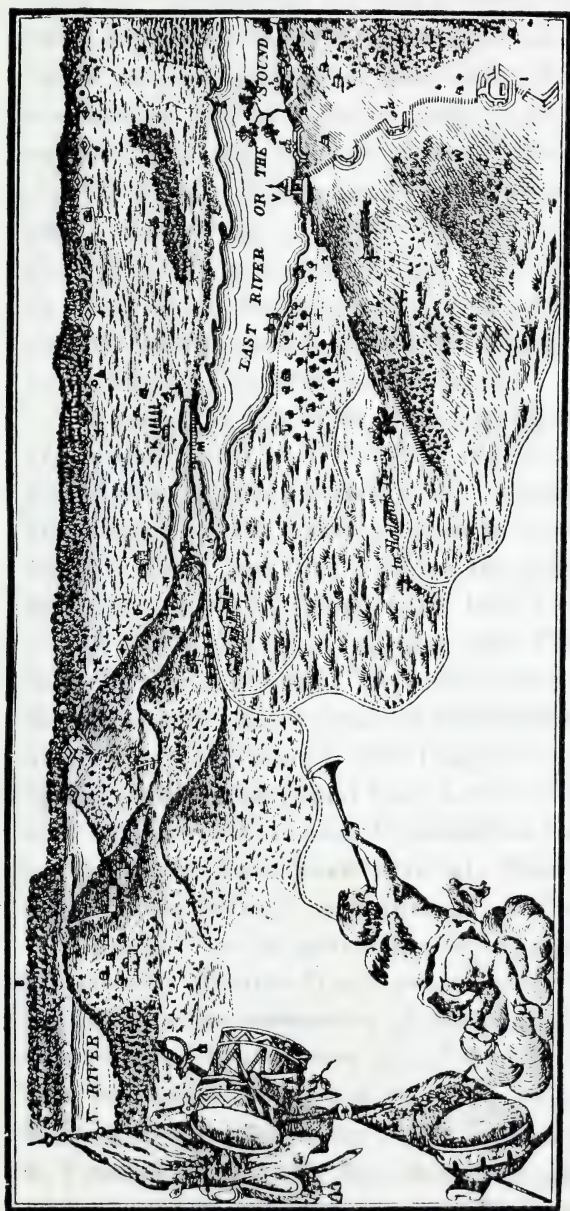


the ground once included within the bounds of the village formerly known as Bergen, or in Bergen Point, or in Bergen Four Corners, now fast disappearing as the names of well known localities.

Bergen has a Revolutionary history most creditable to its citizens of those times. When demand was made by Congress for men to fill the ranks of the patriot army the descendants of the liberty-loving Dutch, who had witnessed to their hatred of oppression on many a battlefield with their old enemy, Spain, promptly responded and sent some of







VICINITY OF FORT WASHINGTON IN 1779.

This illustration furnishes a bird's-eye view or plan of the vicinity of Fort Washington after it had been captured by the British and its name changed to Fort Mifflin. The following key explains the figures: Nos. 1, 2, 3, Spuyten Duyvil; 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, American redoubt; A, north or Cox Hill and its redoubt; B, Palisades of the New Jersey shore; C, Charles redoubt; D, watch-house; E, once a bridge of boats; F, storehouses; G, upper Cortlandt house; H, lower Cortlandt house; I, Fort Independence; K, Emmerich's chasseurs' encampment; L, farm-house; M, Queen's bridge; N, King's bridge (invisible); O, demolished house; Q, American redoubts; R, huts of the blacks; S, encampment of the Seventeenth English Regiment, taken prisoners; T, encampment of the body regiment; U, garden cut down for barricades; V, blockhouse; W, Laurel Hill; X, Holland's Ferry; Y, huts built by Forty-fourth Regiment, English; Z, Hessian riflemen and chasseurs' encampment; a'a, a'a, a'a, Fort Clinton, nearly erected in 1779.



山勢崢嶸，巖壁峭拔，  
峰巒聳峙，雲霧縈迴，  
林木蒼鬱，泉石清幽，  
真乃神仙窟宅，人境不  
凡。遊者莫不稱其奇絕，  
而忘却在塵寰中耳。

their most prominent citizens to officer the troops raised in the county. As early as 1774, at a meeting of the inhabitants and freeholders of the county held at Hackensack, resolutions full of unmistakable patriotic fidelity to the cause of the colonies were passed. These resolutions were signed by three hundred and twenty-eight citizens present, and a committee of safety was formed. John Demarest, Peter Zabriskie, Cornelius Van Vorst, and John Zabriskie, Jr., were appointed a committee of correspondence. These are all Holland names and are still represented in the county by some of its very best citizens.

The county in a measure was outside of the actual scenes of the war. But in 1776, after the British evacuated Boston, driven to that step by the consummate strategy of Washington, fears were entertained that they would move on New York, and that possibly the inhabitants of Bergen might be visited by the enemy. Fort Lee on the west bank of the Hudson and in Bergen, and Fort Washington on the opposite side of the river, had been erected to prevent the passage of the English up the Hudson. The disastrous battles on Long Island were fought and lost. Fort Washington was captured and Fort Lee was evacuated, and late in November of that year Washington took up his masterly retreat from New York through New Jersey. The first line of this retreat was through Bergen. Prior to this Washington was in different parts of the county watching the enemy. Paulus Hook, as Jersey City was then called, was still in the possession of the patriot army, but late in September, 1776, it was seized by the enemy. Fort Lee was evacuated November 20, 1776, and then Washington began collecting his army with the view of making his way to Pennsylvania. His first stop was made at Hackensack with about three thousand men. He was followed the next







day by some Hessians, many of whom were very soon after taken prisoners at Trenton.

Several raids were made by the British upon parts of Bergen, one in 1777 in the neighborhood of Hackensack, when Aaron Burr first signally displayed his military ability. A party of the enemy had come up and encamped about three miles from Hackensack with the intention of despoiling the inhabitants. Colonel Burr was informed of this. He was then stationed with his regiment near Suffern's, about thirty miles away. Making a forced march with a few of his soldiers, he reached a point about a mile from the enemy. His men had marched all day and were very much fatigued and sleepy. He ordered them to lie down and sleep. He then made his way toward the British camp so quietly that he was enabled to get so near that he could hear the pickets give the watchword. Remaining long enough to make cautious examination, he returned to his exhausted men, whom he found still asleep. Explaining the circumstances, he ordered an advance to be made in the quietest manner possible, that no man should speak nor fire a gun until orders were given.

The enemy were completely surprised and their plan of devastating the country frustrated. Thirty prisoners were taken and the rest driven off.

Other raids were made from time to time and considerable damage done to the inhabitants. In September, 1777, one was made by General Clinton himself. Detachments of his army were ordered to concentrate at New Bridge above Hackensack. One of these detachments entered New Jersey at Elizabethtown, one came by the way of Schuyler's Ferry, one from Fort Lee, and another by Tappan. The force when assembled was a formidable one, and swept



the country over which it passed. They collected four hundred cattle, three hundred sheep, and a few horses.

Washington and Lafayette visited the county at different points during the war. General Enoch W. Poor, a brave soldier from New Hampshire, died at Paramus on the 8th of September, 1780, and was buried with military honors in the graveyard of the First Reformed Church at Hackensack. Washington and Lafayette and several superior officers of the army attended his funeral. A monument was placed over his grave and is still standing in good preservation. When Lafayette came to this country in 1824 he visited his grave and exclaimed, with considerable emphasis, that General Poor was one of his officers. The unfortunate Major Andre was executed at Tappan, only a few hundred yards beyond the Bergen County line.

The war taxes levied in this county were £424,222, 17s. 6d., an aggregate of over \$2,000,000—an enormous amount when it is considered that the great majority of the people were agricultural. But they were borne by the people without a murmur and every demand for troops made by Congress was cordially met. Some of the very best officers in the army were of Holland stock and from Bergen County.



*Lafayette*

The Journal of the American Medical Association, published weekly, is the most authoritative and comprehensive source of information for the medical profession. It contains the latest news, research, and clinical findings from all over the world. The Journal is a must-read for every physician, surgeon, and medical student. It is the only journal that provides a complete and up-to-date overview of the medical field. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, the largest and most influential medical organization in the United States. The Journal is a valuable resource for the medical profession and the public alike. It is the only journal that provides a complete and up-to-date overview of the medical field. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, the largest and most influential medical organization in the United States. The Journal is a valuable resource for the medical profession and the public alike.



The Journal of the American Medical Association, published weekly, is the most authoritative and comprehensive source of information for the medical profession. It contains the latest news, research, and clinical findings from all over the world. The Journal is a must-read for every physician, surgeon, and medical student. It is the only journal that provides a complete and up-to-date overview of the medical field. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, the largest and most influential medical organization in the United States. The Journal is a valuable resource for the medical profession and the public alike. It is the only journal that provides a complete and up-to-date overview of the medical field. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, the largest and most influential medical organization in the United States. The Journal is a valuable resource for the medical profession and the public alike.

The Journal of the American Medical Association, published weekly, is the most authoritative and comprehensive source of information for the medical profession. It contains the latest news, research, and clinical findings from all over the world. The Journal is a must-read for every physician, surgeon, and medical student. It is the only journal that provides a complete and up-to-date overview of the medical field. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, the largest and most influential medical organization in the United States. The Journal is a valuable resource for the medical profession and the public alike. It is the only journal that provides a complete and up-to-date overview of the medical field. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, the largest and most influential medical organization in the United States. The Journal is a valuable resource for the medical profession and the public alike.

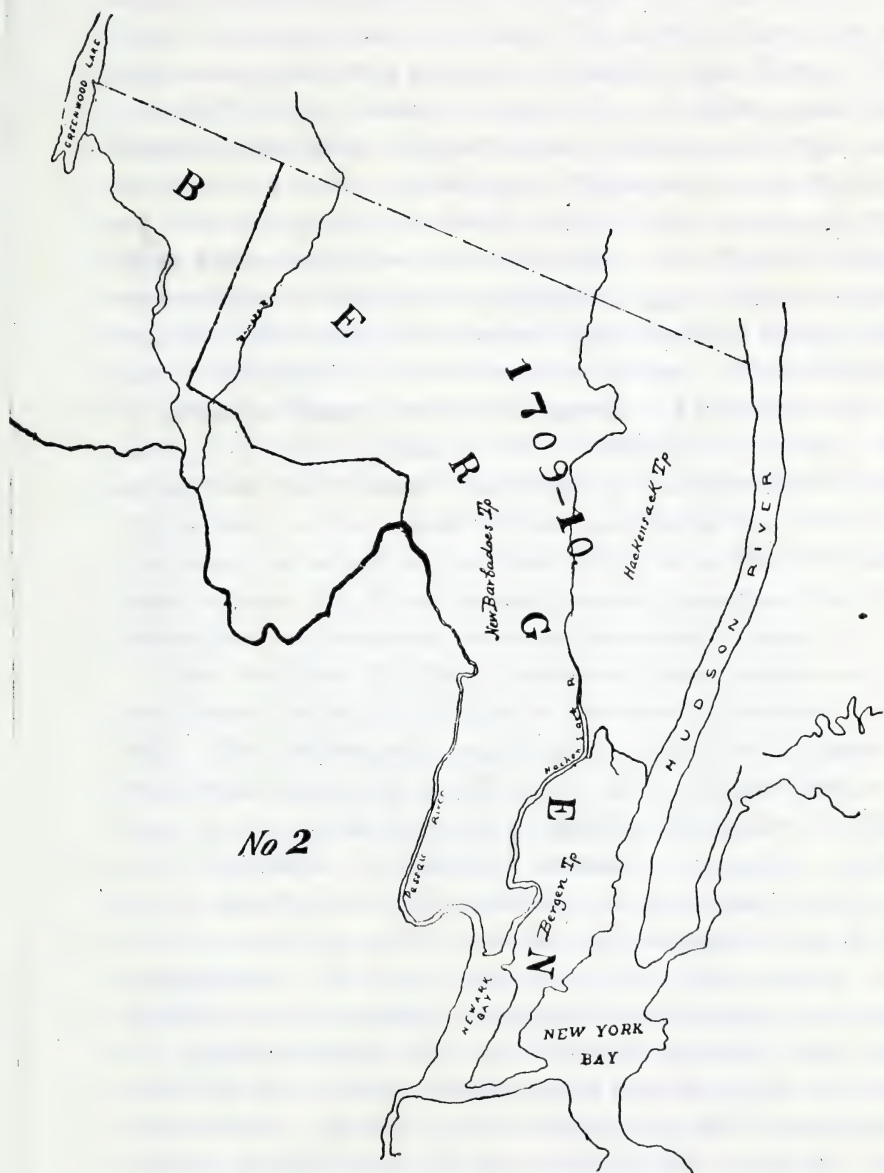
Hohokus is the largest township in Bergen County. It contains 19,376 acres, of which a little more than one-half is still covered by forest. It lies in the extreme northwestern part of the county and is bounded on the north by New York, on the east by Washington, on the south by Franklin and Ridgewood, and on the west by Passaic. It is well watered, three important streams in its different parts draining the whole township and affording considerable water power. Saddle River is found in the eastern border, the Ramapo in the west, and Hohokus Brook, from which the township is named, in the south. The Erie Railroad traverses Hohokus in the eastern portion from north to south, adding greatly to the facilities for travel.

The original settlers were all of Holland origin, and nearly all of them are represented to-day by their descendants, some of whom are still living on the farms once occupied by their ancestors. Among the names of these early settlers represented to-day by actual residents are Hopper, Voorhis, Bogert, Zabriskie, De Baun, Wanamaker, Van Gelder, Ackerman, Garrison, Goetchius, Vanderbeck, and Quakenbush. The township was organized by an act of the Legislature approved February 5, 1849, and an examination of the list of officers of the municipality from the time of its creation reveals the fact that the scions of the old stock first forming their homes in this part of New Jersey are still dominant.

Among the most prominent citizens of Hohokus was Rodman M. Price, who had, perhaps, one of the most chequered lives of any man born on the soil of New Jersey. He was a native of Sussex County, born November 5, 1814, and entered Princeton University at a very early age, but ill health prevented him from graduating. He then turned his attention to the study of law, but, marrying early into the







MAP OF BERGEN COUNTY IN 1709-10,



family of Captain Edward Trenchard of the United States Navy, he became much interested in naval affairs, and in 1840 was appointed a purser by President Van Buren. He was in the navy when the war between Mexico and the United States broke out, but before that time Mr. Price had been ordered to duty on board the "Missouri," then the largest war steamer in the world, which, after cruising in the West Indies, was directed to take the Hon. Caleb Cushing, ambassador to China, to Alexandria in Egypt. Before reaching that place, and on the same night the ship entered the port at Gibraltar, it was destroyed by fire. This detained Mr. Price in Europe for several months. In 1845 he was ordered to join the "Cyane" and to cruise in the Pacific. In July, 1846, the "Cyane" was found at Mazatlan, and on the 6th of July of that year formal possession was taken of California on behalf of the United States by Mr. Price and other officers, Mr. Price himself actually handling the halliards that ran up the stars and stripes over the land. •

From this time Mr. Price, for several years, was connected prominently with the history of the newly acquired territory. The excitement created by the discovery of gold in California roused the public mind in the United States to fever heat, and immigrants poured by thousands into this new acquisition. It became necessary to appoint an officer at San Francisco to represent the government and protect its interests, and to provide for the necessities of the immigrants. Mr. Price was selected for this position. Its duties were exceedingly important and onerous, requiring the utmost caution and the strictest integrity; but they were met in a manner which proved that the right man had been chosen. By the prudent expenditure of a few hundred dollars in real estate in the growing city made the year before his appointment he became, as he supposed and his



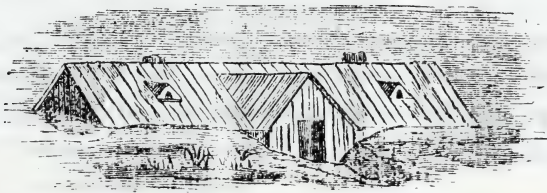


friends believed, very wealthy. Fortunes were made and lost in that country in a single day. But this purchase and its immense results identified Mr. Price still more with the city and territory. He was elected a member of the constitutional convention which framed the constitution of California. In 1850 he returned to his home in the East, and in September of the same year he was nominated and elected a member of Congress. In January, 1854, he was inaugurated governor of New Jersey for three years. His administration was marked by great industry and by many reforms. He was a friend of the educational interests of the State, and to him is due the establishment of the normal school and of teachers' institutes. He was also greatly instrumental in placing the geological survey of the State on a substantial basis. In 1862 he removed to his estate, "Hazlewood," on the Ramapo River, in Hohokus, where he resided until his death. Governor Price was not of Dutch descent, but he was a loyal Jerseyman, and identified himself closely with the interests of the community in which he spent the last years of his life.

Hohokus is now much resorted to by business men who choose its beautiful valleys and ridges for elegant places of abode. Its main interest is agricultural, but it has some manufactures of importance. It has some hamlets and villages. Ramsey's, named after the original owner of the land occupied by the present inhabitants, is situated in the southeastern part of the township on the Erie Railroad; and has a station and a postoffice, three churches, a large school, some carriage-factories, and other enterprises. Hohokus, formerly known as Hoppertown, is in the extreme southeastern end of the township and is situate on the Hohokus River. Some interest attaches to this spot for the reason that it was the residence of Colonel Provost, the first hus-



band of Madam Jumel, who, late in life, after her second husband's death, married Aaron Burr. Allendale is situate near the center of the township on the Erie Railroad, and has a station, two churches, and a school. Mahwah is a small, unimportant hamlet near the New York line, with a station. Darlington is also a small hamlet on the Ramapo River in the western part of the township. The removal some years ago of a large manufacture to another more convenient spot has reduced the importance of this locality. It is, however, in the midst of an agricultural population and may revive.



A HESSIAN HUT.





## CHAPTER XXIII

### BERGEN COUNTY—CONCLUDED

**F**RANKLIN is one of the oldest townships in Bergen County and also one of the largest and most important, at one time containing within its bounds the whole of Hohokus, now larger than is its parent municipality. It is situated in the westerly part of the county, and is beautifully diversified by hill and valley, with a very fertile soil. In the southern part the land is hilly, in the northern mountainous. It is bounded on the north by Passaic County and Hohokus, east by Washington and Ridgewood, south by Passaic and Ridgewood, and west by Passaic. It has some lakes within its bounds, some small streams, and the Ramapo River—sufficient to well water the whole country.

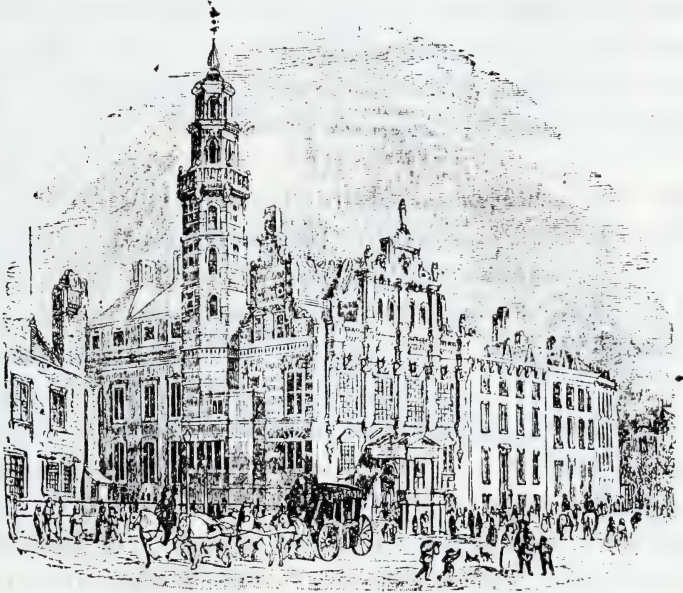
It is somewhat strange to notice among the names of the early settlers in different localities in that part of the State where Holland immigrants first came that in each community there are a few names not found in others. This is the case in Franklin Township. Here are found the same patronymics as are connected with Hohokus, but there are others, such as Schuyler, Garretson, Berdan, Van Allen, Stek (now modernized into Stagg), and a few more.

Franklin Township was organized in 1772, as is supposed,





and was separated from Saddle River. This date is not, however, well established. There was a period in its history when it and Saddle River both belonged to New Barbadoes, then a flourishing town. Immigrations from Holland of considerable numbers have been made within the last twenty or thirty years. These people possess elements of character which have made them welcome residents. They



THE CITY HALL AT THE HAGUE.

have been true to their religious instincts and made provision for divine worship by the erection of a church dedicated to the use of the Reformed congregation, for whose use services have been conducted in the vernacular of their native land.

The Wortendyke family has been very largely influential in the growth of this flourishing town. When it was called Newtown Cornelius Wortendyke, in 1812, built the first mill



here. His grandson, Cornelius A., and his great-grandson, Abram C. Wortendyke, followed in the steps of their energetic ancestor. Some of the work connected with the railroad which passes this town is done in the shops of that corporation located here.

Oakland and Crystal Lake are two hamlets near each other in the western part of the township, on the line of the railroad. At each there is a station. Oakland is the more important of the two. Crystal Lake is near a beautiful lake of the same name, remarkable for the purity and clearness of its water. Its name is a survival of that used by the Indians, who called it the "Crystal Drop."

Midland Park is situated in the southeastern part near Ridgewood. Just below this village the railroad enters Franklin from Ridgewood and passes westward toward the Ramapo Mountains, along whose feet it goes in search of the Pequannock River, through whose valley, and on its southern bank, it makes its way westward.

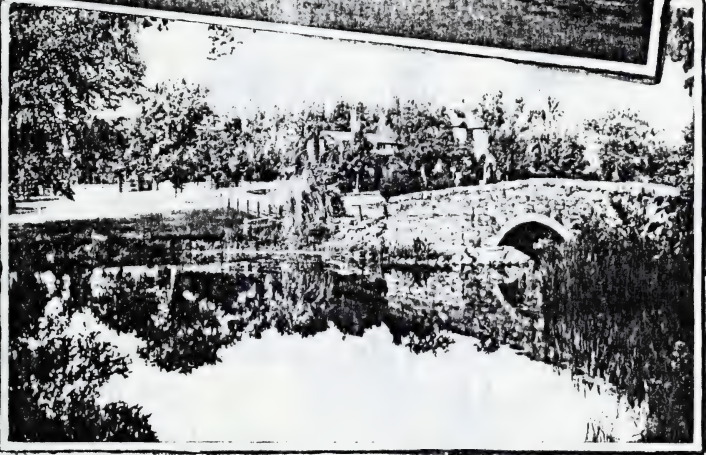
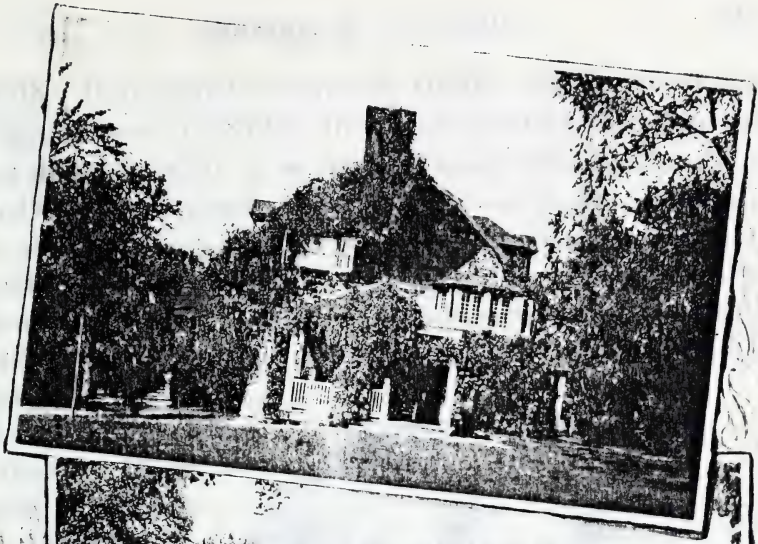
Wyckoff, written Wikhoof in some ancient deeds, is in the northeastern part, a short distance above Wortendyke. Here on August 17, 1720, John and William Van Voors Haze bought five hundred and fifty acres of land from some French merchants of New York, and settled. It is on the line of the same railroad as is a smaller hamlet bearing the singular name of Camp Gaw.

Franklin was named after the last colonial governor of New Jersey, William Franklin, a son of Benjamin Franklin, who, to his father's great disappointment, became an adherent of the king of Great Britain in the Revolution.

Ridgewood is a very small municipality—the smallest in the county,—having only 4,429 acres, of which about one thousand are still uncleared. It is very irregularly shaped, and runs northward to a short point between Franklin and





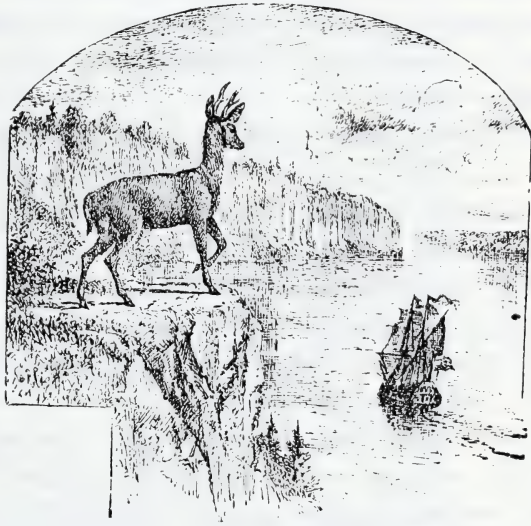


THE "DEEP A VOLL" HOMESTEAD: MIDLAND PARK.  
(Property of John Schnoering.)



Orvill. It is bounded north by Orvill, east by Orvill and Midland, south by Saddle River, and west by Franklin. It has great diversity of scenery, characterized by beauty of landscape charming to the eye, and presenting many beautiful sites for the dwellings of summer visitors. Its central position and occasional elevations secure salubrity of air. Two railroads give easy access and certainty of travelling facilities to those who may seek homes in its valleys and upon its ridges.

The Erie, with a station at Ridgewood, runs nearly through the center of the township; the New York, Susquehanna and Western passes through the southeast corner, with a station at Midland Park. The Saddle River drains its eastern boundary, the



SCENE ON THE HUDSON.

Hohokus runs through its central part, and several small streams, tributaries of these two, sufficiently water the country. The manufacturing interests of the municipality are not large, the people being mostly engaged in agriculture. Large quantities of berries and other small fruits are raised for the New York market.

New names again appear among the first settlers, such as Van Dien, Zabriskie, Terhune, and Banta, but all the





first immigrants were of Holland stock, and most of them are represented to-day among the present residents, several of whom will be found occupying the ground where first resided their ancestors. It can not be stated with certainty when the first settlement was made in Ridgewood. It can only be approximated by reference to the history of the church at Paramus, a village situated on the eastern boundary of Ridgewood on Saddle River. The main part of this village is in an adjoining township, but a portion of the locality called Paramus extends over into Ridgewood. Undoubtedly, while unsupplied with appliances of their own for religious worship, if there were a church so near as one at Paramus would be the religious dwellers in Ridgewood would have gone thither.

There was a Reformed Church at Paramus early in the eighteenth century and some sort of church organization there as early as 1725. A minister, named Reinhart Ericksen, wrote in that year that he "was then minister at Hackensack, Schraalenburgh, and Peremus." In 1735 the first church edifice was erected at the last named place. This fact is authenticated in the flyleaf of the "Dooop" book—that is, the baptismal record,—on which appears a statement in the Dutch language which, when translated into English, reads: "On the 21st day of April, 1735, was the first stone of the church laid." This, however, does not settle definitely the exact date.

This church at Paramus was historical, one of the oldest in this part of the country, and has wielded a dominating influence in religious affairs. Prior to this date found on this baptismal record, on January 15, 1734, a meeting of the congregation at Paramus was held, when Cornelius Vanderbeek and Johannes Wynkoop were selected to superintend the building of the church. There were settlers in Ridge-





wood prior to this date who attended church at Hackensack, Acquackanonk, or Tappan.

There is only one village in the township and that bears



ANCIENT DUTCH TOWN, SHOWING CROW-STEPPED GABLES.

the same name, but was once known as Godwinville. It is situated on the Erie Railroad in the extreme western part of the county. At first it seemed as if it would remain a mere hamlet, but it attracted the attention of some New



York business men, who were invited by the beauty of its location and the easy access afforded by the railroad to take up their residences there. It is now a thriving, busy town, with some commercial and manufacturing enterprises and many elegant residences.

Ridgewood was incorporated by act of the Legislature approved March 30, 1876, by which act it was set off from Franklin. Although a masterful new element has been in-



HISTORIC MILL ON THE SADDLE RIVER AT RED MILLS.

(PHOTO. BY VERNON ROYLE, PATERSON.)

troduced into the population the old Holland race still hold their grip on the offices of the township.

Saddle River is the only township of Bergen County already mentioned which is situated on the Passaic. It is one of the oldest municipalities in the county, and at one time comprised much more territory than is contained within its present bounds. There is much difficulty in establishing the exact date of its organization. It once formed a part of New Barbadoes, which at one time included all of Bergen County between the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers up to the New York line. When the township was cre-







ated it covered all there was of New Barbadoes between the Hackensack and the Passaic as far northward as the boundary between New York and New Jersey. But the creation of Franklin, which at first included Hohokus, Ridgewood, and what is now Franklin, reduced Saddle River to its present dimensions. It certainly had an independent organization as early as 1734, for in that year John Berdan and Martin Ryerson are recorded as the freeholders of Saddle River. It takes its name from its fancied resemblance when first organized to a saddle. From that year until the present the names of its officers are so unmistakably Holland that there is no doubt of the preponderating influence still felt of the descendants of first settlers.

The township is bounded on the north by Ridgewood and Franklin, east by Ridgewood, Midland, and Lodi, south by Lodi, and west by the Passaic River. It contains 9,525 acres, all upland, of which about two thousand acres are woodland. The Passaic on its west and Saddle River on its east and several small streams, tributaries of the two just mentioned, afford sufficient means of drainage. The interests of the people are mainly agricultural, and there is not much attention given to manufactures. Near its southern extremity Dundee Lake, to which reference has already been made, forms part of its western boundary.

The influence of the manufactures established in connection with the power afforded by this collection of water has extended over into Saddle River, and some of the operatives in the mills at Passaic have sought homes on the east bank of the river. It is quite certain that in the near future this influence will be extended and a large town spring up filled with homes for the workmen of the busy, populous city on the west bank of the Passaic.

The same difficulty as to the time of the first immigra-



tion of other localities in Bergen is found in Saddle River. The original immigrants were few in number; they kept no records; but they remained, living quiet, peaceful lives, intent on the cultivation of their farms, having few wants and fewer aspirations.

The Doremus family was prominent among the early residents in Saddle River.



RHINELANDER SUGAR HOUSE: NEW YORK.

John Doremus, the ancestor, a well known Whig in the Revolution, was captured by the British and confined in the old sugar house in New York City. One of his descendants still occupies the homestead on which lived his ancestor John.

There is only one church, a Reformed, in the township. The congregation began worship in a small edifice built in 1873 and dedicated in December. This building was burned May 20, 1880, and exactly one year afterward a new one was dedicated which is still standing. About seventy-five years ago, when the township had its full dimensions, Goffe and the village of Manchester, now parts of Paterson, lay within the boundaries of Saddle River.

Midland comes properly within the Valley of the Passaic, although removed from the actual influence of that river and bordering on the Hackensack. Still its nearness to the Passaic entitles it to a mention, at least, in a history of its valley. It formerly formed part of New Barbadoes, and



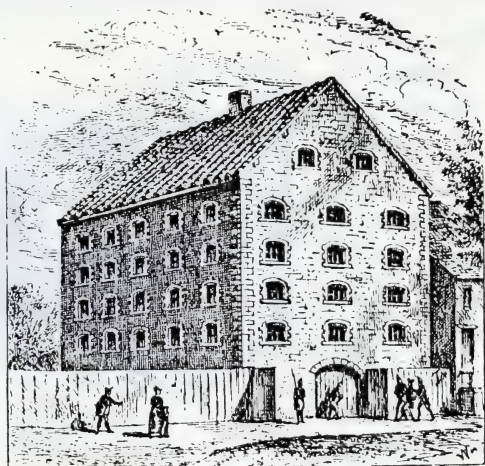


was set off from that township in 1871 and declared an independent municipality by an act approved March 7. Its history, of course, prior to that date, is identified with that of its parent township, but the territory now comprised in Midland has an interest arising from its Revolutionary environments. It was often visited by Washington during the Revolutionary War, and the memories of the visits made by him to some of the families then resident there are cherished by the now living representatives with reverential pride.

Here again appear new Holland names among the early immigrants, such as Kipp, Cooper

(originally Kuyper), Oldis, and Lutkins—many of them being found to-day among the present residents. It is bounded on the north by Franklin, Orvill, and Washington, on the east by Harrington, Washington, Palisades, Englewood, and Ridgefield, south by Lodi, and west by Saddle River and Ridgewood.

The Demarest family, so well and so favorably known all over the State, is descended, probably in all its branches, from David des Marest, a French Huguenot, who, with many co-religionists, fled from France to escape persecution. He made his way to New Amsterdam on Manhattan Island, and it is said bought all the land now covered by



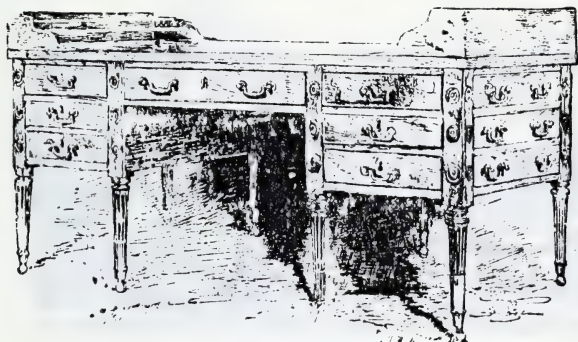
LIVINGSTON SUGAR HOUSE: NEW YORK.





Harlem; but in 1677 he made his way to Bergen and bought two thousand acres of land in what is now Midland. He had difficulty with the title, however, and was obliged, so says tradition, to buy part of the whole tract four times over to quiet his possession. The name is now written Demarest by all who are entitled to bear it.

The same preponderating influence of Holland stock is



WASHINGTON'S WRITING TABLE.

shown in this township by the lists of its officers, as is already demonstrated in the several municipalities before noticed.

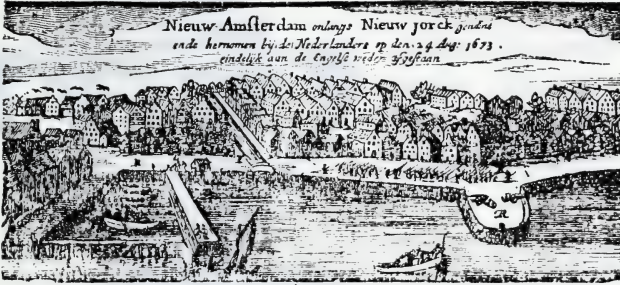
Several interesting and beautiful vil-

lages and hamlets are located in Midland. Spring Valley, named from the number of its springs, one of which is called Washington in memory of the fact that the great commander drank of its water during the war when a part of his army was encamped at this place. Paramus is the name applied to a portion of the township near the village of that name in Ridgewood.

Cherry Hill has the only Reformed Church in the township. River Edge is of historic interest. Here in the Revolution the troops, after evacuating Fort Lee, crossed the Hackensack River over a bridge which was burned by them to prevent pursuit by the British. Arcola and Oradell are other hamlets situated in Midland.



Lodi is in the southeastern part of the county. It contains 9,649 acres, nearly two thousand of which are salt marsh covered by the tide from the sea, and about the same number of acres of uncleared land. Its territory runs to a sharp point at its northern extremity between Saddle River and Midland, and its surface is marked by two great diversities of appearance, its eastern and southern portions being enveloped by the tide marsh, an extension of coun-



NEW YORK IN 1673.

try once covered by valuable cedar growth, but now denuded of any forest whatever, and given up to salt grass, swamp flowers, and coarse weeds. This grass is of some value to farmers, being cut in the summer, then suffered to remain on the ground where it is cut until the winter frost hardens the soil so that teams may travel over it. In the western part the ground is nearly all upland, capable of high cultivation and of growing vegetables and other garden products for the New York market.

Lodi is bounded north by Midland and Saddle River, east by Midland, Englewood, and the Hackensack River, south by the same river and Union, and west by Saddle River, Union, and Acquackanonk. It belongs to both the Passaic and Hackensack Valleys, but its usefulness is almost entire-





ly dependent upon the former stream, as its eastern portion, bordering on the latter, is wholly composed of marsh.

Its territory when formed into a township was much larger than it is at present, as Union was afterward severed from it and some of it added to Hudson County when that

county was created. In its western part, near Saddle River, it has some manufacturing interests, where were established some years ago grist and saw-mills, bleaching and dyeing factory, and the Lodi Chemical Works.

Berry's Creek is the only stream of any importance in the township besides the two large rivers, the Passaic and Hackensack, which form its western and eastern boundaries.



A COLONIAL VASE.

Some new Dutch names appear among the pioneer settlers in the territory now called Lodi. They are Berry, Brinckerhoof, Van Schanck, Romaine, Schoonmachers, and Terhune. Like the immigrations into other townships the same difficulty obtains here in the ascertainment of any date of its first settlement. Some came, as near as can be learned, as early as the latter part of the seventeenth century.

The township was taken from New Barbadoes in 1825, by act of incorporation passed by the Legislature, and since that time the names of Holland descent are largely in the majority in the record of the township officers.

The township has two important towns: Lodi and Carl-



stadt, of which Lodi is the older, its origin being almost simultaneous with that of the township. It is situated in the northern part on Saddle River, which stream at this point furnishes a very valuable water power, not, however, utilized until a little more than half a century ago. The village has large manufacturing interests, but, unlike most factory towns, it has especial charms in the ornamentation of its streets, in many elegant residences, and in many public buildings, especially the railroad depot. There are five church edifices in the town and school buildings for the accommodation of the children of its inhabitants. Much of the beauty of the town and its prosperity in its early history were due to the liberality and public spirit of Robert Rennie and Richard Terhune, two of the principal manufacturers of the place.

In the opposite end of the township, and extending over into Union, is the larger town of Carlstadt, built on quite an elevation and overlooking both valleys. This locality was the result of the operations of a company of two hundred and forty Germans, who organized an association composed of themselves, and bought one hundred and forty acres for sixteen thousand dollars, which they plotted into city building lots, apportioning seven to each member. A compact town was the result, which was incorporated and is governed by a board of trustees who are elected by the real estate owners who are voters. It is a thriving town, populated almost entirely by German operatives, whose object in establishing Carlstadt was to furnish comfortable homes at moderate prices to the members. The success which attended this enterprise induced the formation of other associations and the purchase of land in other localities in the township with a view of establishing villages or towns. Success has not always attended these attempts.





Carlstadt was named in honor of Carl Klein, the projector of the town, who became the first president of its board of trustees.

Woodridge is situated a short distance north of Carlstadt, and is a small hamlet, as is also Corona, still farther north. Little Ferry, in the eastern portion of Lodi near the junction of English Creek with the Hackensack, is somewhat important for its connection with the extensive brick works on the last named river.

Union is situated in the extreme southern end of Bergen County, and is one of its small municipalities. It has 8,957 acres, of which 4,093 are tide marsh, 467 are covered with water, and about 1,000 are still forest land. Almost the whole eastern portion is composed of salt meadows. A narrow strip on the Passaic is elevated above the marsh and river, and can be utilized for agricultural purposes or for the location of villages. Union formed part of New Barbadoes until 1825, when Lodi was incorporated; then it was made part of that township. It remained under its jurisdiction until Hudson County was created in 1840, when it was added to the new county and placed within the bounds of Harrison Township. The inhabitants of the territory were not pleased with their new associations, and in 1852 Union was made an independent municipality and reunited to Bergen. It was well known to the Hackensack Indians, who frequented this part of the country and claimed ownership of the land in the eastern and northeastern portions of the State on and around the Passaic, Hackensack, and Hudson Rivers. They called this part of their possessions by the euphonious name of "Mighectlick."

The territory of Union Township was purchased by Captain William Sandford from the proprietors in 1668. Captain Sandford was a maternal ancestor of one branch of





the Pennington family, of Essex County, so distinguished in the history of New Jersey. William Sandford Pennington, one of that race and one of the most prominent men of his time in the State, being judge of the Supreme Court, governor and chancellor of the State, and judge of the United States District Court, was a nephew of another William Sandford, a descendant of the captain, and was named for him. The nephew was an ardent Whig and the uncle was as ardent a loyalist. He had announced his determination of making his nephew and namesake the heir of his great possessions, a large part of which were situated in Union, and threatened his relative with disinheritance if he continued in his opposition



AN INDIAN KING.

to the king. Young Pennington preferred his country and its liberty to the tempting bribe, entered the patriot army, and of course was disinherited.

Union is bounded on the north by Lodi, on the east by Lodi and the Hackensack, and on the west by the Passaic. Besides these two rivers Union has two smaller streams of some importance: Berry's Creek and Saw Mill Creek, and several small brooks, tributaries to the larger stream.

The disadvantages arising from the marshy character of a large portion of this township did not make it a desirable



place of residence, or perhaps deterred settlers seeking country abodes from examining the land, and thus caused them to overlook many desirable localities. The Holland immigration did not flow in so great a volume into this part of Bergen County as it did elsewhere, but several prominent families of that race were found there quite early. Schuyler, Holsman, Vreeland, Joralemon, Outwater, Van Winkle, Kip, Van Riper, Brinkerhoof, and Ackerman are some of their names. A few names of English extraction were exceedingly prominent in the early history of Union, such as Rutherford, Kingsland, and Sandford.

A purchase of several thousand acres in Union made by Captain William Sandford, already mentioned, was in the interest of Stephen Kingsland, who came from Barbadoes in the seventeenth century and settled on the land then bought. He had enough influence to give the name New Barbadoes to the township, in which Hackensack, the capital of the county, is situated.

The Rutherford family owned a large estate here, on which was built a large mansion, occupied for several generations by the descendants of the first owner, but the race has now disappeared from this section of the State. One or two descendants are living in the City of New York, one of whom has become distinguished for his astronomical studies and discoveries.

The list of officers of the township proves that the Dutch element of its inhabitants is appreciated by the voters, but there also appears a large sprinkling of other names.

The Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad aroused the interest of those desiring to escape the disadvantages of city life to the fact that there were several suitable locations for summer residences in Union, access to which was easily obtained over the new road. The re-



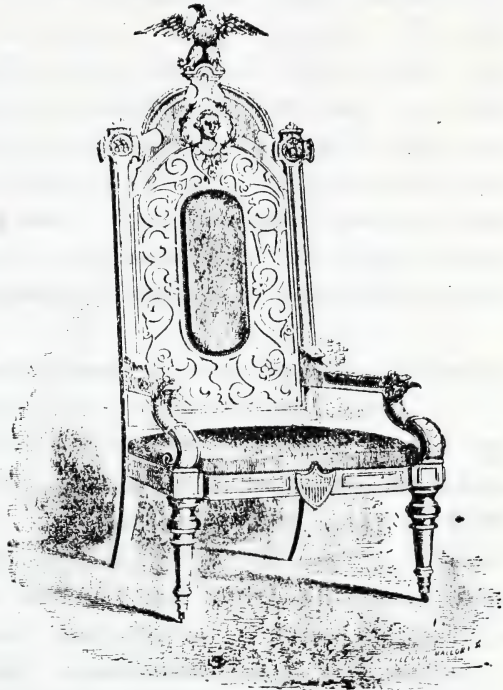


sult was the villages of Kingsland and Lyndhurst. The Kingsland family owned and occupied a large extent of land on the line of the railroad. The railroad company bought some land in this locality, utilized it for the erection of workshops, built a station here, and named it Kingsland in honor of the owners of the property. The workmen needed dwellings. These were erected and the hamlet became quite a thriving village.

Lyndhurst is also on the line of the railroad. Here are some handsome residences and some factories employing many operatives

and giving impetus and strength to a flourishing village.

Rutherford is in the northern part of the township, and is the result of the efforts of several gentlemen from New York who were attracted to the spot by its beauty and desirability for residences. A never failing spring of pure, cool water, of sufficient flow to send from its margin quite a stream, was found here, and near it a small, inconvenient station was erected by the railroad company, now controlled by the New York and Erie. The existence of this spring



A WASHINGTON CHAIR.



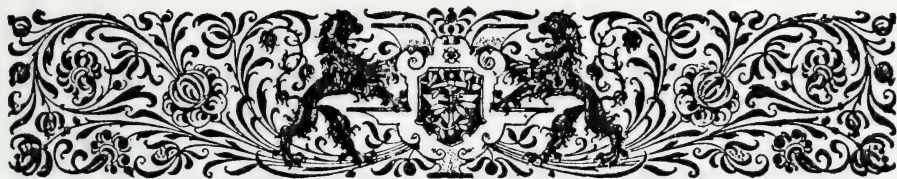
gave the name at first of Boiling Spring to the locality. Very soon several land associations were formed and land was bought from the reluctant Dutch owners, who were averse to selling the land upon which their families for many generations had dug and delved in quiet. But the purchases were finally made, the land thus bought was plotted into building lots, streets and avenues were laid out, and some private residences were built with taste and with appliances for comfort; and now a thriving and important town is the result. The first land was purchased in 1858 and the town is still improving. It is now called Rutherford after the family of that name formerly resident in Union.

There is a small settlement bearing the same name as that of the township, situated on the Passaic River.

Nearly opposite Belleville, in Essex, is the Schuyler copper mine, formerly belonging to Arent Schuyler, for whom the mine was named. It was operated as early as 1719, when it was discovered by one of the slaves of the original owner. He, however, did not give much attention to its development. His son, John Schuyler, after his father's death, worked it with considerable profit. As early as 1738 the mine was credited with 13,086 tons of ore which had been taken from it and shipped to England. In 1753 John Schuyler introduced, at a cost of three thousand pounds sterling (\$15,000), the first steam engine ever used in America. The mine was in operation in 1868, being then mentioned and described by Professor Cook in his annual geological report for that year. It has been spasmodically worked since that time, but often virtually abandoned.







## CHAPTER XXIV

### ESSEX COUNTY AND ELIZABETHTOWN

**E**SSEX COUNTY was one of the four counties created by the Legislature in 1682. But there was mention made of counties in New Jersey prior to that date—indefinite mention most certainly, but interesting from one or two points of view: one to learn what sort of legislation governed the Province in the early times when this mention is made, the other to watch for the beginning of the law-making provided for the division of the Province into these political divisions. At the first session of the provincial Legislature begun on the 5th day of November, 1675, at Elizabethtown, during the administration of Philip Carteret, the first colonial governor of New Jersey, appointed by Berkeley and Carteret, lords proprietors, and on the 13th of that month, the following preamble and act were passed:

Having taken into serious consideration the great charge that hath been occasioned by the necessity of keeping courts within this Province, as also the necessity that courts of justice be maintained and upheld amongst us, which said courts may go under denomination of County Courts, it is therefore enacted by this Assembly that there be two of the aforesaid courts kept in the year in each respective county, viz.: Bergen and the adjoining plantations about them to be a county and to have two Courts in a year, whose sessions shall be the first Tuesday in March next and the last Tuesday in September. Elizabeth Town and Newark to make a county and have two courts in a year, whose sessions shall be the second Tuesday in March and third Tuesday in September. Woodbridge and Piscataqua to be a county and to have two courts, the first Tuesday in March





and the second Tuesday in September: The two towns of Nevysink to make a county, their sessions to be the last Tuesday in March and first Tuesday in September.

No names are given to these counties, no description of any bounds, but in each section of the act wherever reference is made to courts, they are called county courts. It would have been extremely difficult at that time to have made any division into any well defined bounds by intelligible description of the territory of the Province into counties.

At a later meeting of the Legislature, held at Elizabethtown, March 28, 1682, Essex County was created by name with somewhat definite bounds. The preamble of the act creating the four counties is indicative of the fact that the Legislature did not deem the statute of 1675 as sufficient to form a county, although no reference is made to it. This is the preamble:

Having taken into consideration the necessity of dividing the Province into respective Counties for the better governing and settling Courts in the same, Be it enacted by this General Assembly and the authority thereof that this Province be divided into four counties as followeth.

The bounds of Essex County are thus described in this act: "Essex and the county thereof to contain all the settlements between the west side of Hackensack River and the parting line between Woodbridge and Elizabeth Town, and so to extend westward and northward to the utmost bounds of the Province." A name is given to the new county, and its bounds are so described and settled that there can be no mistaking them. They included the whole northern part of the Province of East New Jersey from the division between Woodbridge and Elizabeth west to the boundary between the two provinces of East and West Jersey, east to the Hackensack River, and north to the Province of New York.





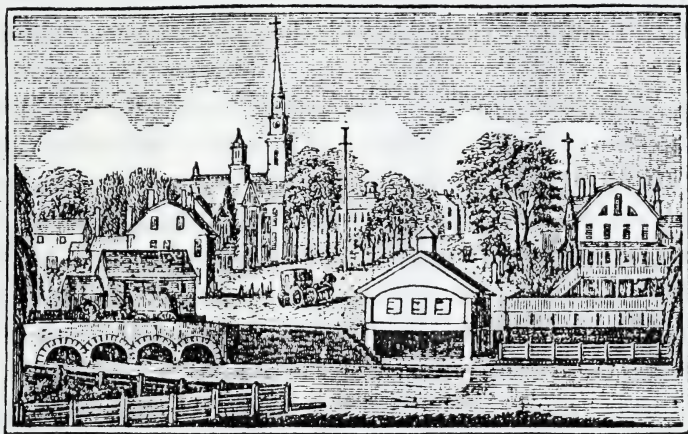


INDIAN GROUP IN LINCOLN PARK: NEWARK.  
(C. B. IVES, SCULPTOR. J. ACKERMAN COLES, M.D., DONOR.)





The division line between the two provinces of East and West New Jersey was uncertain and ill defined. It may have been understood at the time it was first attempted to be described, but that is doubtful. It has been the origin of controversy for nearly two hundred years and has never yet been determined. The various courts of the State have endeavored to settle the vexed question, and, as yet, have failed. The determination of the direction and exact course of this line was at one time quite important, and there are



ELIZABETHTOWN IN 1840.  
(From the Broad Street Bridge.)

occasions at the present when titles to real estate are somewhat dependent upon its proper adjustment, but in the county lines, the boundaries between them, there is, perhaps, now no real necessity that the true course of this line should be established. Those boundaries have now been too long acquiesced in to admit of any possible question.

The present territory of Essex has been greatly reduced since the time it was made an independent county. Somerset has taken some part from its southern borders, Union



County has been formed entirely from it, the part between the Passaic and Hackensack has been added to Bergen, and Passaic County has largely encroached upon its northern portion. It has an area of 83,025 acres, of which 6,431 are tide marsh, 1,646 are covered by water, and about 4,000 are still forest.

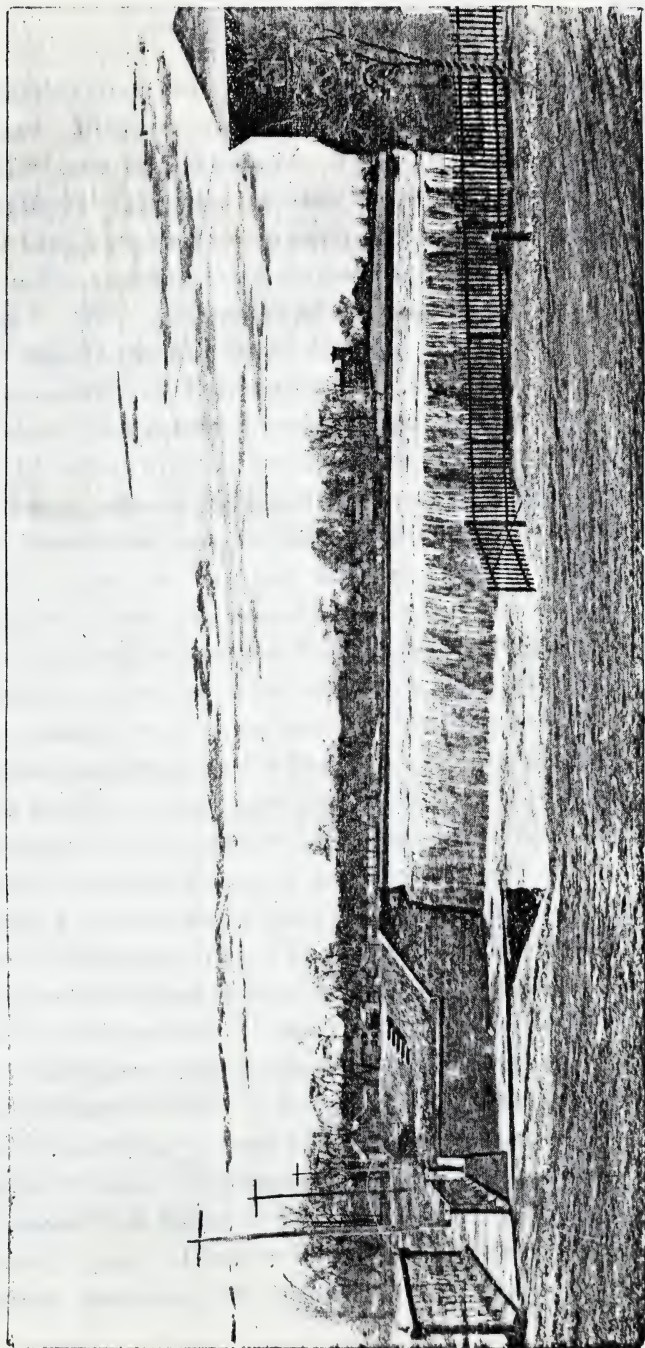
It has thirteen townships and cities: Belleville, Bloomfield, Caldwell, Clinton, East Orange, Franklin, Livingston, Milburn, Montclair, Newark, Orange, South Orange, and West Orange, and the boroughs or villages of Irvington, South and West Orange, Nutley, Verona, Glen Ridge, Caldwell, and North Caldwell.

Almost the whole of the county is within what may be properly called the Valley of the Passaic. That river in its tortuous course washes both its western and its eastern borders, and is materially connected with its history and usefulness. The surface of the county is diversified. In the eastern part, on the river, the land is undulating, but within a few miles a range of hills, dignified by the people with the name of mountains, passes north and south through the county. Beyond this range and westward is another range running parallel with the first named, but not so extensive. Between these two ranges lie charming valleys, where nestle many farm houses and fertile fields. In Caldwell on the Passaic are large tracts of marshy land, called the Great and Little Piece Meadows and Hatfield Swamp, containing two thousand three hundred acres, and within the bounds of the City of Newark there are over four hundred acres of tide marsh.

Peckman's River runs through the eastern part of Caldwell into the Passaic. Pine, Deep, and Green Brooks also water the country in this township. Second and Third Rivers are found in Bloomfield and Belleville and empty into the Passaic. The main branch of the Rahway River







GATE-HOUSE AND DAM AT URSINO LAKE.





rises between Second and Third Mountains in Orange, and runs through Milburn and Springfield to Rahway and thence into Staten Island Sound. This stream at one time was exceedingly valuable because of its excellent water power, and long ago, and for many years, it was utilized by numerous mills and factories, especially for the manufacture of paper. The other parts of the county are traversed by several small streams, some of them tributaries of the Rahway, but nearly all flowing into the Passaic.

The whole of the colonial and a large part of the State history of Elizabethtown is connected with Essex County, of which during colonial times, and for nearly eighty years after New Jersey became an independent State, it formed an important part. It can not well be claimed that that municipality is within the bounds of the Passaic Valley, as it lies directly on Staten Island Sound and Newark Bay and has no direct connection with the river, but its relations with Essex County were so intimate, beginning almost with the very first settlement of Elizabeth and continuing for nearly two hundred years, and its position in the Province was so leading, that it is impossible to do justice to the scope of this history without giving it some mention.

It can not be ascertained with exactness when the first settlement in Elizabethtown was made. Records were kept by the first settlers, but unfortunately those records have mysteriously disappeared. If they had been preserved several vexed questions arising about the early history of this locality would be solved. It may be safely assumed, however, that the settlement took place as early as 1664.

In 1633-34 Charles II granted his letters patent to his brother James, then Duke of York, afterward James II, for an ill defined extent of country in this Western Continent, but certainly including New Jersey. The immigrants in



New England were told that fairer lands and more genial skies lay to their southward. Seductive proclamations were made by Berkeley and Carteret and their agents, and scattered broadcast among the settlements in New England, promising uncommon privileges and unexpected religious toleration to all who would settle in the new province. Glowing descriptions were given of the fertility of the soil, the beauty of the land, the wonderful varieties of its products, the salubrity of its climate.

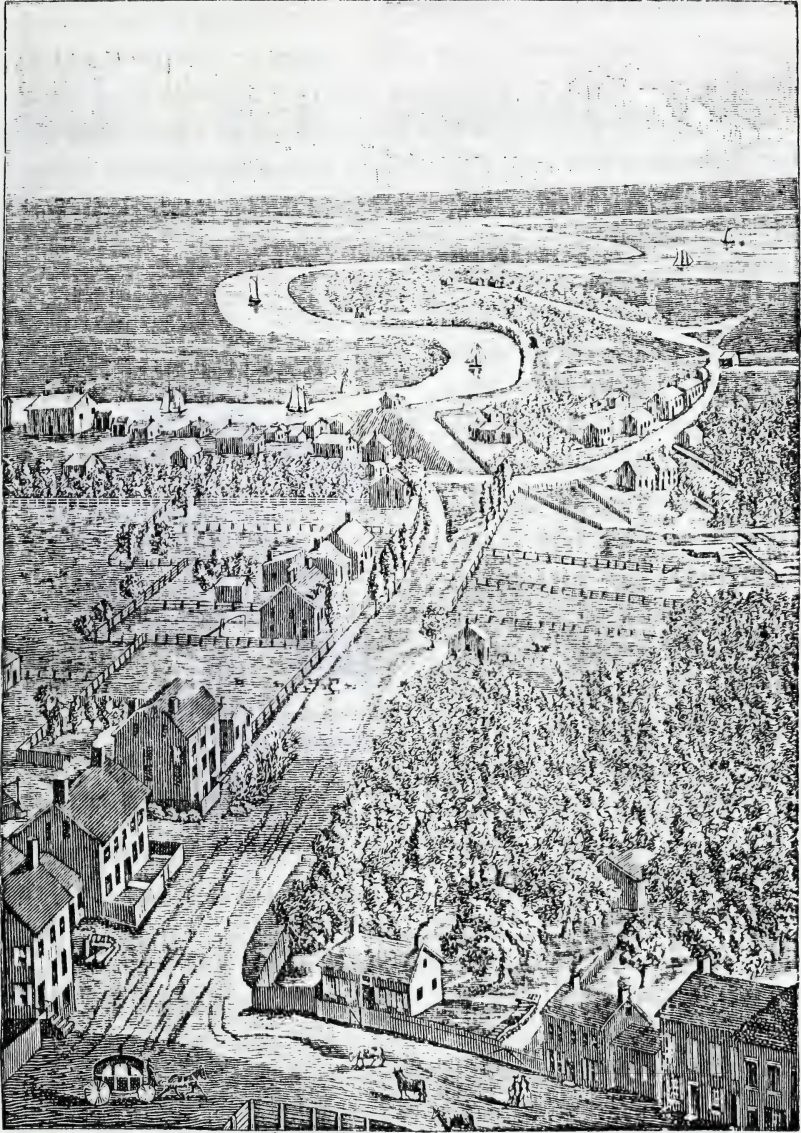
All these inducements attracted the attention of the immigrants in New England to New Jersey. Their country was sterile, its climate was harsh, its natural products limited, and an element of its population had become prominent. They purposed to abrogate some of the laws which provided for a continuance of the strict enactments that established Puritan rule. So the attention of many settlers, especially in Connecticut, was turned with longing eyes toward this new country, which, if accounts of it were to be trusted, was a paradise for the agriculturist and a haven of rest for those who sought a country where they might live under their own laws. So they came from the settlements on the Connecticut River and Long Island, all, however, New Englanders, into New Jersey, and settled at Elizabeth.

Prior to this negotiations had taken place between the colonists of Connecticut and Peter Stuyvesant, the redoubtable governor-general of the New Netherlands, looking toward a lodgment in what was afterward New York, but a refusal on the part of the Dutch governor to grant to the proposed immigrants independent civil courts without appeal from them to other tribunals put an end to the negotiations.

Philip Carteret, the first governor of the Province of New







VIEW OF OLD NEWARK.



Jersey under Berkeley and Carteret, reached Elizabethtown in the month of August, 1665, with about thirty persons—men and women. These immigrants who accompanied Carteret were not of the character which fitted them to brave the environments which surround the first settlers in a new country. Eighteen of them were laborers, called “servants” by Carteret. With very few exceptions they

were all of French blood or bore French names. Two of them were what in those days were called gentlemen—James Bollen and Robert Vanquellin. The last named was a Frenchman, a surveyor, and became surveyor-general of the Province, a member of the governor’s council, and attended the sessions of the Legislature during the time he remained in Elizabethtown. Bollen was a mere tool of the governor, cunning, entirely obsequious to Carteret, and always acting in his interest.



STUYVESANT'S PEAR TREE.

Carteret and his thirty followers found quite a settlement at Elizabethtown scattered in rude dwellings along the stream, then and since called Elizabeth River. Many of these settlers met him at the landing and escorted him to the village, he marching at their head with a hoe on his shoulder, denoting thereby, as is supposed, that he meant that agriculture was to be the chief occupation of the people.

It has been claimed by some historians that Philip Car-





teret and his motley band of followers, with four families found there, were the real founders of Elizabethtown.

But this is a mistake. Four men before Carteret's arrival had bought the land from the Indians and had secured a grant of it from Governor Richard Nicolls, of New York, who claimed the right to issue the grant. The purchase made by these four men was, by the express words of the deed, for themselves and their "associates." Carteret disputed the right of Nicolls to make the grant, and his contention, judging of it by modern rules, was correct, but he estopped himself from actually refusing to acknowledge the grant made by Nicolls, as he purchased from John Bayless, one of the four grantees, his interest in the land conveyed, and made other purchases from those who could only claim title under the Indian deed and the grant made by Nicolls.

*Richard Nicolls*

There is, however, a well authenticated fact of history which antagonizes the statement that Elizabethtown owes its settlement to Philip Carteret and his thirty followers and the four families. Six months before the governor made his appearance in New Jersey, and on the 19th day of February, 1665, a town meeting was held in Elizabethtown, at which all of the male inhabitants were obliged to be present, and on that day eighty-five residents in that town took the oath of allegiance. The names of those who subscribed to the oath are recorded, and many of them will be recognized as represented among the worthiest and most respectable citizens of Elizabeth of the present day. Among them were Woodruff, Ogden, Crane, Carter, Moon, Marsh, Oliver, Tucker, Price, Bond, Whitehead, Meeker, Bonnell, Hatfield, Headley, Barber, Parker, and others,





On the day when this oath was taken the land of the colony was allotted among the colonists according to provisions made before that time. The real founders of Elizabethtown, the promoters of its best interests and most permanent advantages, were to be found among these eighty-



LIBERTY HALL: ELIZABETHTOWN.

five citizens, who thus avowed their allegiance to the crown of England—all of them sturdy, self-denying, self-reliant, God-fearing Puritans.

Elizabethtown became really the capital of the Province, the residence of the colonial governors, and the place of



meeting for several years of the Legislature. Its political importance in the early history of the colony was asserted by the lords proprietors and their agents and acknowledged by the colonists. It is to-day a growing, populous city, the county town of Union, and the abode of many representatives of these first settlers who laid its foundations so broad and deep upon the basis of justice, liberty, and religious principle.

Elizabeth, as at first established, was of very large dimensions. It extended from north to south over seventeen miles of country, running from the mouth of the Raritan to the mouth of the Passaic, and twice that distance westward into a then unknown country, and included the whole of what is to-day Union, a large part of Somerset, and a small portion of Morris county. Toward the north it took in Clinton Township in Essex County and considerable of the City of Newark.

The first settlers of Elizabethtown were of English stock, coming from the colonies in New England, mostly from Connecticut. Some came from Long Island, but there were immigrants there from New England. A year or two after the first settlement at Elizabethtown Robert Treat and his colleagues appointed by the towns from whence were to come the expected colonists in New Jersey, and who were in search of a home for their constituents, visited Elizabethtown and there found friends and former intimate associates, whom they had known in Branford, Guilford, Milford, or in New Haven; and it is undoubted that they were largely influenced by these old companions in making choice of Newark as their desired haven of rest.

The small French element introduced into Elizabeth in 1665, by Philip Carteret, had no appreciable influence in moulding and shaping the course of the colony. After-







ward, under the influence of the colonial governors who long made Elizabethtown their place of residence and really for a few years the capital of the province, another element soon crept in—English, it is true, but not possessing the same characteristics as were the peculiar property of the first comers; and they began to exert a controlling power in shaping affairs. The two elements worked side by side in harmony, as it seemed, without strife or attrition until the two became blended into one homogeneous whole, and now the dissimilar and distinguishing attributes of each are lost. The strictest scrutiny

would fail in an attempt to detect any difference in the present population, whether they represent the first settlers or those who came after.



The people of this municipality for generations have been remarkable for their courtly manners and for their old-fashioned grace of deportment. It is possible that in this respect the impress of the French immigrants

who came with Carteret has not been lost.

The influence of the colonial governors, of course, in any controversy between the mother country and the colonists was cast in behalf of England, and it was natural that the element attracted to New Jersey by the real or supposed advantages to be gained by the presence of the representatives of the English crown should also remain true to the king. Up to a certain period in the colonial history this was the case, but at the time when the encroachments of the home government oppressed the other colonies the great



majority of the people of Elizabeth embraced the patriot cause with enthusiasm, and became its firm adherents, outspoken and active in their resistance to the oppression of the English government. Many distinguished citizens entered the service of the Congress in the army as privates and officers.

Among the distinguished men in the Continental Army from Elizabeth were Elias Dayton, Francis Barber, Oliver Spencer, Matthias Williamson, Aaron Ogden, Elias Boudinot, William Clarke, Jonathan Dayton, Philemon Dickerson, Matthias Ogden, Jonathan Condit, William De Hart, and hundreds of others. Many of these rose to eminence in the State as members of the Continental Congress and of the State Legislatures. Abraham Clark, a signer of the Declaration, was an express rider for the government during the war. He and Elias Boudinot became members of Congress. Rev. James Caldwell, the "Fighting Parson," was also quartermaster. He resided at Elizabethtown. Aaron Burr resided there in early youth with some members of his father's family.



*Elias Boudinot*

William Livingston, the first governor of New Jersey





after the passage of the State constitution of July 2, 1776, was connected with the Continental Army at the time of his election. He resigned from his command to accept the appointment and was then a resident of Elizabethtown. He made himself the object of the peculiar hatred of the few Tories of the town by his unwearied and effective exertions on behalf of the colonists. They vented their rage by burning his residence, an elegant mansion with a large library, much valuable furniture, and other property.

While the British were at New York and Staten



THE CRANE TAVERN.

Island many raids were made from those points on the inhabitants of the town and of the adjoining country, and an immense amount of damage was done. General Clinton at one time occupied the place with a portion of his army. But these efforts of the enemy to work injury to the stubborn and

unterrified patriots only intensified them in their loyalty to the country.

Elizabethtown, during its history both as connected with the colony and the State, has given many distinguished men to the service of the country as ministers of the gospel, lawyers, judges, jurists, and representatives in the State Legislatures and in Congress. General Winfield Scott had been a resident for many years prior to his nomination as a

<sup>1</sup> From this tavern of Colonel William Crane, at Elizabethtown Point, Washington embarked on his way to

his inauguration. The site is now occupied by the Singer sewing machine factory.





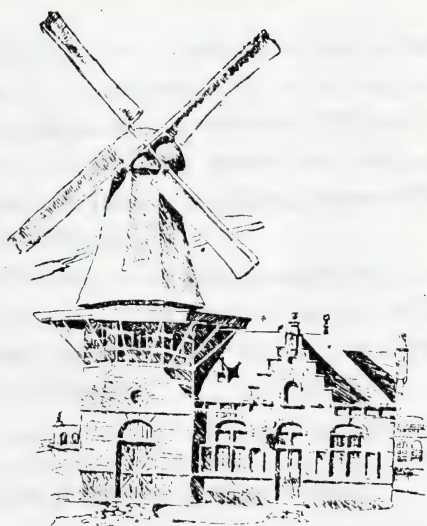
candidate for the Presidency and almost to the time of his death was a citizen of Elizabeth.

Elizabeth is now a residential town with no large manufacturing interests. At Elizabethport, which is fast becoming a part of the city, is situated the large plant of the Singer sewing machine works, where many hundred workmen are employed. The municipality was named in honor of Elizabeth, the wife of Sir George Carteret. It is now called Elizabeth, taking that title by virtue of an act of the Legislature.



FLAG OF THE THIRTEEN  
COLONIES.











## CHAPTER XXV

### THE PURITAN SETTLERS

**E**SSEX COUNTY has a history which, in interest and importance, is surpassed by no other in the State. It has 83,023 acres, of which 4,631 are tide marsh, 1,646 are covered with water, and about 20,000 are still forests. It has thirteen townships, three cities, and several boroughs and villages.

The territory of Essex, as at first formed, was much larger than it is at present. It was created by act of Legislature in March, 1682, and, according to that act, comprised all the land within these bounds:

All the settlements between the west side of the Hackensack River and the parting line between Woodbridge and Elizabeth Town, and so to extend westward and northward to the utmost bounds of the Province.

This included all of the present Counties of Essex, Union, and Passaic, a large part of Bergen, and some of Somerset. If there had been no division of the Province into East and West Jersey at that time it would have taken in the whole of Morris and Sussex, most of Somerset, and a large portion of Hunterdon.

A great amount of the territory of Essex as it was originally formed has been taken in the creation of other counties. When the boundary lines of Somerset were finally determined Essex was obliged to surrender some of its land. The large and important Township of Acquackanonk, in



## THE LAKES OF SWITZERLAND

By J. H. M. DE VRIES

THE LAKES OF SWITZERLAND are the most beautiful in the world. They are the jewels of the Swiss Alps, and their beauty is reflected in the snow-capped mountains that surround them.

The lakes of Switzerland are of various sizes, from the small, quiet lakes of the Jura to the large, deep lakes of the Alps. Each lake has its own character and its own beauty.

The most famous of the Swiss lakes is Lake Geneva, which is the largest of the Swiss lakes. It is a beautiful lake, with its waters reflecting the snow-capped mountains that surround it. Other famous lakes include Lake Lucerne, Lake Thun, and Lake Zurich.

All the lakes of Switzerland are of great beauty, and each has its own charm. They are the jewels of the Swiss Alps, and their beauty is reflected in the snow-capped mountains that surround them.

The lakes of Switzerland are of various sizes, from the small, quiet lakes of the Jura to the large, deep lakes of the Alps. Each lake has its own character and its own beauty.

The most famous of the Swiss lakes is Lake Geneva, which is the largest of the Swiss lakes. It is a beautiful lake, with its waters reflecting the snow-capped mountains that surround it. Other famous lakes include Lake Lucerne, Lake Thun, and Lake Zurich.

All the lakes of Switzerland are of great beauty, and each has its own charm. They are the jewels of the Swiss Alps, and their beauty is reflected in the snow-capped mountains that surround them.

The lakes of Switzerland are of various sizes, from the small, quiet lakes of the Jura to the large, deep lakes of the Alps. Each lake has its own character and its own beauty.

The most famous of the Swiss lakes is Lake Geneva, which is the largest of the Swiss lakes. It is a beautiful lake, with its waters reflecting the snow-capped mountains that surround it. Other famous lakes include Lake Lucerne, Lake Thun, and Lake Zurich.

1837, which since 1682 had been incorporated within Essex, was added to Passaic. The whole of Union, in 1857, was separated from Essex. Notwithstanding these changes it is now the second most populous and influential county in the State.

At the time when the Duke of York made his grant of New Jersey to Berkeley and Carteret the English colonies in Connecticut began to assume great importance and exer-

cised a dominating influence in the public affairs of that Province. Several towns had been settled, scattered in the Valley of the Connecticut River. New Haven, Guilford, Milford, and Branford were some of these localities. Their inhabitants were all of the same religious belief, all enthusiasts, and tenacious of their rights, whether civil or religious. These peo-

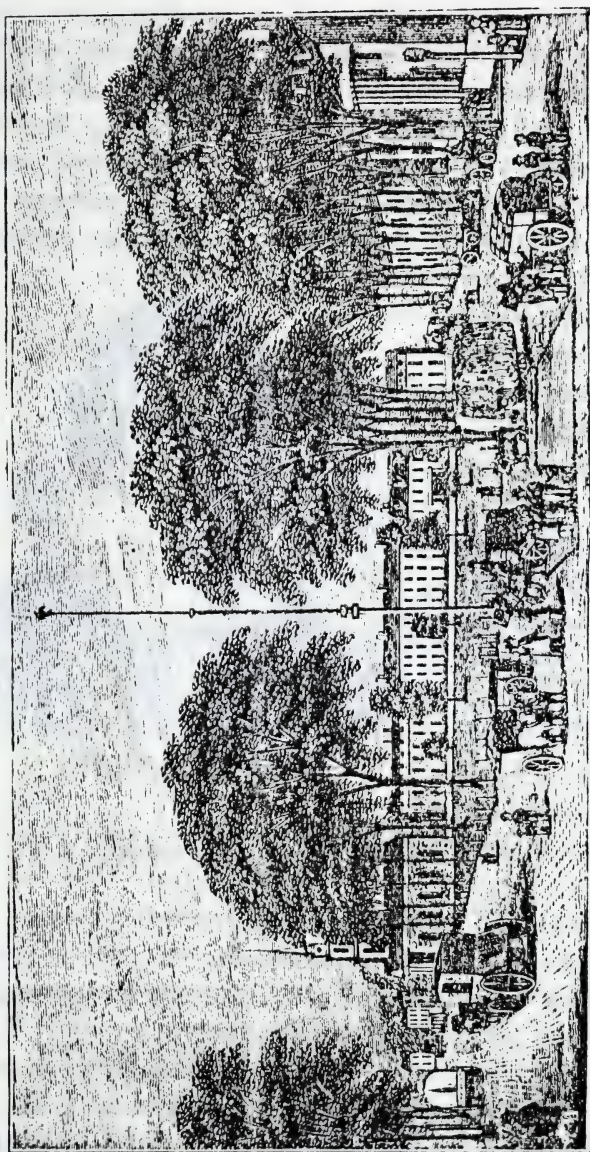


JOHN WINTHROP, OF CONNECTICUT.

ple were bigoted and intolerant according to modern notions of tolerance. They were strict in the performance of every duty incumbent upon them, but they demanded the right to judge of their own liability as to duty, claiming that their conduct was to be governed by one infallible guide, and that was the revealed Word of God. In construing that Word they strangely mingled the severity of the Old Testament with the requirements of that divine love which Christ,







THE LOWER GREEN: NEWARK.





their only acknowledged leader and guide, proclaimed to be the sole foundation of His church upon earth. Implicit obedience was demanded from all who were within their jurisdiction. They loved their families, and guarded and cherished them with never failing tenderness, but within the family circle and in the household the head of the house was supreme, and he must be obeyed with instant and reverential submission. They were merciless to the unrepentant sinner, inflicted the harshest punishments for crime and contumacy, and never forgave those who contemned authority. They were the Saints of the Lord, and assumed the right to dominate over the lives and opinions of those who dwelt among them, and who sought shelter in their homes or in their community.



JAMES I.

They required the strictest conformity with the opinions they cherished and commanded all to abstain from any transgression of the rules they established or the laws they enacted. They were superstitious, and hung poor girls and women for alleged witchcraft.

But they were honest in all their dealings with their neighbors and lived unblemished lives. They feared God, had faith in His promises, and worshipped Him lovingly



and faithfully. They erected churches for His honor and glory and filled them with His praise. By the side of the church edifice they built the school house and college, and made sacrifices to support their institutions of learning. While they refused liberty of thought or tolerance of opinion to others they claimed the right of exercising their own liberty of thought, of opinion, and action, and they laid broad and deep in their new home, and for all time, the foundations of freedom.

When judging of these men it must be remembered that they lived in an age when intolerance was universal and tolerance the exception to the general rule. This, too, must be said in their behalf: they had braved the dangers of the ocean; they had fronted the privations and



THE BRADFORD HOUSE AT PLYMOUTH.

hardships of a new life in a sterile land, under an unfriendly sun, where savage beasts and more savage men surrounded them; they had surrendered the delights of civilized life, the comfort and solace of home, the associations of country, the protection and guardianship of organized government, so that they might isolate themselves and enjoy in their own way their peculiar notions of religious liberty. Having braved all this with a common purpose, with united hearts and minds, they claimed the right to select from those who sought admission to their communities such as would com-





ply with the rules and ordinances they had established for their own government. In making this claim they asserted nothing more than the head of any family who had established a home and rules for its guidance might properly demand from any stranger who should seek a permanent shelter under his roof.

Impressed with the idea that all things must be made subservient to religion, pure and undefiled, and to the glory of Almighty God, they deemed it a sacred duty to bring family, community, and State into conformity with this ruling principle dominating their whole lives, public and private: that the Creator must be made the first object of their influence. So they enacted a law in their colonies along the Connecticut that no one in those colonies should

hold office or own land or vote unless he were a member of some Congregational Church, nor should any be admitted as settlers unless they could pass the

*William Bradford*

scrutiny of the town meetings. These laws were annulled, and the sterner souls, who believed in such legislation, resolved to seek another home where they could enforce this rule to its fullest extent.

About this time the "Grants and Concessions" of Berkeley and Carteret were scattered abroad in New England, and the attention of the Connecticut people was directed to the glowing accounts they contained of New Jersey and the promises of toleration made by them. But these men were prudent, and undertook no hasty, impulsive action. A delegation of some of their very best men, with Robert Treat at its head, was sent to New Jersey to view the land, to make negotiations with Governor Philip Carteret, the agent of the lords proprietors, and if expedient to make the neces-



sary arrangements for a purchase. Robert Treat resided at Milford, and was at that time one of the most prominent men in Connecticut. He afterward became governor of that colony and died while in office.

The delegation came to New Jersey, saw Governor Carteret, explored the country as far as Burlington and the Delaware River, and finally fixed upon the land on the Passaic where soon afterward were laid the primitive foundations of the goodly City of Newark.

These were the men who settled in Newark, and these are the circumstances under which that settlement was made. These immigrants came from Milford, Branford, and Guilford, and some from New Haven. The first movement for the contemplated exodus seems to have come from Milford. It is evident from all the records that the people of that locality were prominent in the enterprise.

Before the initiatory step was taken the blessing of God was invoked. No important action, indeed no action whatever, of any character, could have been taken by those pious men without first seeking counsel with their Father in Heaven and fervently praying for His blessing.

Before starting on their hazardous journey it was agreed that certain fundamental agreements should be made. These were signed on the 13th day of October, 1666, by



JOHN WINTHROP, OF MASSACHUSETTS.





twenty-three heads of families, and on the 24th of June following by forty-one more, aggregating sixty-four signers—all, as is supposed, heads of families. No record of the number of these immigrants can be found, but, taking the usual average number of persons in families, it is probable that very nearly three hundred people, men, women, and



COLONEL JOSIAH OGDEN SAVING HIS HAY ON SUNDAY.

children, were gathered together in "our Town on the Passaick" within a year after the first settler landed.

The fundamental agreement is so peculiar that it is given in full for the benefit of the reader:

October 30<sup>th</sup>, 1666.

At a meeting Touching the Intended design of many of the inhabitants of Branford the following was subscribed:

1<sup>st</sup>. That none shall be admitted as freemen or free Burgesses within our Town upon Passaic River in the Province of New Jersey but such Planters as are members of some or other of the Congregational Churches, nor shall any but such be chosen to Magistracy, or to

Deut 1. 23

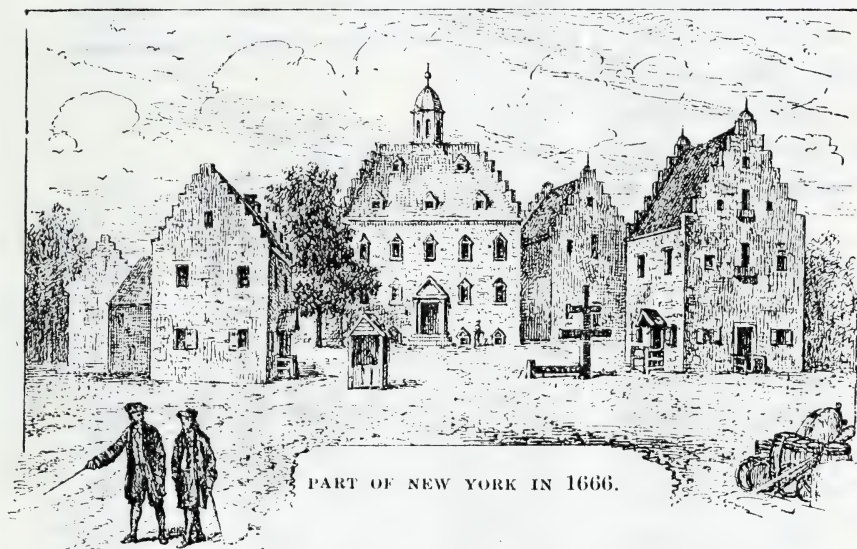
Exod 18. 31

Deut 17. 15.





carry on any part of Civil Judicature, or as deputies or assistants, to have power to Vote in establishing Laws, and taking or Repealing them, or to any Chief Military Trust or Office. Nor shall any but such Church Members have any Vote in any such elections; Tho' all others admitted to Be planters have right to their proper Inheritance, and do and shall enjoy all other Civil Liberties and Privileges, According to all Laws, Orders, Grants which are or shall hereafter be made for this Town.



2nd. We shall with Care and Diligence provide for the maintenance of the purity of Religion professed in the Congregational Churches. Whereunto subscribed the inhabitants from Branford.

This is signed by the following:

Jasper Crane, Abra Peirson, Saml Swaine, Laurance Ward, Thomas Blatchly, Ebenezer Camfield, John Ward, Senior, Ed. Bull, John Harrison, John Crane, Samuel Plum, Josiah Ward, Samuel Rose, Thomas Peirson, John Warde, John Catling, Richard Harrison, Thomas Huntington, Delivered Crane, Aaron Blatchly, Richard Laurance, John Johnson, Thomas L. Lyon.

On the 24th of June, 1667, the same fundamental agreement was signed by the following:

Robert Treatt, Obadiah Bruen, Matthew Camfield, Samuel Kitchell, Jeremiah Peeke, Michael Tompkins, Stephen Freeman, Henry Lyon, John Browne, John



Rogers, Stephen Davis, Edward Rigs, Robert Kitchell, J. B. Brooke, Robert Lymens, Francis F. Linle, Daniel Tichenor, John Bauldwin, Senior, John Bauldwin, Junior, Jona Tomkins, Geo. Day, Thomas Johnson, John Curtis, Ephram Burwell, Robert R. Denison, Nathaniel Wheeler, Zachariah Burwell, William Campe, Joseph Walters, Robert Daglish, Hanns Albers, Thom: Morris, Hugh Roberts, Eph'm. Pennington, Martin Tichenor, John Browne, Jr., John Seargeant, Azariah Crane, Samuel Lyon, Joseph Riggs, Stephen Bond.

Most of these names are represented in the present residents of Newark, and many citizens of the State of New Jer-

sey can trace their genealogies back to one or more of these original settlers.



AN INDIAN CHIEFTAIN.

The lords proprietors, who claimed to own the land where the immigrants purposed to locate their new colony, had fully agreed that the landing might be made and a certain extent of country used for the new

settlement. The colonists, therefore, supposed they would have no difficulty in landing. But as they came to the bank of the river and went on shore they were met by some of the Hackensack Indians, who hunted over the lands in the northern part of New Jersey and fished in its rivers. These Indians refused to allow the immigrants to remain, and demanded that the goods which had been brought upon the land should be returned to their vessels. Governor Treat was armed





with a letter from Governor Carteret to the chiefs of the tribe, but they insisted that the land was theirs, that it had not been bought from them, and disclaimed any authority of Berkeley and Carteret to sell, and still warned the newcomers to return. A few years afterward Robert Treat thus told the story in his own quaint way:

But no sooner was the Company present got on the Place and landed some of their goods than I, with some others, were by some of the Hackensack Indians warned off the Grounds, and (they) seemed troubled and angry that we landed any of our goods there, tho' first we told them we had the Governor's order, but they replied the land was theirs and was unpurchased, and then we put our goods on board the vessels again, and acquainted the Governor with the matter.

Subsequently peace was made with the Hackensacks, their claim was honestly met by the colonists, and the land deeded from the river to the foot of the Orange Mountains, and extending southward to the boundary line of Elizabethtown and northward in an indefinite manner, but sufficiently described so as to include the modern cities of Newark, Orange, and East Orange, the boroughs of Glen Ridge, Irvington, and Vailsburgh, the towns of Bloomfield, Montclair, and West Orange, and the townships of Belleville, Clinton, Franklin, Livingston, and South Orange. Other purchases were subsequently made from the Indians which



AN INDIAN KING.



included the rest of the present County of Essex. The considerations paid to the aborigines for these purchases were ridiculously insignificant according to modern ideas of values, but at the time, taking into consideration all the circumstances surrounding the transactions, they were abundant and the sellers were entirely satisfied.

The second purchase was confirmed by a deed so quaint and so interesting, and giving a specimen of the mode of conveying in those days, that it is copied into these pages and given *verbatim et literatim, et puncteratim*:

Know all men by these presents that Wee, Wapamuck the Sakamaker, and Wamesane, Peter, Captamin, Wreaprokikan, Nasseam, Perawac, Season, Mamus-



INDIAN TOTEMS.

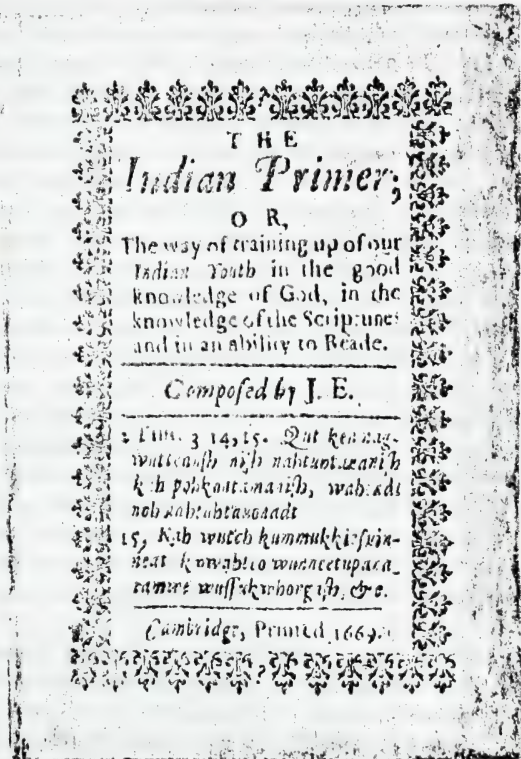
tome, Cacanakque, and Hairish, Indians belonging now to Hackinsack, the known acknowledged proprietors of a certain tract of Land Lying on the west of Pesayak River, being parties on the one side, and Mr. Obadiah Bruen, Mr. Samuel Kitchell, Michael Tomkins, John Browne and Robert Denison, with the consent and advice of Capt'n Philip Carteret, Governor of the Province of New Jersey, and in behalf of ye Inhabitants now being or to be, ye possessors of the tract of Land Inserted in this Deed of Sale the other parties, Doe make this Indenture the Eleventh day of July, in the year of our Lord 1667 (being the enlarging and perfecting of a deed of Sale made With the Indians, the year before the present) in manner and form following, viz.:

THAT WEE, the said Wapamuck the Sakamaker, and Wamesane, Peter, Captamin, Wreaprokikan, Nasseam, Perewac, Sessom, Mamustome, Cacanakque, and Harish, doe for ourselves and with consent of the Indians, Bargain, Sell and Deliver, a certain tract of land, Upland and meadows of all sorts, Wether Swamps, Rivers, Brooks, Springs, fishings, Trees of all sorts, Quarries and Mines or Metals of what sort soever, With full liberty of hunting and foulding upon the





same Excepting Liberty of hunting for the above said proprietors, that were upon the upper commons and of fishing in the above said Pesayak River, which said tract of Land is bounded and Limited with the bay Eastward and the great River Pesayak Northward, the great Creke or River in the Meadow running to the head of the Cove and from thence bearing a West Line for the South bound wh. said Great Creek is commonly called and known by the name Weequachick, on the West Line backwards in the Country to the foot of the great mountaine called Watchung, being as is Judged about seven or Eight miles from Pesayak towne; the said Mountaine as Wee are informed hath one branch of Elizabeth Towne River running near the above said foot of the mountaine; the bounds northerly, viz, Pesayak River reaches to the Third River along above the towne, ye River is called Yantakah, and from thence upon a northwest line to the aforesaid mountaine; all which before mentioned Lands for the several kinds of them, and all the singular benefits and Privileges belonging to them, with ye several bounds affixed and expressed herein, as also free liberty and range for Cattle, horses, hoggs, and that though they Range beyond any of the bounds in this deed Expressed, to feed and pasture Without Molestation of or damage to the owners of the cattle &c aforesaid. Wee the above said Indians, Wapamuk &c. doe sell, Alienate and Confirm all our Right, Title and Interest of us, our heirs and Successors forever Unto the said Lands &c as above mentioned to Mr. Obadiah Bruen, Mr.



FAC-SIMILE OF THE TITLE-PAGE OF THE PRIMER OF 1669.





Samuel Kitchell, Michael Tomkins, John Browne, and Robert Denison, townsmen and agents for ye English Inhabitants of Pesayak, to them their heirs and associates for Ever, to have, hold and dispose of, Without Claim, let or Molestation, from ourselves or any other Whatsoever. These Lands &c are thus solde and delivered for and in consideration of fifty double hands of powder, one hundred barrs of lead, twenty Axes, twenty Coates, ten Guns, twenty pistols, ten kettles, ten swords, four blankets, four barrells of beere, ten paire of breeches, fifty knives, twenty howes, eight hundred and fifty fathom of wampem, two Ankors of Liquers or something Equivalent and three troopers Coates; these things are received, only a small remainder Engaged by them by bill. To the true and just performance according to ye true intent of our bargain, Wee ye said Obadiah Bruen and the rest above said doe for ourselves and our heires, Ex'tors, Adm'n'tors, or Assigns, to the said Wapamuk &c the true proprietors of the said Lands doe bind and Covenant. Wee the said Wapamuk and the rest of the Indians above said doe fully sur-



INDIAN VASE.

render, pas over and Yield up all our Right, privilege and power in the same, and to free the above said Lands from Claim, Incumbrances of What kind soever, all the above mentioned purchase Wee doe grant and deliver to Obadiah Bruen and ye rest above said to them, their associates, heires and all the lawful possessors. And for the full Ratification and testification of the above said bargain and agreements about the aforesaid tract and parcells of Land so bounded, Wee the said parties above mentioned have hereunto Enterchangeably, sett our hands and seales, the day and year above said in the presence of Us Wit-

nessing. Moreover Wee doe grant them free liberty to take what timber and stones they please in any of our Lands where Wee the above said Indians have propriety.

Obadiah Bruen, Michael Tomkins, Samuel Kitchell, John Browne, Robert Denison, Wapamuk, his marke, Harish, his marke, Captamin, his marke, Manus-tome, his marke, Peter, his marke, Wamesame, his marke, Wekaprorikan, his marke, Caecanakrus, his marke, Sessom, his marke, Perawae, his mark.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in presence of Samuel Edsall, Pierwim Sachem of Pau, his marke, Edward Burrowes, mark of Richard Fletcher, Classe, his marke.

In 1677-8 another deed was made by the Indians which explains itself, as will appear by the following copy:

WHEREAS by the original deed of sale made by the Indians to the inhabitants of the town of Newark, bearing date the Eleventh day of July, 1667, it is said to the foot of the Great Mountaine, called Watchung, alias Atchunck, Wee Wincocksop and Shenocktos, Indians, and owners of the said Great Mountaine, for and



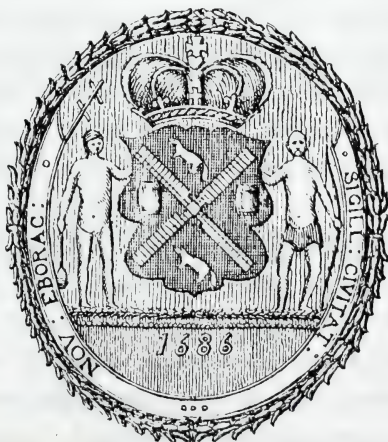
in consideration of two Guns, three Coates, and thirteen kans of rum to us in hand paid, the receipt Whereof Wee doe hereby acknowledge, doe Covenant and declare to and with Mr. John Ward and Mr. Thomas Johnson, Justices of the peace of the said towne of Newark, before the Right Hon'ble Philip Carteret, Esq., Gouverneur of the Province of New Jersey and the other witnesses here under written, that it is meant, agreed and intended that their bounds shall reach or go to the top of the said Great Mountaine and that Wee the said Indians will marke out the same to remaine to them the said inhabitants of Newark their heires or assignes forever. In Witness Whereof Wee the s'd Indians have hereto set our hands and seales the 18th of March, 1677-8.

Winocksop, his marke, Shenocktos, his marke, Signed, Sealed and Delivered in the presence of James Boller, Secretary, Hendrik Drogstadt, Samuel Harrison.

This acknowledge before me the day and yeare above written.

PH. CARTARETT.

By these two deeds it is apparent that the settlement on the Passaic had no name at the time of the execution of the first deed, and that it had received the name of Newark between the time of the date of the first deed and that of the second. It is generally supposed that the town was named after the city of that name in Yorkshire, England, where the Rev. Mr. Pierson, the first pastor of the church at Newark, once lived.



SEAL OF NEW YORK IN 1686.







## CHAPTER XXVI

### THE FOUNDING OF NEWARK

**I**N THE 13th of October, 1676, a warrant was issued by the proprietors "to lay out for the use and benefit of the Town of Newarke so much Land as shall be convenient for Landing places within the said Towne, Land for a School House, for a Town house, Meeting House, a Market Place or Market Places, and two hundred Acres of Upland and Meadow in proportion for a Parsonage." This warrant was confirmed by a deed dated December 10, 1696, which conveyed several other tracts besides the several parcels of land mentioned in the warrant, and also made this other conveyance: "the streets of the sayd towne of Newarke as they are now layed out, viz: the high street to remaine about two chaine more or less in breadth and in length from Hugh Roberts brooke to the mill brooke thorow the Middle of the Towne; and the rest of the streets to be as they are now in breadth."

This street described as running from Hugh Roberts's brook north to Mill Brook or First River is undoubtedly Broad Street. Hugh Roberts's allotment was at the end of what is now Lincoln Avenue at the bifurcation of the road, where one highway goes to Elizabethtown and the other to Irvington. A small brook once ran across the street at his lot and made its way to the Salt Meadow.



On the 7th day of "*Apreill*," 1713, a charter was granted by Queen Anne to Newark. In that charter the bounds of Newark are thus described:

All that Tract of Land now known by ye name of Newarke, Bounded Easterly by a Great Creek that Runs from Hackinsack Bay through ye Salt Meadow called by the Indians Wequalick and now known by ye name of bound Creek, and Continuing from ye head of Said Creek to the head of a Cove to a Markt Tree, from thence it Extended Westerly upon a Straight line by computation seven miles be the same more or Less to the End or foot of the Great Mountain and with Ridge thereof Called by the Indians Waechung, Near where runs a branch of Raway River, from thence extending on a Northerly course along the



NEWARK IN 1832.

Ridge of the said Mountain to a heap of Stones Erected to Asertain the Boundary between the s'd Town of Newark and the Town of Acquickatmunck, from thence Running a South East Course by Acquickatmunck Bound to where the brook or Rivolet Called by the Indians Yantokah, but now known by the name of Third River, Emptieth itself into Pasayaek River, and from thence Continuing Down along by the said Pasaiack and Hackingsack Bay to the mouth of said Bound Creek.

This Bound Creek was at one time navigable for small vessels, sloops, and periaguas of light burthen. A dock had been built on the east side of the road to Elizabethtown,





from which, in the early part of the nineteenth century, considerable trade with New York was conducted in wood, hay, and farm products. It also then abounded with fish of several varieties, but it is now shrunk in its proportions and its waters are so polluted that all fish have been driven away.

When the first settlers in Newark left their Connecticut homes and came to their new habitation they brought with them their beloved pastor, the officers, records, and communion service of their church, their wives and little ones, their old men and white-haired women. These they committed with prayer to some rude vessels of the day, sailed down the Connecticut River to Long Island Sound, then out into East River and to New York Bay, then through the Kills into Newark Bay, and thence up the Passaic River to their destination.



A romantic incident is connected with the debarkation. A young maiden, the daughter of Lieutenant Swaine, one of the prominent men of the company, and who afterward was honored by the colony with appointments to posts of honor, had promised to become the wife of Josiah Ward, one of the passengers. The young lover had determined that his promised bride should be the first to put foot on the land of their new home. He so arranged matters that she was the first to land. She became the ancestress of the numerous and highly respectable family of Wards who are scattered all over the United States.

These first settlers in Newark were all men of substance,



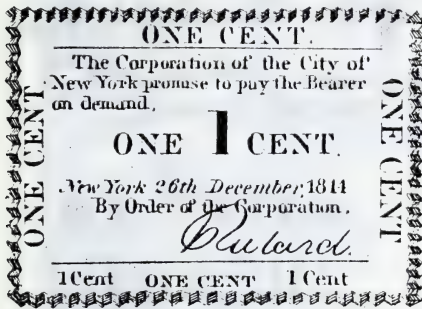


according to the notions of those days, and brought considerable wealth with them into their new home. Strange to say their minister, the Rev. Abraham Pierson, was the wealthiest man among them.

The site of the new town was soon settled, and then the colonists were confronted with the question as to what mode should be adopted for making a proper and honest division of the land among themselves. This problem seemed to have been solved without any great difficulty.

The method of governing the colony by the system of town meetings was introduced at once. These meetings

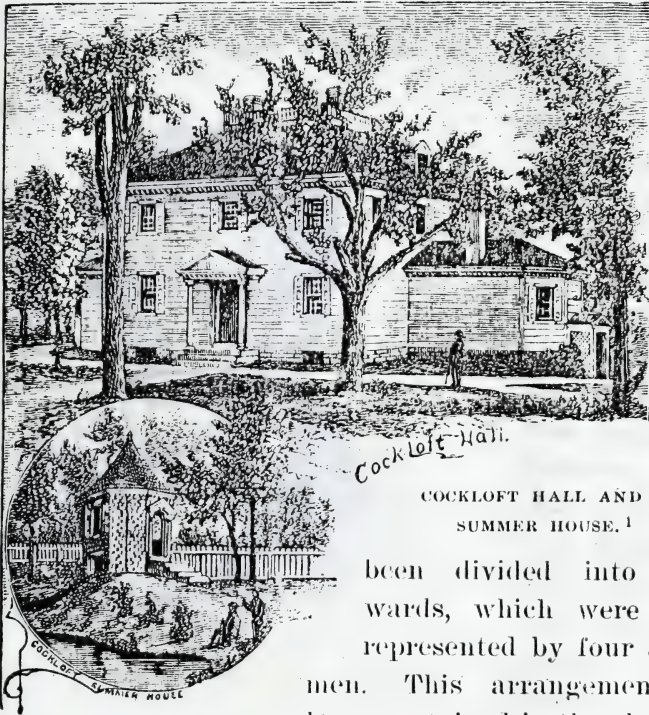
were considered of the greatest importance. Every citizen was obliged to attend. If there were any absentees they were sought out by a committee expressly appointed for the purpose, and if no sufficient excuse could be



given by the absentee he was promptly fined. Two persons were employed, one at the north and the other at the south end of the settlement, whose especial duty it was the day before each meeting to give notice to all the inhabitants. At these assemblages all business relating to the colony and its interests, of every nature, was transacted, their ministers were called, their salaries settled, the schoolmasters were employed and their compensation fixed, plans for the erection of school houses and church edifices were discussed and determined, courts of justice established, their judges and officers appointed and their fees limited, township offi-



cers elected and their duties prescribed. This mode of government was retained in Newark until 1836, when the Legislature granted a charter which provided for the election of a mayor and common council. In 1832 the township had



been divided into four wards, which were each represented by four aldermen. This arrangement of wards was retained in the charter;

but now (1901) there are fifteen wards in the city, and many of these contain more population than there was in the whole city in 1832.

<sup>1</sup> During the first decade of the nineteenth century this property was owned by Gouverneur Kemble. It was a favorite resort of its young owner, the Irvings—Washington, Dr. Peter, and William,—James Kirke Paulding, Captain Porter (father of Admiral Porter), Henry Brevoort, and others, who made

the ancient mansion gay with their fun and frolic. It was christened "Cockloft Hall" by Washington Irving, and called Mount Pleasant. The house was built by Nicholas Gouverneur, grandson of Abraham Gouverneur, who married the daughter of Governor Jacob Leisler.





At the first regular town meeting held October 30, 1666, partial arrangements as to the future government of the colony were made and the mode of dividing the land among the colonists discussed and settled. Streets were laid out, of which there were four principal ones: the broad street, running nearly north and south and as near the center of the prospective town as could be, with two parallel



WASHINGTON IRVING.

streets, one on the east and the other on the west. The broad street is now called Broad, that on the east, first known as the east back lane, was named Mulberry, and that on the west, first designated the west back lane, was named Washington. There was also a road running to the

river, crossing the other three highways, which was then called the road to the ferry, but now known as Market Street. The land on these principal streets was then plotted into "Home" lots of about six or seven acres each. The land outside the town, that is the Salt Meadow and that on the hill, was thereafter to be partitioned into what were called "out" lots and divided. It was so ar-



ranged by a vote of the town meeting that the inhabitants of the several towns in Connecticut from whence they came should have their "home" lots together, in the same neighborhood, and adjacent to each other.

On a certain day fixed by the town meeting the inhabitants came together, and after a devout prayer to God for a blessing on the undertaking it was determined by lot to whom the home lots should be awarded. Every one interested was obliged to submit to this plan, the one exception being Robert Treat, who, by a unanimous vote, was permitted to make his selection without being subjected to the uncertainty of chance. With becoming attention to his own interest he chose the southeast corner of Broad and Market Streets, the most valuable property in the whole town.

There is only one descendant of an original settler now residing on any part of the land thus gained by the ancestor. William Camp received the lot on the east side of Broad Street, adjoining Chestnut and Camp Streets, and running to Mulberry Street. One of his descendants in a direct line, a lady, now lives in a house built on a portion of the property on Broad Street, between Chestnut and Camp. Her father, John J. Camp, who died several years ago, formerly owned nearly the whole of the original lot.

Mr. William Plume, a descendant of Samuel Plum, one of the original settlers, occupied a part of his ancestor's allotted land on Bridge Street until about ten years ago, and prior to his time an unbroken line of lineal descendants from the original settler lived on the same lot. Mr. William Plume was born about eighty years ago in the house still standing, and died in the same room in which he was born.

The Plumes, as the name is now written by some of the family, are still abundant in Newark. The Camps have al-





most entirely disappeared from Newark, although some are to be found in other parts of the State.



A PATRIOTIC BARBER.

The first settlers in Newark were no common men despite their intolerance and bigotry. They were mindful of the future in providing for the wants of their descendants.





They laid out broad streets for their travel, but that was not their first care. Their church and its blessings were the first objects of their protection. They had brought with them their pastor, so that prime necessity, as they properly deemed it, was supplied. Their next care was to erect a meeting house for divine worship. At a town meeting held September 10, 1668, it "was ordered and Agreed to Build a Meeting House as soon as May be; of Four or Six and Twenty Foot

wide, and thirty-four Foot Long and Ten Foot Between Joints." At the same town meeting it was agreed that their minister should be freed from all "common rates" during the time he ministered to them, that he should receive eighty pounds for



THE FIRST CHURCH.

the first year of his ministry, to be paid "yearly at two several times," in October and March, and "they" (the inhabitants) "do agree to pay him Yearly a pound of Butter for every milk's cow in the town in part of his pay." When it is remembered how cheaply a minister or any one could live in those days this salary was certainly munificent.

In the laying out of the town a site for the erection of a church edifice was not forgotten, nor were the future wants of the church overlooked. A lot on the broad street was



set apart for the erection of a meeting house and extensive grounds excepted from the general division and devoted to the support of the sanctuary. Two parks, as they would be called to-day, were laid out: one in the center of the town for military evolutions, then called the "Training Place," now known as Military Common, the other in the more northerly part of the town for a market place, now called Washington Park.

The dead must be cared for and reverently buried, so a portion of land opposite the present First Presbyterian Church was devoted to the purposes of a city of the dead.

There were then two streams running through the town, one issuing out of a beautiful large spring on the hill back of the town, called First River or Mill Brook, which was utilized in the early history of the colony for mill purposes, another smaller stream, rising in the western part of the town near the head of Market Street, where at one time there were two small ponds caused by this last named brook, from which it ran down the center of the town, forming on the south side of Market Street a marsh, called "the Swamp," where in early times the tanners and curriers congregated, and where many of them are still to be found. This stream, leaving the "swamp" and a small pond on Market Street, continued its way southward, sometimes on the line of the streets, but most of the way between Broad and Washington Streets, forming another portion of marshy ground between what is now Halsey Street and Washington, extending almost to Spruce, where it made an abrupt turn eastward and crossed Broad Street a short distance below where Halsey joins Clinton Avenue. Thence it made its way across the ground where Lincoln Park is located to the Salt Meadows. Both of these streams have disappeared, the two marshes are gone, and the pond called the "Watering



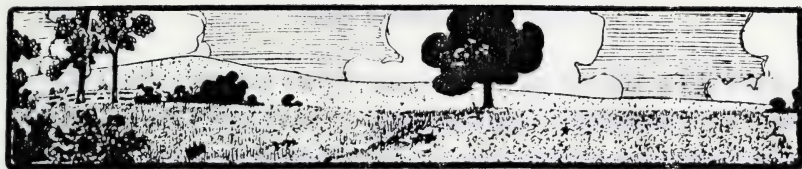


Place" by the early settlers, and set apart for the purposes of supplying water to the cattle, is also gone. Their places are covered by dwellings and shops and factories.

School houses were built, one in the north end, one in the center, and one in the south end of the town. When the first building for school purposes was erected can not be ascertained. Two small edifices of this character were standing until recently—one on Market Street and one on Orange Street—small, modest buildings of stone, evidently ancient in their history. The one on Orange Street was destroyed some ten or fifteen years ago, the other was demolished in 1900.







## CHAPTER XXVII

### NEWARK—IN THE REVOLUTION AND THE REBELLION

**T**HE first Christian assemblage in Newark was Congregational in its creed, government, and ecclesiastical affinities, but in the eighteenth century it transferred its relations to the Presbyterian denomination and is now recognized as the oldest organization of that sect in New Jersey.

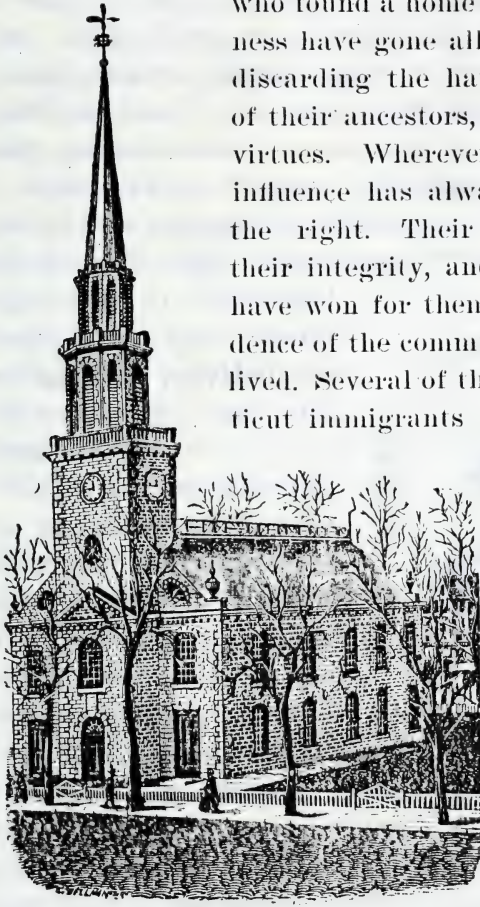
In 1845 there was only one public school house in Newark, costing less than \$4,000 to build—a very plain edifice situated within the square bounded by Washington, Hill, Halsey, and Court Streets. Now there are fifty-one scattered all over the city, elegant in their architecture, commodious in all appliances for the purposes of such erections, supplied with the very best teachers, and filled with thousands of scholars who can receive a substantial training in all the ordinary and even higher branches of an English education. There are also two normal or high schools meeting in two large edifices, where education in the languages, modern and classic, and in the very highest mathematical studies, can be obtained and students prepared for college or professional life. There are to-day no better schools with more complete arrangements for the education of youth, with more accomplished teachers and better equipped for their duties, than those which the noble liberality of the citizens of Newark has provided for the educational interests of the young.

*Journal of Interpersonal Violence*



"Our town on the Pesaiack," thus begun with such environments, has now become a city of 250,000 inhabitants, and the descendants of those courageous men and women

who found a home in the unbroken wilderness have gone all over the republic and, discarding the harsh, illiberal principles of their ancestors, have perpetuated their virtues. Wherever they have gone their influence has always been masterful for the right. Their sturdy independence, their integrity, and their consistent lives have won for them the respect and confidence of the communities where they have lived. Several of the names of the Connecticut immigrants have disappeared from



THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Newark, but the very best strain in this growing city is to be found among the representatives of those who first laid its foundations upon the eternal principles of freedom and the imperishable laws of justice and right.

The colonists from New England

were a busy people. No drones were allowed a lodgment in the new settlement. Industry was the rule. While the town remained in a formative state the preservation of life made it a necessity for all to work. The habits of industry





thus formed were never relaxed, but continued all through the history of the village, the town, and the city, and Newark has always been the foremost locality in the nation in its manufacturing interests. Its prosperity has arisen almost wholly from the attention its inhabitants have bestowed upon the varied objects of its many industries. A significant fact in the very early history of the town exhibits the estimation then held by the citizens of the value of manufactures. Samuel Whitehead applied for admission into the town as an inhabitant. At the town meeting held June 30, 1680, it was resolved "that the town is willing Samuel Whitehead should come and Inhabit among us, provided he will supply the town with shoes."

The great manufacturing prosperity of Newark began in the eighteenth century, and continued with increasing and un-

varying success until the terrible disasters of 1836-37, when, with one single exception, every important establishment in the then city failed in meeting its financial engagements. The banks suspended specie payment, and trade and business were completely paralyzed. Skilled workmen, mechanics, and artisans walked the streets day after day seeking in vain for employment. The distress among all classes was indescribable. For many years prior to that time the exportation of goods of various kinds into the Southern States had steadily increased until the volume had swollen annually into many millions of dollars. The principal products

NEVER DESPAIR.

12½ CENTS.



12½ CENTS.

T & W. Mercein Print 93 Gold St.



furnished for this Southern trade were boots, shoes, clothing, carriages, and saddles and harness. This trade in a measure was renewed many years after the catastrophes of 1836, but it never rose to the same magnitude it had before assumed. Large fortunes were made and lost in these Southern transactions, but the Civil War finally broke up the traffic and it has never regained its hold on the Southern people.

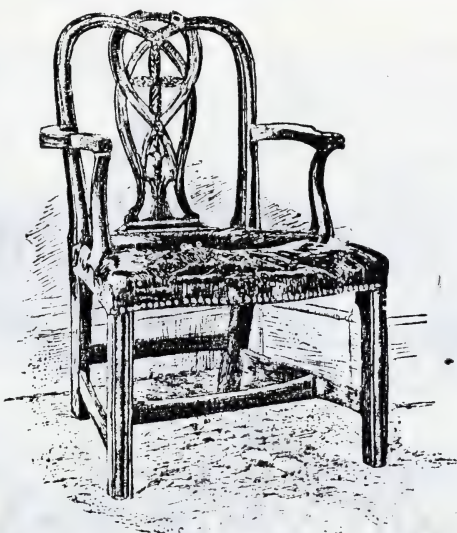
Other channels for the sale of the ever increasing products of the industry of the manufacturers of Newark have been successfully utilized by them, and the producers of the almost endless variety of goods sent out from the workshops of Newark are reaping large rewards for their energy and enterprise. The growth of the city has been marvellous. At the time of the Revolution the population was only a few hundred people scattered over a large extent of land. Between 1890 and 1900, only a decade, the increase in the population has been more than sixty thousand, and it is still increasing. The people are the most cosmopolitan in the State, representatives from almost every country in the world being found here.

The record of Newark and Essex County in the Revolution is one to be held in the greatest honor and remembered with pride by every citizen. When the oppressive acts of king and parliament attacked the liberties of some of the other colonies the sympathies of the people were at once aroused, and those sympathies given practical utterance. Meetings were held at which the best and most prominent men were present and added their voices and influence to swell the popular sentiment. Committees of safety and correspondence were appointed, offers of aid were made, and the whole body of the people aroused to instant action. There were a few who still held to their allegiance to the





English king, but the overwhelming majority of the community placed themselves in unmistakable opposition to the parliament. When the demand came from Congress for troops volunteers from all classes in society sprang at once to fill the ranks of the Continental Army. New Jersey was the theater of the contest. The British, soon after war began, occupied New York and Staten Island, and incessant raids were made from those two localities upon the inhabitants of the adjacent parts of New Jersey. Newark, Elizabethtown, and the inhabitants of Essex County were the especial objects of attack. Dwelling houses were burned, the furniture and other property found in them destroyed or carried away, cattle, sheep, and other domestic animals were driven



WASHINGTON'S CHAIR.

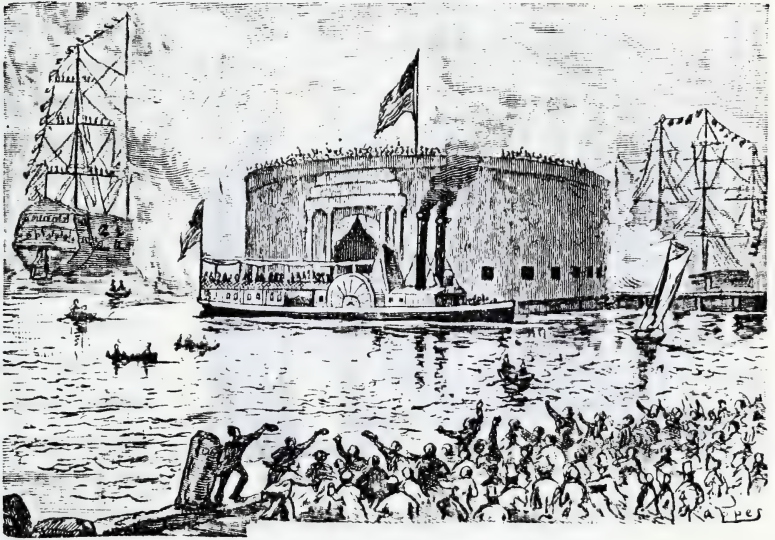
(Used by him on the occasion of his inauguration  
as President.)

off to provide food for the assailants. The outrages and insults inflicted upon non-combatants were disgraceful to humanity. Instances of brutal treatment of prisoners who were captured in battle or taken from their peaceful homes were too frequent to be repeated in these pages.

Amid all the loss and privation occasioned by these outrages the patriots stood firm and only increased their efforts to rid themselves and their country from the rule of



a government which countenanced, or at least permitted, such deeds of infamy to be committed by its soldiers and hirelings. A few honest men, sincerely believing that the future prosperity of their country depended upon its continued connection with the home government, deserted the patriot cause. Some of these joined the British army and fought against their old friends and neighbors; some seized



ARRIVAL OF LAFAYETTE IN 1824.

the opportunity afforded them by the constant raids, which they more than willingly joined, to despoil former associates, and committed such fiendish deeds as have handed their names down to posterity with never to be forgotten infamy.

Throughout the county bands of minutemen were banded together, formed into regularly organized companies, well officered, who were bound by solemn agreement to be ready





to move at a moment's notice, given by sound of signal cannon or by blaze or smoke of beacon fires. These minute-men did excellent work at Springfield and in defense of homes and families when Hessian and Briton invaded Newark and the county. They were organized early in 1775 by an act of the Provincial Congress and were authorized to choose their own officers, but by an amendatory act passed in August, 1775, these officers thus chosen must be c o m m i s - s i o n e d by the Congress.

In the list of volunteers into the ranks of privates and among the officers of the patriotic army are to be found hundreds bearing the names of the original settlers.



WASHINGTON TAKING THE OATH AS PRESIDENT.

Scores of Wards, Cranes, Johnsons, Dodds, Piersons, Harrisons, Camfields, Wheelers, Tichenors, and others, lineal descendants of the patriots who signed the "fundamental agreement," appear of record. William S. Pennington, already mentioned in connection with his uncle, William Sandford, served when a mere youth in the artillery and was found by a general officer at one of the battles of the war alone, firing his gun with coolness and precision, and was brevetted first lieutenant on the spot. Many of these min-





utemen, at times when men were called for to fill up the regular army, volunteered and proved their patriotism on many a battlefield.

Several of these privates, after peace was declared, rose to eminence in the history of the State. The character of these volunteers eminently fitted them for the performance of their duties. They were intelligent, thoughtful, judicious, and wise. They knew how to command and how to obey. They were privates in the ranks because duty demanded their presence there. Such men could not but succeed, and the independence of the country is due to their intelligence and wisdom. Many of them sleep in unhonored graves. When the war closed the survivors returned to their families and their humble homes, to their farms and workshops, seeking no reward for their privations except the consciousness of well-performed duty, and that the country they loved so well and for which they had braved so much was free.

The peculiar and intimate relations between the citizens of Essex County and most of the Southern States, involving not only ties of friendship, but also business interests existing between them during the years just before the breaking out of the Civil War, rendered the situation most embarrassing. The feverish sentiment so prominent in all the Southern communities, the threats of secession which meant civil war if the threats were carried into execution, were viewed with the greatest alarm in all commercial and manufacturing circles in Newark. The South was many millions in debt to the people of Newark alone. Civil war meant ruin to the manufacturer and consequent distress and loss to the whole people. The universal sentiment was that peace, if possible to be obtained without the loss of honor, must be restored. All just claims of the misguided people



of the South must be recognized if that could be accomplished without disgrace. In this sentiment the whole community united.

But when the crash came, when Fort Sumter was fired upon, when the lawful government of the country was put at defiance and secession became a materialized fact, then all was forgotten, loss accepted, and the whole people, with some very few and most extraordinary exceptions, rose in one acclaiming body and proclaimed allegiance to the general government and opposition to the demon of rebellion.

The uprising of the North in one solid, united mass was the grandest event in the history of any country. Political differences were thrown aside. Some of the most decided opponents of the governing party, and who, before actual secession took place, had antagonized the Republican party and had striven to defeat it in the election, now were equally as pronounced in their allegiance to the general government as were any who had aided in elevating a Republican candidate to the presidency. From the hills of Sussex to the seashore of Cape May there was one burst of heroic patriotism. In this acclaim Essex County and Newark, whose citizens, if war should really come, would be the greatest losers of property and income of all concerned, joined with almost unanimous accord. When the President made his demand for volunteers they were furnished with astonishing alacrity, and from the beginning of the terrible contest until its close Newark and Essex County steadily and persistently followed the fortunes of the Union cause, and gallantly and unselfishly supported the government. The descendants of the heroes of the Revolution emulated their sires in devotion to country.

The first call for troops was made by President Lincoln on the 13th of April, 1861. On the 6th of May following





A Song for the Union

a song for the Union! — The watchword recall  
Which gave to our banner its station:  
"United we stand — divided we fall,"  
Both made and preserved us a nation.  
The union of lakes — the union of lands —  
The union of states none may sever —  
The union of hearts — the union of hands —  
And the flag of the Union for ever,  
And ever,  
The flag of our Union for ever!

What God in His Infinite Wisdom designed,  
And armed with his weapons of thunder,  
Not all the earth's despots and factions combined,  
Have the power to conquer or smother!  
The union of lakes — the union of lands —  
The union of states none may sever —  
The union of hearts — the union of hands —  
And the flag of the Union for ever!  
And ever!  
The flag of our union for ever!

Geo. Morris

Written Feby 27. 1850.



the First, Second, Third, and Fourth Regiments of New Jersey troops, except four companies of the Second Regiment, which had been detained at Baltimore for special service by General Scott, reached Washington ready for duty. The First Regiment had in that short time been clothed at the expense of the State. General Theodore Runyon was in command of these troops, and through him New Jersey and Newark had the honor of having one of its citizens in the field as the first commissioned general officer of the volunteer force. General Runyon was then in full practice of the law at Newark. He was one of the most brilliant lawyers of the State, afterward chancellor for three terms, and died at Berlin while there representing the United States as ambassador. Charles S. Olden, of Princeton, was governor, and was called the "war governor." He aided greatly in this prompt compliance with the orders of the President, and was indefatigable in the performance of his duties as governor, relaxing during the whole of the term of his office no effort whatever to secure the success of the Union Army.



This wonderful achievement in the enlisting of four thousand troops, clothing and arming them, and fitting them for actual and immediate service in the field is unequalled in the history of all military affairs, and is an example of the action of Essex County and Newark during the whole continuance of the war. Hundreds of these citizens lie in unknown graves in the Southern land; hundreds more came home, scarred and wounded, with empty sleeves, and hob-





bling on crutches, giving certain evidence of their undying patriotism.

Among the brilliant men identified most closely with Newark who sacrificed their lives during this terrific struggle was General Philip Kearney, whose bronze statue, in life size, adorns the Military Common at Newark. He was a Jerseyman of four generations, a great-grandson of Michael Kearney, the first of the family to come to America, and who settled in Shrewsbury in the early part of the seventeenth century. This Michael Kearney was of noble lineage, a descendant of the Earl of Thomond, and became distinguished in colonial history, being at one time secretary of state of the colony.

General Philip Kearney on his mother's side is descended from Huguenot stock, and was born in New York City June 2, 1815. He was educated at Columbia College and then studied law. His inclination always was for a military life. It is related of him that, as a boy, he delighted in fighting battles with wooden soldiers, which were arranged under his command against each other in mimic warfare. He sought for and obtained a commission as lieutenant in a company of dragoons in the United States army, under Jefferson Davis as captain. In 1839 he was sent by the government to France to study the science of war in the French Military School. While there engaged in this occupation the war between France and Algiers broke out, and he became attached to a branch of the French army in Africa and won distinction by his gallant behavior in some battles. Five years afterward he returned to his native land and became a member of the staff of General Scott in the Mexican War. He exhibited great skill and courage in this service, and at Cherubusco he lost his left arm.

After the close of the war with Mexico he fought in the







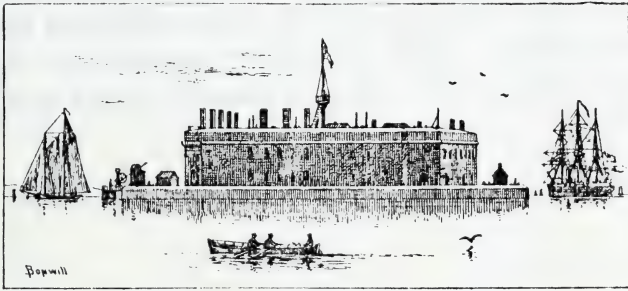
*L. B. Harvey*

MAJ. GEN. PHILIP KEARNY



*[Faint signature or text, possibly a name, located below the portrait.]*

regular army against the Indians, but this service was distasteful to him, and he resigned. In 1859, while he was at Paris, the Austro-Italian war was in progress. Impelled by his love for arms, he became aide-de-camp to General Morris and fought at Solferino. Napoleon III adorned him with the Cross of the Legion of Honor. In 1861 the Civil War broke out, and General Kearney offered his services to the governor of New York, but for some unexplainable reason was repulsed. Through the influence of some New Jersey friends he was commissioned brigadier-general of the First New Jersey Regiment of Volunteers. This was



FORT LAFAYETTE.

on the 25th of July, 1861. He instantly went to the front and remained with his New Jersey troops, who became intensely attached to him, until March 25, 1862, when he was offered the command of a division vacated by General Sumner's promotion. He declined the promotion because he could not take his Jersey troops with him. This act of self-denial still more strongly intrenched him in the hearts of his command. He soon afterward, however, accepted the command of a division in Heintzelman's corps.

Now came the opportunity for which he had longed with an intensity which could hardly be understood by a civilian,





and that was the presence of actual fighting. He participated in all the battles of the Peninsula. At Williamsburg he saved his old New Jersey command and Hooker from ruin. On September 1, 1862, just at the close of the day, at Chantilly, after having saved Pope's army from destruction and after driving Lee's army back from its forward movement on Washington, he rode out to reconnoiter the enemy's position. Unexpectedly he came upon the enemy's lines and was ordered to surrender. He turned his horse and leaned forward to save himself from the bullets of the Confederates. He was too late, and was killed by a ball entering his thigh or hip and passing out at the breast. He had acquired among the Union forces from his great courage the name of "Fighting Phil," the Confederates honoring him by naming him the "One-armed Devil."



COLONIAL COIN.





## CHAPTER XXVIII

### IRVINGTON, MONTCLAIR, AND THE ORANGES

**U**ERY soon after the date of the settlement of Newark the colonists began to immigrate into the adjacent country. One of the descendants of William Camp, an original settler, went two or three miles southwesterly from Newark and founded what from his time until fifty years since was called Camptown, but is now known as Irvington. Land at the foot of the Orange Mountain was plotted and divided to some of the original settlers. As early as 1667 widow Hannah Freeman had a farm of forty acres allotted to her. By the description of Mrs. Freeman's lot it is learned that other lands had been apportioned to Richard Harrison, one of the original settlers. In August, 1675, Robert Symon, as the name appears, received a lot of forty-four acres bounded by the mountain and by the lands of John Baldwin, Samuel Swaine, and Richard Harrison. Baldwin and Swaine were also of the original immigrants. This name Symon is undoubtedly an error. No such name appears among the signers of the fundamental agreement, but the name Robert Lymens does.

In the same month of August, 1675, John Baldwin obtained forty acres "near the mountain," bounded by lands of John Ward, Captain Samuel Swaine, John Catlin, and

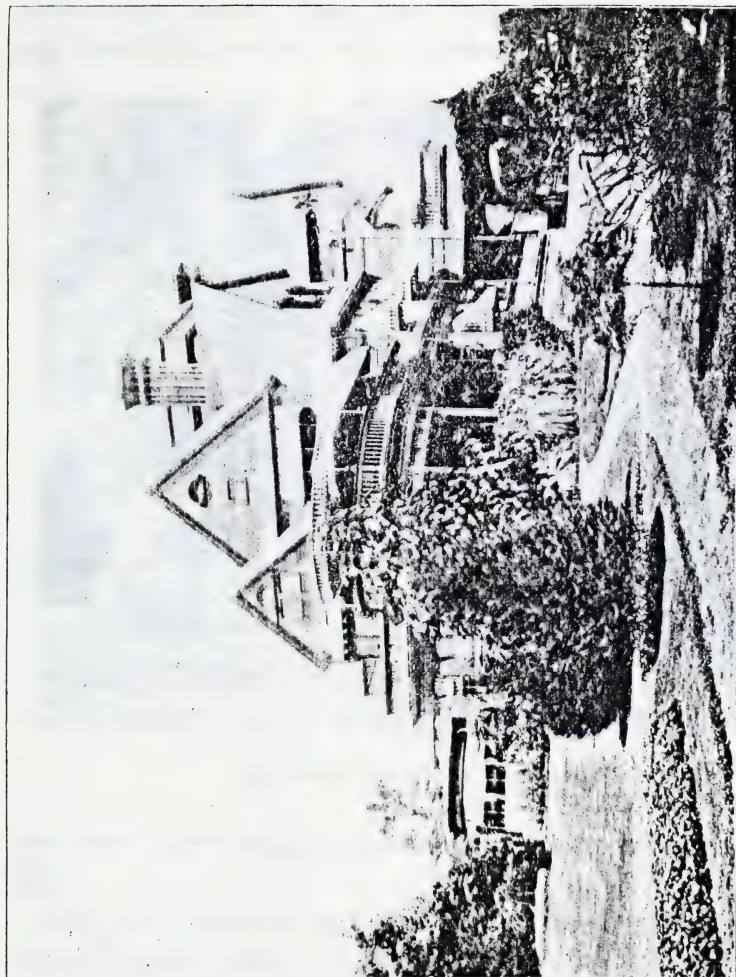


Richard Harrison. These undoubtedly were divisions made subsequently to the first allotment, as all of these men appear as settlers who had received lots within the bounds of Newark proper. It is quite certain that before the beginning of the eighteenth century dwelling houses had been built at what was known during the Revolution as Tory Corner, now within the bounds of West Orange. Among these later divisions were some which are described as being on the upper branch of Rahway River. The settlers on these and other lots in the vicinity of the mountain were some of those who founded the localities now known as Orange and West Orange. The Harrisons, Dodds, and Williams have always abounded in all the Oranges.

These outside settlements gradually increased until Belleville, Bloomfield, Orange, and Springfield became well known and recognized localities. But when they were first settled can not be accurately ascertained. They were all of gradual growth—first, a solitary settler reared his log cabin, a beginner, perhaps, in his manhood career and planning for the future; then came another until at last the settlement assumed such proportions that it required a name. One of these had its origin in the erection of a dwelling near the east side of the mountain, between Bloomfield and Caldwell, by a descendant of Azariah Crane, a prominent first settler in Newark. Others of the same patronymic gathered around him, and the name Cranetown adhered to the locality for more than a century. It has now spread, and a beautiful town has climbed up the east side of the mountain and occupied the valley beneath. Newcomers of taste and wealth appreciated the desirable sites for residences and utilized them for their permanent homes. It is now called Montclair, and has grown from the insignificant hamlet to a town numbering, as will appear by the last







"GLENMONT": THE RESIDENCE OF THOMAS A. EDISON.



national census, 13,962 people, living in four wards. It is a town of residences mostly, with no great manufacturing interests. The facilities of travel afforded by the two railroads which reach it from New York, its beautiful situation and healthful air, make it a desirable place of residence,



THE DOREMUS HOUSE AT BLOOMFIELD.

and many have availed themselves of the opportunity thus given.

Between Montclair and Newark, in an extensive valley spreading over nearly its whole surface, more than a hundred years ago was a small village peopled largely by Dodds and Baldwins, all descended from the Baldwins and Daniel Dod, who came to Newark in 1666. The name Bloomfield was given to this village in 1796 in honor of Governor







Joseph Bloomfield, one of the most distinguished men of his time in New Jersey.

Governor Bloomfield was an officer in the Revolutionary Army, a lawyer of excellent reputation, the compiler of a volume of the statutes of New Jersey, and governor and chancellor of the State for several years. Bloomfield is still strongly controlled by the element representing its first settlers, who possess the uprightness and adherence to principle and right of their ancestors.

Montclair has received so large a volume of immigration of other blood than that found in its early settlers that the influence of the ancestors has in a great measure given place to that of the newcomers. But this has occasioned no loss of benefit to the interests of the municipality or of its citizens. Bloomfield in 1900 had a population of 9,668, and is divided into four wards.

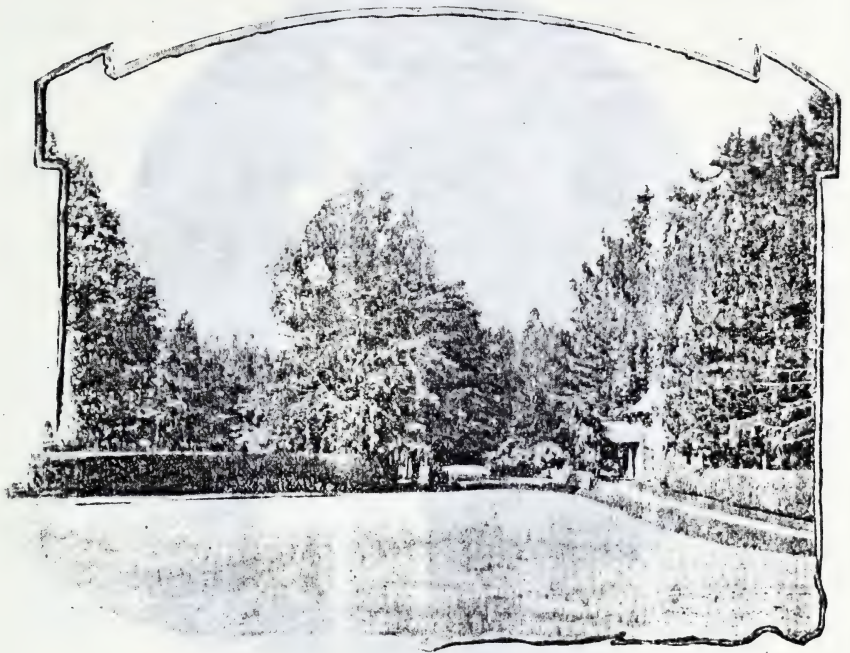
The representatives of the first immigrants into Bloomfield are permanent in their habits and residences, and hold fast to the sturdy characteristics of their progenitors. They are steady supporters of their church organizations and gladly maintain their institutions of learning. The Presbyterian denomination has sustained successfully for many years a seminary at this place for the education of German young men for the ministry. There are some manufactures in the town which have interjected an element possessing several qualities of mind and action somewhat foreign to those of the majority of the people, but there has been no serious clashing of the two classes. Bloomfield was, until the year 1812, a part of Newark, and was known as Bloomfield Ward.

In 1806 its southern line was established, but it was not until 1812 that it became an independent township. In all



its history, especially prior to 1812, it was closely identified with Newark.

West Orange was incorporated in 1862, and was formed by adding together portions of Orange, Caldwell, and Livingston. In the act of incorporation it was first called Fair-



ENTRANCE TO LLEWELLYN PARK.

mount. In 1863 its boundary lines were altered and its name changed to West Orange. It is situated very nearly in the center of the county, and has within its bounds the beautiful residential locality known all over the country as Llewellyn Park, established many years ago by Llewellyn S. Haskell, now dead, whose first name was adopted as its title.

Llewellyn Park is beautiful for situation, and is embel-





lished by many dwellings of a very high order of architecture, both as to erection and as to details. The park contains over eight hundred acres, and is situated in the eastern part of the township near the line of Orange. Mr.



BUST OF LLEWELLYN S. HASKELL.

Haskell came to New Jersey in 1855, and surveyed the ground now covered by the park. He appreciated at once the great natural beauties of the locality, and understood how it might be utilized by art combined with its natural aspects into one of the most desirable situations for the





erection of residences. Every possible detail of an inviting landscape was there—mountain, brook, vale, copse, forest, ground rising from the valley up the side of the mountain, rock, and springing grass.

Mr. Haskell mapped out in his artistic fancy the future of the scene, the creation of lake, winding roads, labyrinthine paths, vine-clad rocks, sheltered nooks, and the



*Thomas A Edison*

necessary adjuncts to homes of taste and elegance. He first bought five hundred acres and afterward three hundred more, and at once began his operations. The result has been the creation of one of the most wonderfully complete and romantic grounds, fitted exclusively for the residences of those who delight in such scenes as there surround them.

Mr. Haskell died in 1872, but he lived long enough to see his dream fully realized in the location he had so beautified by his artistic taste. It is now

filled with the happy homes of those who have profited by the forethought and wisdom of the founder of Llewellyn Park. The dwellers in this fairylike scene have manifested their gratitude to Mr. Haskell by placing his life-size bust on a granite pedestal at its entrance.

Thomas A. Edison, the famous inventor, has a residence here, and many wealthy business men of New York have reared their permanent homes and adorned them with all that wealth could procure or taste invent.



Saint Cloud, a small hamlet situated on a high elevation of First Mountain, was the residence of General George B. McClellan for several years and at the time of his death. Through his exertions a handsome church edifice devoted to the worship of God according to the forms of the Presbyterian denomination was erected at this place and a congregation gathered within its walls. The general contributed largely to the erection of this building and to the support of the services of the sanctuary, and was one of the ruling elders of the organization.

The population of West Orange is somewhat scattered over its northern part, but at its southern end there is a compactness of buildings, once part of Orange proper, but taken from that city when West Orange was incorporated.



GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN.

At this southern extremity is the Episcopal Church of Saint Mark's, whose congregation have experienced many vicissitudes in their history. Beginning with a very small membership, they have now become one of the strongest and most prosperous organizations of their denomination in New Jersey. The Rt. Rev. William R. Whittingham, for many years Bishop of Maryland, was in his early manhood the rector





of Saint Mark's, receiving a salary of four hundred dollars. The Williams and Harrison families, many of whom resided in this vicinity, were its liberal supporters and really its founders. One of the Williams family, the Rev. James A. Williams, D.D., for many years, from the time he was ordained deacon and up to his death, was its rector.

There are some manufacturing interests in West Orange, but outside of the vicinity of Saint Mark's Church the people are agricultural and residential. A branch of the Rahway River rises in its northern part and runs through the valley between the two ranges of mountains in the township of Milburn, affording at one time, when water power was more desirable than at present, large facilities for mills.

West Orange is divided into four wards, and in 1900, according to the census, had a population of 6,889. It was the home of Anthony Thompson, the last slave in Essex County. He was born in Raritan, Somerset County, in 1798, and was sold when an infant with his mother to Samuel M. Ward, of Montclair, who freed him by his will. He bought his mother's freedom for one hundred dollars when he was twenty-six years old. He lived with the Williams family at Tory Corner, and died in 1884, near Eagle Rock. At nineteen years of age he united with the Presbyterian Church and continued his membership until his death. He lived and died respected and beloved.

South Orange was identified with Newark, forming part of that town, its inhabitants voting with the other inhabitants of that very large township, until 1806, when Orange Ward was created, but the ground covered by that ward was still a part of Newark. The elections during many years prior to 1806 were held at different places in the township—one day at Orange or at some other locality outside of Newark, and the other day at Newark, generally



at some tavern, but in later times one day at the court house.

It will probably be interesting to readers to know the division of Newark into these wards. At the town meeting held April 14, 1806, it was resolved that the "Township Committee, together with the Assessors, be authorized to divide the Township into three districts, for the purposes



THE BALDWIN HOMESTEAD.

of Assessment and collection, and that each person be taxed in the District where he resides for all his taxable property in the Township." On May 9, 1806, this report appears in the town records:

Agreeable to the fifth Resolve passed at the last annual Town meeting, a meeting of the Township Committee and Assessors was held at the house of Samuel Munn in Orange on the ninth day of May 1806—when it was agreed that the following should be the division lines., Beginning at the Green Island in Pasaik River; and running from thence to the Boiling Spring on lands of Phineas Baldwin, Dec'd and from thence to the Bridge of the Slough between

The first of these was the establishment of the first public school in the city, in 1630. This was the first of a long series of schools which have since been founded in the city, and which have contributed to the education and civilization of the people.



The second of these was the establishment of the first public library in the city, in 1630. This was the first of a long series of libraries which have since been founded in the city, and which have contributed to the education and civilization of the people.

The third of these was the establishment of the first public hospital in the city, in 1630. This was the first of a long series of hospitals which have since been founded in the city, and which have contributed to the education and civilization of the people.



the houses of Jonathan Baldwin and Elihu Pierson and from thence to the Bridge near Silas Dodd's, and from thence to the Bridge near Martin Richards, and from thence to Turkey Eagle Rock on the top of the first Mountain, which we agree shall be the division line between the Bloomfield Ward and the Wards of Newark and Orange. And also that the line between Newark Ward and Orange Ward shall begin at the afd Boiling Spring; and from thence running to Pecks Bridge on Green Meadow Brook; and from thence to the Bridge called Coleman's Bridge, and from thence following the River called Elizabeth or Elizabeth River to the line of the Township of Elizabeth. Witness our hands this ninth day of May 1806.

D. D. Crane, Thos. Baldwin, Stephen Hays, Stephen D. Day, Township Committee. Elias A. Baldwin, John Dodd, Nathan Squier, Assessors.



STONE HOUSE AT SOUTH ORANGE.

South Orange was undoubtedly settled by immigrants from Newark. In 1680, September 27, the town meeting made this resolve:

Item: Nathaniel Wheeler, Edward Riggs and Joseph Riggs have a Grant to take up Land upon the upper Chestnut hill by Raway River near the Stone House, provided they exceed not above fifty Acres a piece.

This certainly was within the bounds of what is now Milburn, or near there in South Orange. A very ancient stone house is still standing on the line of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, near Maplewood, at which sixty years ago there was a stopping place. It seemed





no older then than it is now. Whether this is the edifice referred to in the description just quoted can not be ascertained. The existence, however, of a stone house in that part of the township of Newark so early as 1680, only fourteen years after the settlement at Newark, proves satisfactorily that the migrations from the parent colony had already reached a point distant several miles from Newark, and gives some evidence of the time when South Orange began to be peopled. That date can be reached in no other way. This old stone house in one point answers the description of the one mentioned in the record of the town meeting of September 27, 1680. It is situated near a brook, and a stream called the Stone House Brook is mentioned in an old description of some land in that vicinity. The names most prominent in the early settlement of South Orange are Ball, Brown, Baldwin, Pierson, Tillou, Moore, Freeman, Riggs, Tichenor, and Tompkins, all Newark names.

South Orange village is a portion carved out of the township immediately surrounding the town, and was incorporated with village powers. The township in 1900 had a population of 1,630, and the town numbered 4,608 in the same year.

East Orange is only a continuation of the City of Orange, the two cities being so intimately connected and identified in their history and progress that it is difficult to separate them historically. East Orange is not a suburb of Orange; it is really physically a part of it. The streets of each are common to both, and run from the territory of one into that of the other with the same names, continuing their course in the same directions until they end. Fifty years ago the country of this municipality was pastoral in its appearance, being occupied mostly by farmers. The ground



was undulating, well adapted for agriculture. The dwellings were comfortable, but of ordinary architecture, and farmlike. In 1863 the bounds of the township as defined by its act of incorporation were these:

Beginning at a line between the town of Orange and the Township of South Orange, where the centre of Centre Street in said town of Orange would intersect said line, thence in a Northerly or Northeasterly direction to a point in the north side of Main Street in the said town of Orange where the line between the land of Caleb G. Harrison and Nathan W. Piersen near the corner of Baldwin and said Main Street would intersect the north side of said Main Street, thence in a North or Northwesterly direction to a large oak tree, on the lands and near the residence of William Patterson, thence in a Northerly or Northwesterly direction to a point on the East side of Park Street in said town of Orange, where the angle in said street near the residence of Aaron Williams would intersect said point, thence on in the direction of the last mentioned line to the west side of said Park Street, thence in a Northerly or Northeasterly direction to a point in the centre of the bridge over the Nishayne brook, where the south side of Dodd Street (or the street running from David Riker's store to the Orange Cemetery) would intersect the said point; thence in a Northerly or north Easterly direction to a point in the centre of the North side of the bridge near the residence of Henry Stickney and thence to the line of the last mentioned line to the line between the town of Orange and the township of Bloomfield, thence along the line between the said town of Orange and the township of Bloomfield to the line between the town of Orange and the City of Newark, thence along the line between the said town of Orange and the said City of Newark to the line between the town of Orange and the township of South Orange, thence along the line between the said town of Orange and the said township of South Orange to the place of Beginning.

The population formerly resident here is now represented, and the influence of these representatives is still felt and felt for the right.

For some time after the incorporation of East Orange as a township a large majority of its officers bore names which were unmistakably those of the first settlers in this part of Essex County, such as Mum, Harrison, Crane, Williams, Condit, Peck, Hedden, Ward, Doremus, and others. It is however, very doubtful whether these descendants of the old stock would have awakened to the beauty of situation





of East Orange, or to its desirability as a place of residence, had it not been for the impetus given to a new order of affairs and for the wisdom and forethought of the new element interjected into the town during the last years of the nineteenth century. That element was progressive, wisely



COUNTRY CLUB HOUSE : HUTTON PARK.

so, and under their guidance an unparalleled stride in improvements has been made. East Orange has become one of the most beautiful and best regulated municipalities in the State, and it may be safely said in the whole country. The improvements introduced have been made in the most



judicious manner, with no mad, impulsive rush, but with forethought and judgment. Streets have been laid out and bettered for the benefit of the public; school houses and churches have been erected which are ornamental to the city, and at the same time have served the purposes of their erection; pure water has been introduced and placed within the reach of all; private dwellings have been built with taste and with all appliances for household purposes. Some of these have been noble, stately structures, equalled by very few in the State. It is apparent that the aim in all these improvements for city and public purposes has been made by practical and sagacious men.

East Orange is remarkable for the elegance of its church edifices, many of which are models in architecture and appliances for the uses to which they are devoted. The city is unsurpassed in the facilities provided by the generosity of its people for the education of its youth and for the religious needs of its citizens.

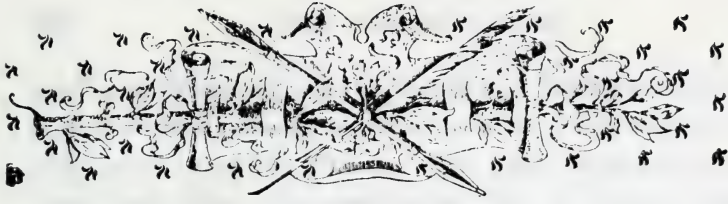
From a few farm houses it has stretched its mass of compact buildings, public and private, over almost the entire surface of the city. It is divided into five wards and has a population, as indicated by the census of 1900, of 21,506, showing an increase in ten years of nearly forty per cent., the people in 1890 numbering 13,282.



COLONIAL COIN.







## CHAPTER XXIX

CLINTON, FRANKLIN, BELLEVILLE, VERONA, CALDWELL

**C**LINTON TOWNSHIP was so identified with Newark until 1835 that it is difficult to write of it historically prior to its creation. All the interests of the smaller corporation were merged in those of the larger. The territory now belonging to Clinton was controlled and parcelled out by the town meeting of Newark precisely as that of any other part of the colony, and the officers of Newark governed the people of Clinton previous to 1835.

The name Clinton was bestowed on the new township in honor of De Witt Clinton, the progressive governor of New York and the projector of the Erie Canal. But prior to the incorporation and for some time after that event the name Camptown had been appropriated by the small settlement made by immigrants from Newark in its early history. It was easy for any who desired to go out from among the first colonists in "our town on the Pesaiack" to reach the beautiful rolling grounds and the fertile valleys found only two miles southward.

There has been an attempt made to derive the name Camptown from some imaginary fact connected with the presence of Washington in Essex County during the Revolution. But the attempt is not sustained by evidence. William Camp, one of the signers of the fundamental agreement, and who became prominent in the new colony, was granted





land now lying within the bounds of Irvington, and many members of his family were born in this vicinity and became influential in public affairs. The name undoubtedly is derived from these circumstances. But it became unsavory. Some wags who delighted in mischief invented jokes and, perhaps, some alleged facts which rendered the name odious. Young bloods did visit the tavern at Camptown for a frolic



*De Witt Clinton*

or a dance, and might have indulged in some scenes worse than frolics or dances; but the inhabitants of the village and the adjacent country were sober, sedate, and Christian men and women, and ought not to have suffered from the misdeeds of others.

"Camptown Navy Yard" was burlesqued and laughed about and flouted and jeered until discreet men, who really knew nothing about the facts, began to believe that

no locality deserving the name really existed. In fact there was no real navy yard, but there was a veritable manufactory where sloops and periaguas were certainly built for a trade of some magnitude between New York and Newark and the surrounding country. These vessels were manufactured at Vinegar Hill, near Bound Brook, carried from there to that stream, and launched on its waters to freight wood, hay, and farm produce to New York and bring



from there goods in exchange. This trade has long since been destroyed by the water in Bound Brook becoming too shallow to float the vessels.

The first settlers in Clinton came undoubtedly from Newark, their names being Camp, Brown, Pierson, Harrison, Riggs, Tompkins, Lyon, Roberts, and Johnson. Many of these first settlers were men who aided in establishing Newark and actually signed the fundamental agreement. One of these had granted to him a lot of land lying on Elizabeth River, which runs through the township from north to south and in the immediate vicinity of Irvington. This stream fifty years ago was largely utilized for water power. Three large ponds were dammed up on its course and quite extensive factories and mills established.

The eastern end of the township runs into the Salt Meadows and envelops 628 acres of tide marsh. From this extent of country Bound Brook flows into the upland. This stream is historical.

It forms the boundary between Newark and Elizabethtown. Just south of its entrance into Clinton upland is found, where the State fair grounds are established. On the west of these grounds it has been proposed to gather the waters of the brook into a lake, which has already been named Weequahick. A few houses and one or two hotels have gathered around the fair grounds and the title Waverley has been given to it.

In November, 1852, the name Camptown was obliterated



CLINTON ARMS.





and Irvington took its place in honor of Washington Irving, the accomplished American author, who has done so much to raise the standard of American literature in England and elsewhere. Irvington is now incorporated with town powers, and is governed by trustees elected by the people. It has three churches: the Reformed, Christian, and Methodist—all well organized and flourishing. A school house of excellent proportions and well supplied with teachers and



“SUNNYSIDE”: WASHINGTON IRVING'S HOME.

other appliances for educational purposes was erected in 1870, at a cost of fourteen thousand dollars. Irvington has a population of 5,255 and Clinton 1,325.

Franklin and Belleville are the two northeastern townships of Essex, and are both washed on the whole length of their eastern boundaries by the Passaic River. Franklin is situated in the extreme northeast, and is bounded north by Passaic County, east by Passaic River, south by Belleville, and west by Bloomfield. The landscapes presented in this township are delightful to one sailing up or down the river. A rolling country is presented to the view, with two or three ranges of slightly elevated eminences. It is a resi-



dential locality, although at one period in its history its manufacturing interests were large, but those are now in a great measure abandoned from circumstances which could not be controlled, apparently, by the owners.

The changes which meet the eye from farm and comfortable farm house, with its surroundings, to the beautiful country seat, adorned by taste, nestling amid trees and foliage, fronting on the river, from the beautiful village with its snug, convenient dwellings for workmen and their families, to the oc-

casional forest, all delight and charm the beholder.

The history of Franklin is so recent in date that very little can be said about it. It once, in the very early history



HALL OF THE KNIGHTS, BINNENHOF, HOLLAND.

the first of the century, the city was a small town, and the only building of any consequence was the church, which was built in 1600. The city was then a small town, and the only building of any consequence was the church, which was built in 1600.



and the city was a small town, and the only building of any consequence was the church, which was built in 1600. The city was then a small town, and the only building of any consequence was the church, which was built in 1600.



of Newark, was attached to that colony. In 1812 Bloomfield was separated from Newark, and then incorporated within its bounds both Belleville and Franklin. In 1839 Belleville was created, being then separated from Bloomfield, and included Franklin, which was taken by an act of the Legislature passed February 18, 1874, from Belleville, and made an independent township. It was then that its separate history began.

There does not seem to have been an immigration from Newark, certainly not from the first settlers, into this part of the territory of that colony. But immigrants came from Acquackanonk and perhaps from Bergen. This supposition is supported by the quaint character of many old residences still standing and some of which were in existence fifty years ago. They were of the character usually adopted by the early Holland immigrants—structures of massive stone walls, one story, in some instances a story and a half, high, with a piazza or porch across the whole front of the building. Several of these dwellings had the date of their erection carved into a stone tablet over the front door. One of these is dated 1702, another 1738, and one of these tablets, on a house which took the place of a very old edifice, bears the date 1788. The presence of Dutch names borne by residents many years ago in the territory of Franklin also testifies to the truth of the assertion that this part of the country was settled by former citizens of Acquackanonk and Bergen. Occasionally, after the time that Franklin became a township, some of these names appear in the list of township officers, such as Van Winkle, Van Riper, Post, Garrabrant, Kierstead, and Hopper.

There are three villages or hamlets in the township: Avondale, Nutley, and Franklin. Avondale was once called North Belleville, and is situated a short distance above

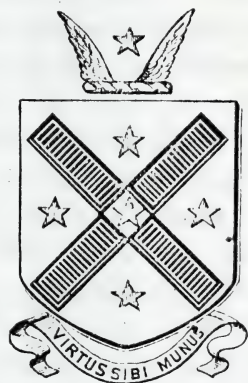




Belleville and on a declivity near the river. Here there are extensive quarries of red sandstone of the very best quality, large quantities of which have been excavated and sent in many different directions. Avondale is a new locality, and with Nutley and Franklin is indebted for its growth to the Erie Railroad, which passes through the entire length of Franklin. Stations have been established at each of these localities, affording such easy and prompt facilities of travel that many citizens of New York and other business centers have been induced to build dwellings in this section of New Jersey.

Franklin lies more to the west and farther north in the county, and in the valley of Third River, sometimes called Yanticaw, which at this point has quite a descent and was once largely used for water power for mills. Here many years ago were the Duncan woolen mills, conducted by the Duncan brothers, Scotchmen,—excellent, worthy citizens, who desired to make more of their employees than mere workmen. They provided schools for their children, erected a church, and in the winter seasons they asked men of talent and learning to come and lecture for their benefit. They are all now dead, their works are abandoned, but Franklin still thrives.

Nutley is nearer to the Passaic River, and is a thriving residential locality. It owes its existence to Thomas W. Satterthwaite, a wealthy gentleman, who many years ago erected a stately residence on the banks of the river now incorporated within the bounds of Nutley. He owned many hundred acres here, and he and his family divided the



VAN CORTLANDT ARMS.

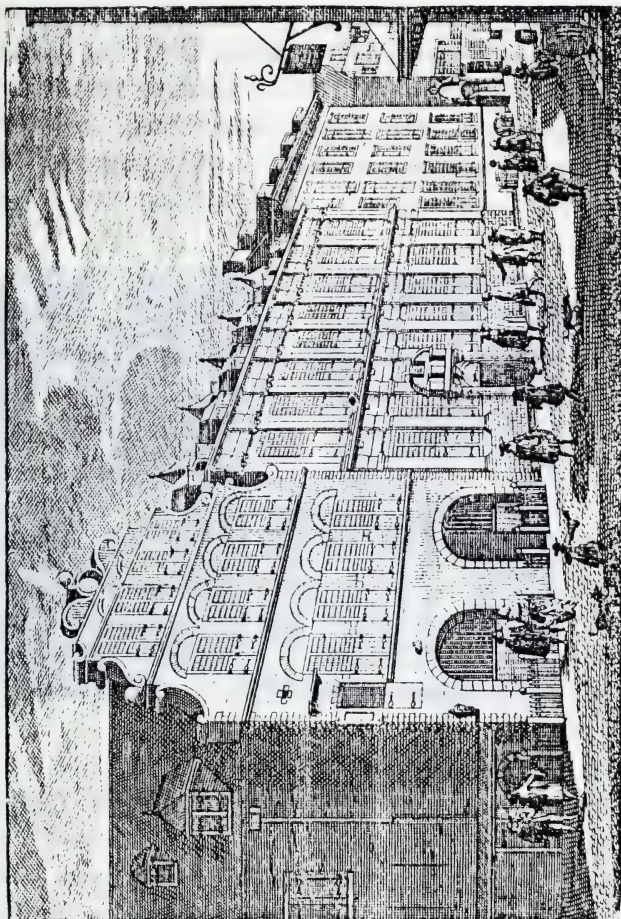


property into building sites, and, offering inducements to those disposed to settle here, in this manner formed the nucleus for a thriving, populous town. Nutley was the name given by Mr. Satterthwaite to his country seat, and it was adopted by the citizens as the title to the new town thus reared. It has a population of over three thousand. Some idea may be gained of the progressive spirit and liberality of its citizens from the fact that a school house costing thirty thousand dollars has been erected in the village.

Belleville is an old town, being in existence long before the township bearing its name was incorporated. It has a large infusion of Holland stock, as is witnessed by the presence for so many years of a strong and flourishing Reformed congregation and also by the presence now and for several generations of so many Dutch names, such as Jerolamon, Schuyler, Rutgers, Spier (or Speer as it is now written), Van Cortlandt, Coeyman, and Ackerman. The town was a bustling, active community more than fifty years ago, and it has retained those characteristics to the present. Docks were built on the river and craft of quite large draft were coming and going, passing to and fro up and down the stream, carrying the manufactured products of the mills and factories in the town and in the surrounding country to market and goods of different kinds for home consumption. But the steam whistle of the locomotive was heard, the river trade gradually died out, and the freight was brought in and carried away by the railroad. The town, however, has steadily increased and is still increasing. The population of the whole township in 1890 was 3,487; in 1900 it had grown to 5,907, an increase of forty and more per cent. The people outside of the town number very few, and this increase is due almost entirely to the town. A peculiarity not often found in a locality where the increase in







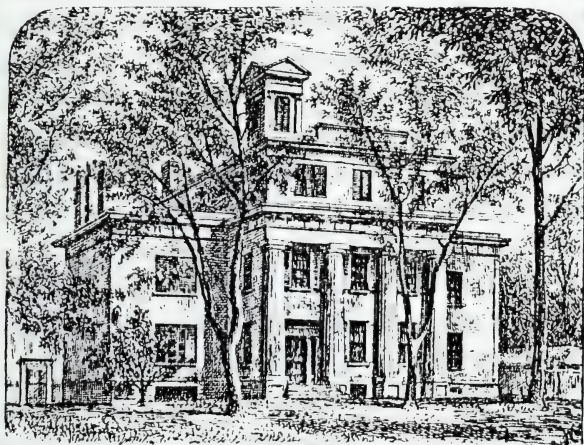
STREET IN AMSTERDAM: HOLLAND.



population is due to immigration more than to natural causes exists here in the permanence of the inhabitants. The people, especially the representatives of the old element, rarely change. The town is mostly situated between the river, and quite an extensive range of eminences lying westward and running north and south nearly parallel with the stream. The houses were chiefly confined a few years ago to one single street, running along the west bank of the river and not far from it, spreading north and south for

more than a mile. But now they have climbed the eminences and nearly covered their heights.

A very large part of the population of Belleville is engaged in manufacturing. The Hendricks



AN OLD FARM HOUSE.

copper works are situated near the west side of the town on Second River. These works are very extensive, have been established for more than seventy-five years, and are still in successful operation. John Eastwood and others are engaged in large manufactures in the town. For a century and more an important industry in Belleville has been connected with the quarries of red sandstone. This has been extensively and profitably followed.

The Reformed Church at Belleville is one of the oldest





in the State. It was organized certainly prior to 1725, as is proved by the fact that in the records of the church in that year it is recorded that measures are being taken to secure the building of a "new church" for worship. From that date until now this organization has been in operation with unvarying success. About fifty years ago the church was rebuilt, and in this substantial stone building the congregation gathers from time to time. A commodious parsonage has also been erected. These two buildings are situated on the main street in the center of the town, and add much by their presence to the beauty of the locality. The Rev. T. De Witt Talmadge was at one time a pastor of this church. There are three other churches at Belleville: a Methodist, an Episcopalian, and a Roman Catholic.

Belleville is situated on the Second River, and in its early history was called after the name of that stream. Its present title is truly descriptive of the town and its situation.

Nestled in the valley of Peckman's River, between the First and Second Mountains, lies the township of Verona, the last municipality created in Essex. It was taken from Caldwell in 1892 and made an independent township. Its population in 1900 was 2,137. It has two villages within its borders: Verona and Cedar Grove. In the vicinity of Verona village during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries there were several families of the Condit stock, who were mostly agriculturists. Some of the race still remain here. Jonathan Condit, a captain in the Revolutionary Army, resided here on a farm at the breaking out of the war. Near him were other families of the same name, all of whom were influential members of the community. A small infusion of Dutch blood found its way here about a hundred years ago, the most prominent name being that of Jacobus.

Verona village was until a few years ago a quiet hamlet



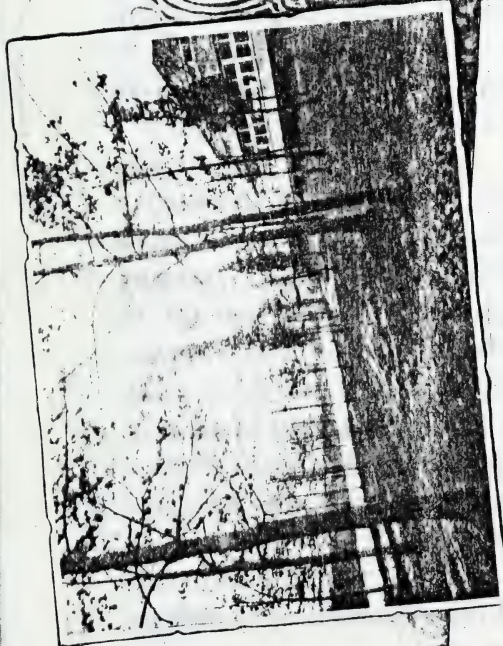
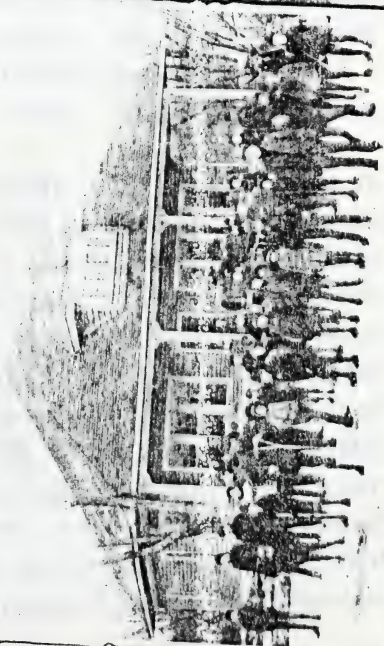


of a few dwellings, inhabited by a staid and steady population, mostly farmers. A large factory for brushes of all varieties, conducted by a member of the Jacobus family, gave some life to the place. Some enterprising citizens of other localities awoke to the desirability of the village for residences, and a few built dwellings here, among whom may be mentioned the Hon. John L. Johnson, formerly a judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Essex and now a prominent lawyer with his office in Newark. Others have followed his example and have become permanent residents of this community.

Cedar Grove is a small hamlet in the northern part of the township. Peckman's River, a tributary of the Passaic, emptying its waters into that river at Little Falls, runs through the entire length of the township and forms the valley. At the southern end of the township this stream has formed a lake covering many acres. In the beginning of the nineteenth century this sheet of water, called Verona Lake, was utilized for milling purposes, and was much resorted to by the farmers of the vicinity. But now it is a place of resort for pleasure seekers, who find there every appliance for their delight and recreation. The water is of pure spring origin, unpolluted as are so many of the streams of the State for sewage purposes. It lies sheltered by the surrounding hills from storm and destructive winds, so that tourists who seek its quiet waters are safe. It is nearly a mile in length, and every drop of its pellucid waves comes from mountain springs issuing from the eminences which surround it and seem to be the guardians of the spot. The park and lake are under the most excellent management, while every possible appliance is furnished for the pleasure of those who come there for rest. The most fastidious may be assured that nothing will be found to offend or











molest. It is under the charge of an association of gentlemen, residents of the village and its vicinity, who, themselves fully alive to the importance of the preservation of good morals and purity in the community, have adopted such rules for the regulation of the conduct of visitors and for the preservation of the quiet of the place that no offence can possibly be given to any one. The lake is easily reached by trolley cars from all parts of the adjoining country. Art has aided nature and, combining the natural scenery of the lake and its surroundings with other environments, has made this beautiful sheet of water most desirable. It is fitted up with boat houses, a lawn decorated with shrubbery, tables for picnics, and settees for the weary. Convenient boats, safely arranged so as to prevent accident, are always at command. For Sunday schools and other like associations this is a most desirable resort. The names of its managers, David H. and John W. Slayback, Charles A. Williams, and Anson A. Voorhees, are guarantees that every promise made will be faithfully performed.

There are three churches at Verona: a Presbyterian, Congregational, and Methodist.

Caldwell is the largest township in the county, and in some respects it is one of the most interesting. It was the gateway for immigration from Essex into Morris County at the beginning of the eighteenth century. An adventurous man climbed to the top of Second Mountain, looked down upon the scene spread out before his feet, and took in some of its beauty. But the men of his time were more realistic and utilitarian in their views than those of this age, and this particular adventurer partook of the characteristics of his time. He returned to Newark, informed the town meeting of what he had seen, and advised that an instant purchase should be made of the land. This was,



so near as can be ascertained, about the year 1700. The purchase was made, and into Horseneck, as the locality was at first called from its fancied resemblance to a horse's arched neck, flowed, slowly at first, but in larger volume afterward, an immigration which later appropriated the whole valley. Soon it was intimated that iron was to be found over the river beyond its western banks, and before the first quarter of the eighteenth century Morris County began to be peopled by hardy settlers from Essex. Prior to this time, in 1679, an Indian deed was made to some Hollanders of land, a portion of which by its description was clearly within the bounds of the present township of Caldwell:

Lying west and north of a straight line drawn from the mouth of Pine Brook a little to the north of Cedar Grove extending to the village of Acquackanonk.

This includes only a small portion of the northern extremity of Caldwell. The deed was signed by Captahem, whose name often appears in deeds of that time, and was confirmed by the lords proprietors. Within its bounds is now to be found the hamlet of Fairfield, where is an old established Reformed Church. Several Dutch families settled at this locality soon after the making of this deed, and quite a large number of the descendants of these Hollanders are to-day to be found among the residents of Caldwell.

In 1699 two citizens of Newark were appointed a committee by the town meeting to negotiate the purchase of the "tract lying westward of our bounds to the Passaic River." The purchase, however, was not then made. In 1701, June 10, Sir Thomas Lane and others, representing the West Jersey Society, obtained letters patent for "land lying at Horseneck." How definite was the description of the land intended to be granted by these letters patent is not known, but as indefinite as that just given may be





it is evident that it refers to land west of First Mountain and extending to the river. Nothing, however, seems to have come out of this conveyance, and it also appears by subsequent events that all parties acquiesced in the title acquired by Newark except the proprietors.

In 1702 the lords proprietors surrendered the right of sovereignty over New Jersey, secured to them by the original grant to Berkeley and Carteret by the Duke of York, but retained the title to the land. The independent colonists of Newark frequently disregarded the claim set up by the proprietors to the exclusive control over the land within the Province, who insisted that any Indian titles acquired by any purchase should be confirmed by them. The settlers in Newark claimed that the Indians were the sole owners of the country. Accordingly in 1702, setting at naught the proprietors, they bought from the Indians this land "westward or northward of Newark within the compass of the Passaick river and so southward unto Minisink path, viz: all lands as yet unpurchased of the heathen."

The deed was executed by several chiefs of the tribes resident within New Jersey, was dated March, 1701-02, and was afterward, on the 14th day of March, 1741-42, confirmed by some Indians calling themselves kings, and others as chiefs, of the tribes, heirs and successors of the grantors of the deed executed in 1702. The proprietors claimed that the settlers should pay them for the lands they occupied. This was sturdily disputed and the demand denied except by one individual. This led the proprietors to take legal measures to secure what they considered were their just dues and lawful rights. Defendants in these suits were committed to prison and the jails were stormed by the citizens headed by some of the most respectable inhabitants. In the end the proprietors were successful. Many purchasers who had paid





for their property were dispossessed, several were reduced to poverty, and great distress and loss were sustained. The controversy lasted several years, and was fought with great pertinacity by both parties. This statement of facts does not apply alone to Caldwell, but to other parts of the county.

Caldwell Township is situated in the northwestern part of Essex, and is bounded north and west by the Passaic River, which separates it from Passaic and Morris, east by Verona and West Orange, and south by Livingston Township. It contains 18,194 acres, of which about 7,000 are still forest. The whole western portion bordering on the river is enveloped by swampy land. That in the northwest of the township, at the loop of the river as it turns to flow towards Little Falls, is called the Great Piece; the others are known as Little Piece and Hatfield Meadows. These meadows cover many hundred acres. They are useful, however, to their owners, and are being gradually drained. They are sometimes entirely submerged by the overflow of the river, but they rarely fail to render to their owners some remuneration in their crops of hay and in the pasturage they furnish for cattle. Some timber is grown upon them and of good quality. The flow of the river at this point is exceedingly sluggish, the descent in some instances being only one inch to the mile.

The township was incorporated on the 16th of February, 1798, and the following bounds defined :

Beginning at Cook's bridge on Passaic River then running down the old Canoe brook road along the Springfield line until it come to where said line turns off to Keen's Mills, from thence on a straight line to within five chains to the west of Joel Condit's quarry on the Springfield road near the top of Second Mountain, thence north fifteen degrees east twenty chains along said mountain, thence on a straight line to the top of First Mountain to where a certain road laid out along the line of lands of Stephen Crane, deceased, intersects the top of said mountain, thence along the same until it comes to the Paterson line, thence along the said

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present. The author then proceeds to discuss the various factors that have shaped the development of the United States, including the role of the government, the influence of the economy, and the impact of the culture. The paper concludes by emphasizing the need for a continued study of the history of the United States in order to ensure a bright future for the nation.

The second part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present. The author then proceeds to discuss the various factors that have shaped the development of the United States, including the role of the government, the influence of the economy, and the impact of the culture. The paper concludes by emphasizing the need for a continued study of the history of the United States in order to ensure a bright future for the nation.

The third part of the paper discusses the importance of the study of the history of the United States. It is argued that a knowledge of the past is essential for a full understanding of the present. The author then proceeds to discuss the various factors that have shaped the development of the United States, including the role of the government, the influence of the economy, and the impact of the culture. The paper concludes by emphasizing the need for a continued study of the history of the United States in order to ensure a bright future for the nation.

line to the Passaick River, thence up the middle of the stream to the place of Beginning.

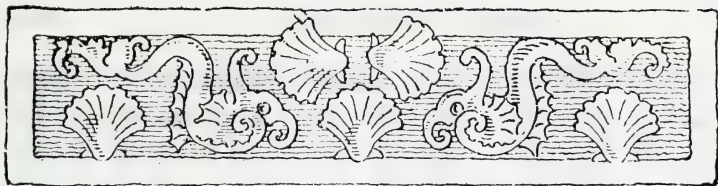
This territory since the formation of the township has been depleted by the creation of other municipalities. The township was named in honor of the Rev. James Caldwell, the "fighting parson" of the Revolutionary Army. Two boroughs, Caldwell and North Caldwell, have been carved from the township, both of small extent. The population of the township proper in 1900 was 1,619, of Caldwell borough 1,367, and North Caldwell 297.

The village of Caldwell is beautiful for situation. It has three churches: a Presbyterian, a Baptist, and a Methodist. There are four hamlets in the township: Fairfield, Clinton, Franklin, and Westville, of which Fairfield is the oldest. The Reformed Church at Fairfield was organized nearly one hundred and fifty years ago, and has aided many struggling churches of the same denomination in its vicinity. It was, of course, supported by the Holland immigrants who early in the eighteenth century made their way across the Passaic into Caldwell.









## CHAPTER XXX

### ESSEX COUNTY—CONCLUDED

**L**IVINGSTON TOWNSHIP has no peculiarly striking history. It was a part of Newark until 1797, when it was separated from that town. Its population has been and is now almost entirely devoted to agriculture. There are, however, a few hat factories of limited facilities situated on the river. The permanency of the inhabitants is quite remarkable. They generally live on, generation after generation, in the same locality, frequently in the same house. A single case is perhaps one of many. T. Rowland Teed, a lad of fourteen years of age, was born in the same house in which his great-great-grandfather was born, and in which every successive generation down to this youth was also born, many of them in the same room. The Teed family for many decades have been prominent and influential in public affairs, many of them filling township offices, several acting as county officials, and some as members of the Legislature.

The township is bounded on the north by Caldwell, on the east by West Orange and Milburn, on the south by Milburn and the Passaic, and on the west by the Passaic. The low grounds which envelop so large a part of Caldwell pass over into the territory of Livingston on the bank of the river.

The names which have always been prominent in the his-



tory of this township denote quite conclusively their origin. The most of them came from Newark and settled in the fertile fields of this municipality. They are Ward, Tompkins, Harrison, Williams, Dodd, Condit, Teed, Force, and others. A few influential names can not be traced to the parent colony. Some undoubtedly came from Elizabethtown.

There are five villages and hamlets in the township: Livingston, West Livingston, Northfield, Squiertown, and Roseland, formerly called Centerville. Of these Roseland is the



A COUNTRY HOME.

largest and most prosperous. It is near a railroad with a station, and bids fair to become more populous in the future. Roseland has two churches:

Presbyterian and Methodist. West Livingston also has a Methodist Church, and there are two Baptist Churches, one at Northfield and one at Livingston.

Livingston was named in honor of William Livingston, governor of New Jersey during the Revolution. It has 11,148 acres, of which about 5,000 are still forest land. Its population in 1900 was 1,412.

Milburn is situated in the southern part of the county on the line of Union. It formed at one time part of Springfield when that township was united with Essex County, but when Union was created Milburn was separated from





Springfield and remained united to Essex. This was in 1852. It is bounded north by Livingston and West Orange, east by Springfield and South Orange, south by Union County, and west by the Passaic River, which separates it from Morris County. It is much broken by different ranges of hills—the White Oak Ridge in its central part, a higher elevation in its northern part near Livingston, and Short Hills in its southern portion. On the Passaic there are some lowlands, and toward Springfield there is quite an extent of level plain. The Passaic River washes its western side, Canoe Brook comes into the township from Livingston, and the east branch of the Rahway River rises in West Orange and flows through Milburn into Springfield.

Sixty-five years ago Milburn village was a mere hamlet, and was known by various names, such as Rum Brook, Riverhead, Vauxhall, and Croton. There was an attempt made at one time to call it Millville, but when it was incorporated and a postoffice established there the name



A COLONIAL CHATELAINE.

was definitely settled as Milburn, and very appropriately, as it was situated on a stream fully entitled to that name for its facility in affording mill sites. It became at one time a large manufacturing center, devoted particularly to papermills and hat factories. Shortly after the Revolution Samuel Campbell, a Scotchman, established a papermill a short distance above the village of Milburn on the Rahway River, which continued to be oper-





ated by him and, after his death, by his son John. It has been claimed that this was the first papermill of its kind in the United States. Several other papermills have been established since that time below the Campbell plant. Hat factories of various kinds were scattered along the Rahway River. Fifty years and more ago Israel D. Condit, who lived at Milburn, when it was just emerging from its hamlet state, until his death a few years ago, at the age of ninety-two, was largely engaged in the hat manufacture at Milburn. He was a public benefactor in his day and fore-



A COUNTRY TAVERN.

most in all efforts to aid the community in which he lived. He largely assisted in the erection of the Episcopal Church at Milburn and was prominent in the establishment of a cemetery at this place.

There are three villages and hamlets in Milburn Township: Milburn, Short Hills, and Wyoming. The village of Milburn extends on both sides of the Rahway River from the railroad to Springfield. It has two churches, an Episcopalian and a Baptist. The manufacturing interests of this locality have almost wholly disappeared. It is still a village of enterprise and progress.

Wyoming is a thriving hamlet with large possibilities. It is of very recent date, and is fed by immigrations from the cities of families of moderate means who have sought country homes.



Short Hills is a very remarkable locality, entirely residential in its character. It is the result of the fertile brain of Stewart Hartshorne, the proprietor of the famous Hartshorne rollers. He appreciated the location of the broken terraces, the ending of the First Mountain, and determined to utilize the land for the formation of a most unique settlement. It was to consist entirely of residences—no stores, nor factories, nor any erection of any kind were to be permitted to mar the symmetry of his plan. He accordingly purchased a plot of several hundred acres, admirably located for his purpose, in one mass, of the proportions exactly needed to accomplish his plan. This was plotted and laid out in building sites. Tenants and purchasers were invited to settle there. Their wishes as to the kind of erection they



AN OLD HOUSE.

desired were respected and the quantity of land needed was sold or rented on the most advantageous terms, but scrutiny of an exhaustive character was used in the selection of proposing residents. The consequence of the system rigidly carried out by Mr. Hartshorne has been the gathering together in this beautiful spot of the completest and most elegant residences ever brought into one locality of such an extent, and the grouping of inhabitants rarely, if ever, found in a village of this kind. It is an ideal project, never before so fully accomplished nor carried out to such a







satisfactory result. Homes so commodious, with every appliance for all demands for securing health and obtaining ease, so elegant in their architecture, so practically ornamental, can not be found elsewhere. No community with higher, better characteristics was ever gathered together in the same locality. Several similar attempts have been made in this country, but they have proved unsuccessful. It is due to the good judgment of its founder that this has been so eminently successful.

Short Hills is historically connected with the Revolution. It was near here that the battle of Springfield was fought. The results of that conflict were far reaching in their influence in the future of the struggling colonists. It was during a memorable crisis of the war, when all hearts were filled with sad forebodings. Washington and his famished, ragged army were encamped at Morristown, and a powder mill was established there. It was of the utmost importance to the British, if possible, to secure the capture of the one and the destruction of the other. Several attempts had been made by the enemy to secure both of these objects, but they had signally failed. A full force was sent out from New York under the command of experienced veteran officers with high hopes of success.

Alarm was given by beacon and signal cannon from an eminence to the west of the present village of Short Hills. The minutemen swarmed to the rescue from their homes. General Maxwell, a Jerseyman, was in the command of the regular troops, the invaders were driven back with loss, and the attempt was never renewed. Brutal outrage and unnecessary devastation marked every step of the advance of the British; farm houses were burned, farms pillaged, women insulted, and a scene of outrage spreading all along their course. Mrs. Caldwell, the wife of the Rev. James



Caldwell, then quartermaster as well as chaplain in the patriot army, was shot while standing at an upper window with an infant in her arms. The Presbyterian Church at Springfield was destroyed.

It was at this battle that occurred the incident, so often related, of how Caldwell, when the soldiers ran short of wadding, rushed into the church, came out with his arms full of the old-fashioned hymn books, then in universal use in the Presbyterian Churches, and, distributing the leaves among the troops, cried out: "Give 'em Watts, boys!"

Orange can not, properly, be claimed to be within the bounds of the Passaic Valley, but it is too important a locality not to receive some mention. Like all the rest of Essex County it formed in the early history of the colony a part of Newark, and was settled by immigrants from that town. The exact time when these first settlers came there can not be definitely determined, but it may be readily approximated by the time of the formation of the "Mountain Society."

The first care of these conscientious Puritans, after securing a resting place for their families, was to rear the church and by its side the school house, wherever they went. If the date of the establishment of the church can be ascertained it is entirely safe to record the beginning of the settlement. But undoubtedly the immigration into Orange was a gradual one, not involving at first any great number of settlers. The restless activities of the Anglo-Saxons impelled them to migrations from place to place. New fields invited, more fertile land encouraged, and fairer skies beckoned them on from their residences. Adventurous souls were found among these men from Connecticut. So they left, perhaps, comfortable homes and braved the untried dangers of an unbroken wilderness. The young men who





had assumed the responsibilities of wife and children sought a lodgment where there was a broader field for their families, where more acres could be granted, to be divided among the sons and daughters to be born to them; and so they went out into the broad, beautiful Valley of Orange, and with characteristic energy and industry they reared their humble homes and cleared the land and prepared for the future. The Wards, the Piersons, the Harrisons, the Williamsses, and the Conditts came and spread themselves all through this portion of the country and honestly bought from the aborigines.

The Mountain Society was established probably about 1719. In that year a deed for twenty acres was made by Thomas Gardner to Samuel Freeman, Samuel Pierson, Matthew Williams, and Samuel Wheeler, and the Society at the Mountain was associated with them. A meeting house was erected by the settlers at the mountain, and a separate and distinct community was gathered together. In 1702 the proprietors surrendered the right of government to Queen Anne, but reserved the title to all land within the Province, and the crown disclaimed "all right to the province of New Jersey other than the government and owns the soil and quit-rents, &c., to belong to the general proprietors." A few years later the proprietors made demands on these settlers for payment for the lands they held, with the results described elsewhere.

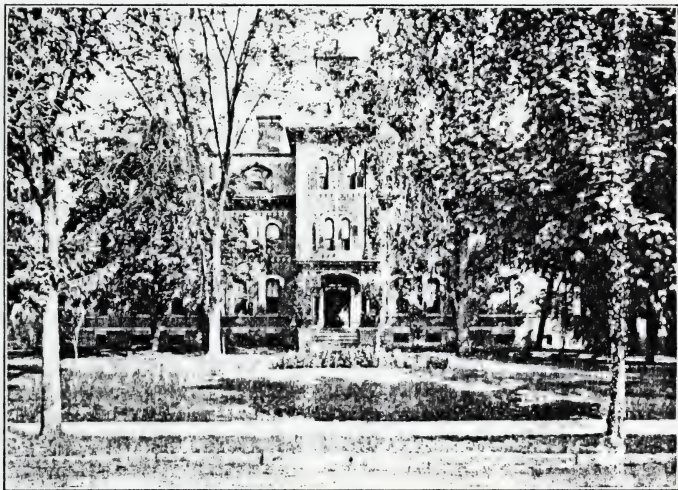
This Mountain Society was composed of one hundred and one persons from Newark, and around their dwellings and the church they erected grew a larger settlement where clustered the high hopes of the founders. The church was their tabernacle in the wilderness. It is represented to-day by the First Presbyterian Church of Orange, the parent of the many religious organizations of the Presbyterian de-





nomination of Christians in and around Orange. The old deed made by Thomas Gardner is preserved with pious care among the archives of the parent church.

Orange was one of the three original wards into which Newark was divided, as has already been mentioned, and once contained a much larger extent of country than is now within its borders. East, West, and South Orange have



THE ORANGE ORPHAN HOME.

been taken from it. It was created an independent township on the 27th of November, 1806. This is the description of the territory included within the bounds of the new township as established by the act:

Beginning at a spring called the Boiling Spring, on the land of Stephen D. Day, running thence in a straight line southwardly to the bridge in the highway near David Peck's; thence running southwardly in a straight line to a bridge in the highway near Sayres Roberts in Camptown; thence southwardly in a straight line to Elizabeth township in the line of Springfield township; thence along the line of the same to Caldwell township; thence along the line of said township to a point in the first mountain, called Stephen Crane's notch; thence Southwardly

the first part of the year, the weather was very cold and the ground was covered with snow.

During the winter, the people of the country were very busy with their work. They were planting the seeds of the new year and were also busy with the harvest of the old year.



The second part of the year was very warm and the ground was covered with grass. The people of the country were very busy with their work. They were planting the seeds of the new year and were also busy with the harvest of the old year.

The third part of the year was very hot and the ground was covered with grass. The people of the country were very busy with their work. They were planting the seeds of the new year and were also busy with the harvest of the old year.

The fourth part of the year was very cold and the ground was covered with snow. The people of the country were very busy with their work. They were planting the seeds of the new year and were also busy with the harvest of the old year.

to Turkey Eagle rock; thence Eastwardly to a bridge on the highway near Phineas Crane's; thence Eastwardly to a bridge on the highway between the house of Silas Dod and Nathaniel Dod; thence in a straight line to the Boiling Spring, the place of Beginning.

Different localities within the bounds of this territory were called at first by the names of the families who were resident there. Thus the vicinity of Saint Mark's Church was called Williamstown, afterward Tory Corner. Part of the eastern side of East Orange was known as Pecktown. A settlement between East Orange and Bloomfield received the name of Dodtown. The Freemans gave the title of Freemantown to South Orange.

The name Orange is traced to a joke. At a meeting of the people it was suggested that the locality should be named Orangedale. The suggestion, though made as a jest, was accepted, but for several years the word Orange was coupled with another until at last the matter was settled in the act of incorporation, which styled the township by its present name. It is now a city, being incorporated as such on the 3d of April, 1872, by the name of the City of Orange.

Its surface is almost one unbroken level plain, intersected by some small rivulets, but by no important stream.

Sixty years ago it was a long, straggling town of about five hundred inhabitants, its dwellings mostly small and insignificant in their architecture, the abodes of sturdy, independent people, who spoke and thought for themselves, conscientious in their lives, tenacious of their rights, and religious in their modes of action. The village then extended nearly from the western boundary of Newark westward for about three miles. The inhabitants were an industrious, frugal race, a large majority of them being small shoemakers, who had learned that trade and manufactured boots and



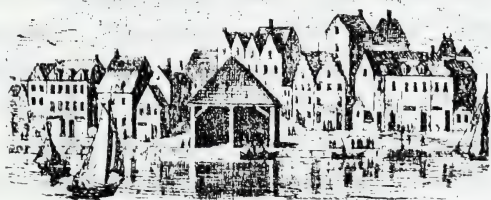




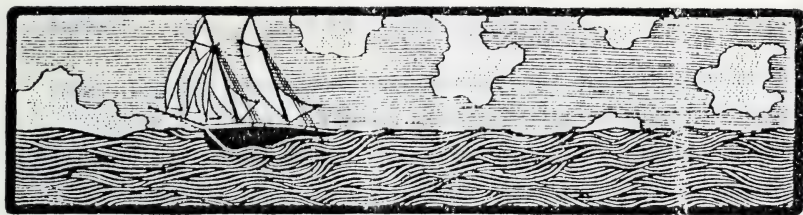
shoes in a small way for the larger manufacturers of Newark. This mode, however, ceased long since, and the attention of the citizens of Orange has been turned in other directions. The manufacture of hats has been a very important industry in this thriving city.

The whole character of the town has been practically changed during the last half century. A new element has made its way into this region. While it has in a very great measure dominated by the sheer force of its push and enterprise the public affairs of the community it has not antagonized the representatives of the old settlers, who have been properly recognized.

Orange is a progressive town. The new comers have interjected a spirit of enterprise and awakened the staid representatives of the old element of population into an appreciation of the possibilities of the locality. Elegant churches, school houses, a public library, and a music hall now adorn the streets. It had a population in 1900 of 21,741.







## CHAPTER XXXI

### THE COUNTY OF HUDSON

**H**UDSON COUNTY lies directly south of Bergen, which forms its northerly boundary. The Passaic River and Newark Bay separate it from Essex and Union on the west, while its southern point lies opposite Staten Island and is washed by the waters of New York harbor. It is the most populous county in the State, having about three hundred and eighty-six thousand inhabitants. It contains the townships of Harrison, North Bergen, Weehawken, and Guttenberg, the towns of West Hoboken, Union, Kearney, West New York, and East Newark, the borough of Secaucus, and the cities of Jersey City, Hoboken, and Bayonne.

The first municipality within the limits of New Jersey was erected by order of Director-General Stuyvesant and his council on September 5, 1661, and christened "The Village of Bergen." The origin of the name "Bergen" rests in some doubt. Some writers confidently claim it to have been derived from "Bergen," the capital of Norway, while others as confidently assert it to have been derived from *Bergen op Zoom*, an important town on the River Scheldt, in Holland. The evidence, however, seems to favor those who claim the name to have been derived from the Holland town.

During the seven years following the christening new set-



## THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF

HENRY THE FIRST

BY

JOHN GILBERT

OF

THE UNIVERSITY OF

OXFORD

IN

THE

REIGN OF

HENRY THE FIRST



tlers rapidly purchased and located on lands outside of the "Village" limits. These, with a view to more effectually protecting themselves from the savages, asked that they might be annexed to the main settlement. Accordingly, on April 7, 1668, Governor Philip Carteret and his council, of East New Jersey, granted to the settlers of Bergen (then comprising some forty families) a charter under the corporate name of "The Towne and Corporation of Bergen." This new "Towne" comprised the present County of Hud-



CHARLES I.

son as far west as the Hackensack River. The line on the north, as described in the charter, started "at Mordavis meadow, lying upon the west side of Hudson's River; from thence to run upon a N. W. lyne by a Three rail fence that is now standing to a place called Espatin [The Hill] and from thence to a little creek [Bellman's Creek] surrounding N. N. W. till

it comes unto the river Hackensack [Indian name for 'Lowland'], containing in breadth, from the top of the Hill,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles or 120 chains." During the next sixteen years new settlements sprang up north of Bergen, but in matters of government these were termed "out lands" or "precincts," without any corporate power whatever, and subject to the jurisdiction of the authorities of the "Towne."





As population increased courts became necessary; and as all the colonial officials were Englishmen, and many English immigrants had settled in the colony, it was natural that they should desire the adoption of the English system of county government. On the 7th of March, 1682, the provincial Legislature passed, and Deputy Governor Rudyard approved, an act under which New Jersey was divided into four counties: Bergen, Essex, Middlesex, and Monmouth. Bergen County, as then defined, contained "all the settlements between Hudson's River and the Hackensack River, beginning at Constable's Hook and so to extend to the uppermost bounds of the Province, northward between the said rivers with the seat of government at the town of Bergen." Essex County comprised "all the settlements between the west side of the Hackensack River and the parting line between Woodbridge and Elizabethtown, and northward to the utmost bounds of the Province." By this division the greater part of the present County of Bergen as well as a part of Hudson fell within the limits of Essex.

On the 2d of January, 1709-10, an act was passed and approved directing a redivision. By the terms of this act the boundaries of Bergen County were fixed as follows:

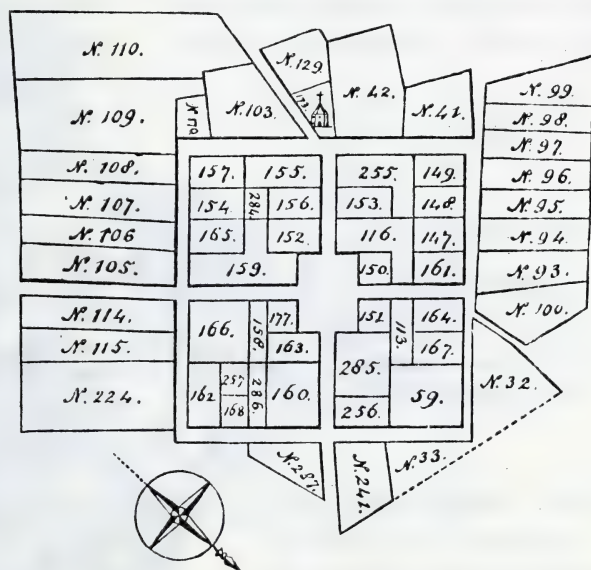
Beginning at Constable's Hook, so up along the bay to Hudson's River, to the partition point between New Jersey and the Province of New York; thence along the line and the line between East and West New Jersey to the Pequannock and Passaic Rivers; thence down the Pequannock and Passaic Rivers to the sound; and so following the sound to Constable's Hook where it begins.

In the northwestern part of the county, as above described, was included the County of Passaic, and on the 22d of February, 1840, all that part of it lying south of the original north bounds of the "Town and Corporation of Bergen," together with a considerable area of territory west of the Hackensack River known as New Barbadoes Neck, were,



by legislative enactment, erected into the County of Hudson. A part of this was annexed to Bergen County in 1852, leaving the boundaries of Bergen and Hudson Counties as they are to-day.

The first division of the counties of the State into townships was made pursuant to two acts of the colonial assem-



BERGEN AND BUYTEN TUYN IN 1660.

bly, one approved in September, 1692, and the other in October, 1693. The reasons for this division were set forth in the preamble to the second of the above mentioned acts, as follows:

WHEREAS several things is to be done by the inhabitants of towns, hamlets, tribes, or divisions within each county, as choosing of deputies, constables &c., taxing and collecting of several rates for publick uses and the making orders amongst themselves respectively about swine, fences &c.

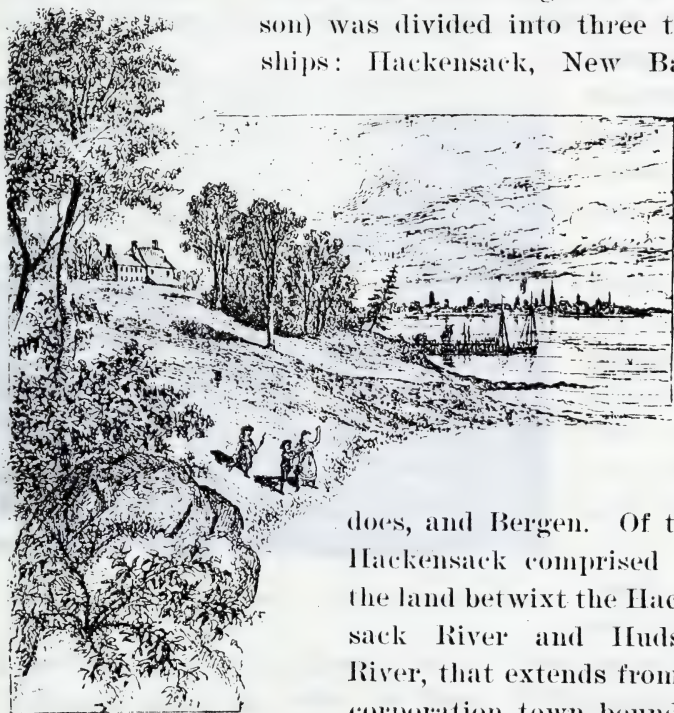
WHEREAS, a great many settlements are not reckoned within any such town





or division, nor the bounds of the reputed towns ascertained, by means thereof the respective constables know not their districts, and many other inconveniences arising from them, and forasmuch as the act made in Sept 1692, for dividing the several counties and townships, the time for the returns of the said divisions, being too short and the method of dividing by county meetings inconvenient. Therefore be it enacted, etc.

Under these acts Bergen County (then including the present Counties of Bergen and Hudson) was divided into three townships: Hackensack, New Barba-



HOBOKEN IN 1770.

does, and Bergen. Of these Hackensack comprised "all the land betwixt the Hackensack River and Hudson's River, that extends from the corporation town bounds of Bergen to the partition line of the Province." New Bar-

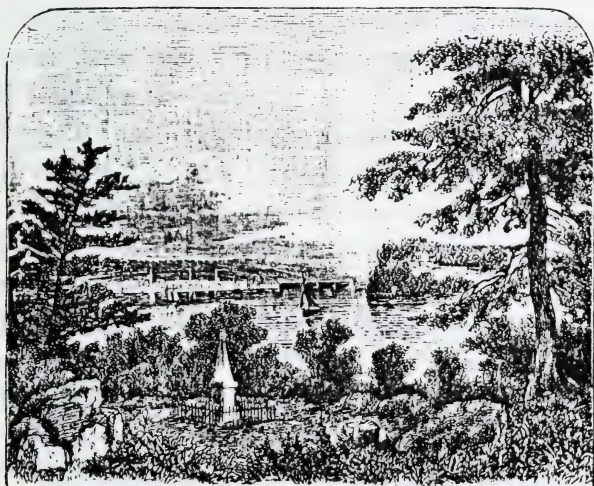
badoes comprised "all the land on Passaic River, above the third river, and from the mouth of the said third river northwest to the partition line of the Province, including also all the land in New Barbadoes neck, betwixt Hackensack and Passaic rivers, and thence to the partition line of the Prov-



ince." Bergen comprised that part of Hudson County now lying east of the Hackensack River.

Out of Bergen Township were carved Jersey City, January 28, 1820; Van Vorst Township, March 11, 1841; North Bergen Township, February 10, 1843; Hudson Township, March 4, 1852; Bayonne Township, February 16, 1861; Union Township, February 28, 1861; the Town of West Hoboken, February 28, 1861; and Greenville Township, March 18, 1863. Har-

rison Township was taken from Lodi, Bergen County, February 22, 1840, and out of North Bergen were created Hoboken Township, March 1, 1841, and the City of Hoboken, March 28, 1855. Weehawken Township, famous as



HAMILTON-BURR DUELLING GROUND: WEEHAWKEN.

a duelling ground in times gone by, was organized from Hoboken, March 15, 1859; the Town of Union was created from Union, March 29, 1864; Kearney was formed from Harrison, March 14, 1867, and made a "town" March 23, 1898; and the City of Bayonne was incorporated March 10, 1869. Guttenberg Township was formed from Union, April 1, 1878, and on March 21, 1898, the remainder of Union was absorbed by the Township of West New York. The Town of East Newark was created in 1898, and the Borough of





Secaucus was organized from North Bergen, March 12, 1900. Van Vorst and Greenville have both been absorbed by other municipalities, though the latter locality retains its name.

The county is watered chiefly by the Hackensack River, which flows along the northwestern border of North Bergen Township and thence southward into Newark Bay. Along this river are extensive meadows, which, between Jersey City and Newark, have been partially improved and utilized for manufacturing, railroad, and kindred purposes. To the northward lies the "Island" of Secaucus, a strip of upland surrounded by marsh and devoted to agriculture and truck gardening.

The Central Railroad of New Jersey, the Pennsylvania Railroad, the Lehigh Valley, and the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western all traverse the county from east to west, while the Erie and West Shore lines run northward and northwesterly.

The pioneers of Hudson County were largely immigrants\* from Holland or descendants of the early settlers of Manhattan and Long Islands. The rest were English, French, Germans, and Scandinavians. Under the stimulus of the bill of "Freedoms and Exemptions" Michael Pauw, then burgomaster of Amsterdam, was impelled, for speculative purposes no doubt, to obtain from the director-general of New Netherland, in 1630, grants of two large tracts, one called "Hoboken Hacking" (Land of the tobacco pipe) and the other "Ahasimus." Both of these tracts were parts of what is now Jersey City. These grants bore date, respectively, July 13 and November 22, 1630. The grantee gave one place the name of "Pavonia."

Pauw failed to comply with the conditions set forth in his deeds and was obliged, after three years of controversy with the West India Company, to convey his "plantations"





back to that company. Michael Paulesen, an official of the company, was placed in charge of them as superintendent. It is said he built and occupied a hut at Paulus Hook early in 1633. If so, it was the first building of any kind erected in either Bergen or Hudson County. Later in the same



KIEFT'S MODE OF PUNISHMENT.

year the company built two more houses: one at Communipaw, afterward purchased by Jan Evertse Bout, the other at Ahasimus (now Jersey City, east of the Hill), later purchased by Cornelius Van Vorst. Jan Evertse Bout succeeded Michael Paulesen as superintendent of the Pauw plantation June 17, 1634, with headquarters at Communipaw, then

the capital of the Pavonia colony. He was succeeded in June, 1636, by Cornelius Van Vorst, with headquarters at Ahasimus, where he kept "open house" and entertained the New Amsterdam officials in style.

In 1641 Myndert Myndertse, of Amsterdam, (bearing the ponderous title of "Van Der Heer Nedderhorst,") obtained



a grant of all the country behind (west of) Achter Kull (Newark Bay), and from thence North to Tappan, including part of what is now Bergen and Hudson Counties. Accompanied by a number of soldiers, Myndertse occupied his purchase, established a camp, and proceeded to civilize the Indians by military methods. It is needless to say that he failed. He soon abandoned the perilous undertaking of founding a colony, returned to Holland, and the title to this grant was forfeited.

Early in 1638 William Kieft became director-general of New Netherland, and on the first day of May following granted to Abraham Isaacsen Planck (Verplanck) a patent for Paulus Hook (now lower Jersey City).

There were now two "plantations" at Bergen, those of Planck and Van Vorst. Parts of these, however, had been leased to, and were then occupied by, Claes Jansen Van Purmerend, Dirck Straatmaker, Barent Jansen, Jan Cornelissen Buys, Jan Evertsen Carsbon, Michael Jansen, Jacob Stoffelsen, Aert Teunisen Van Putten, Egbert Woutersen, Garret Dirckse Blauw, and Cornelius Ariessen. Van Putten had also leased and located on a farm at Hoboken. All these, with their families and servants, constituted a thriving settlement. The existence of the settlement of Bergen was now imperiled by the acts of Governor Kieft, whose idea of government was based mainly upon the principle that the governor should get all he could out of the governed. His treatment of the Indians soon incited their distrust and hatred of the whites. The savages, for the first time, began to show symptoms of open hostility. Captain Jan Petersen de Vries, a distinguished navigator, who was then engaged in the difficult task of trying to found a colony at Tappan, sought every means in his power to conciliate the Indians,







and to persuade Kieft that his treatment of them would result in bloodshed.

Governor Kieft turned a deaf ear to all warnings and advice and continued to goad the Indians by cruel treatment and harsh methods of taxation. In 1643 an Indian—no doubt under stress of great provocation—shot and killed a member of the Van Vorst family. This first act of murder furnished a pretext for the whites and precipitated what is called "The Massacre of Pavonia," on the night of February 25, 1643, when Kieft, with a sergeant and eighty soldiers, armed and equipped for slaughter, crossed the Hudson, landed at Communipaw, attacked the Indians while they were asleep in their camp, and, without regard to age or sex, deliberately, and in the most horrible manner, butchered nearly a hundred of them.

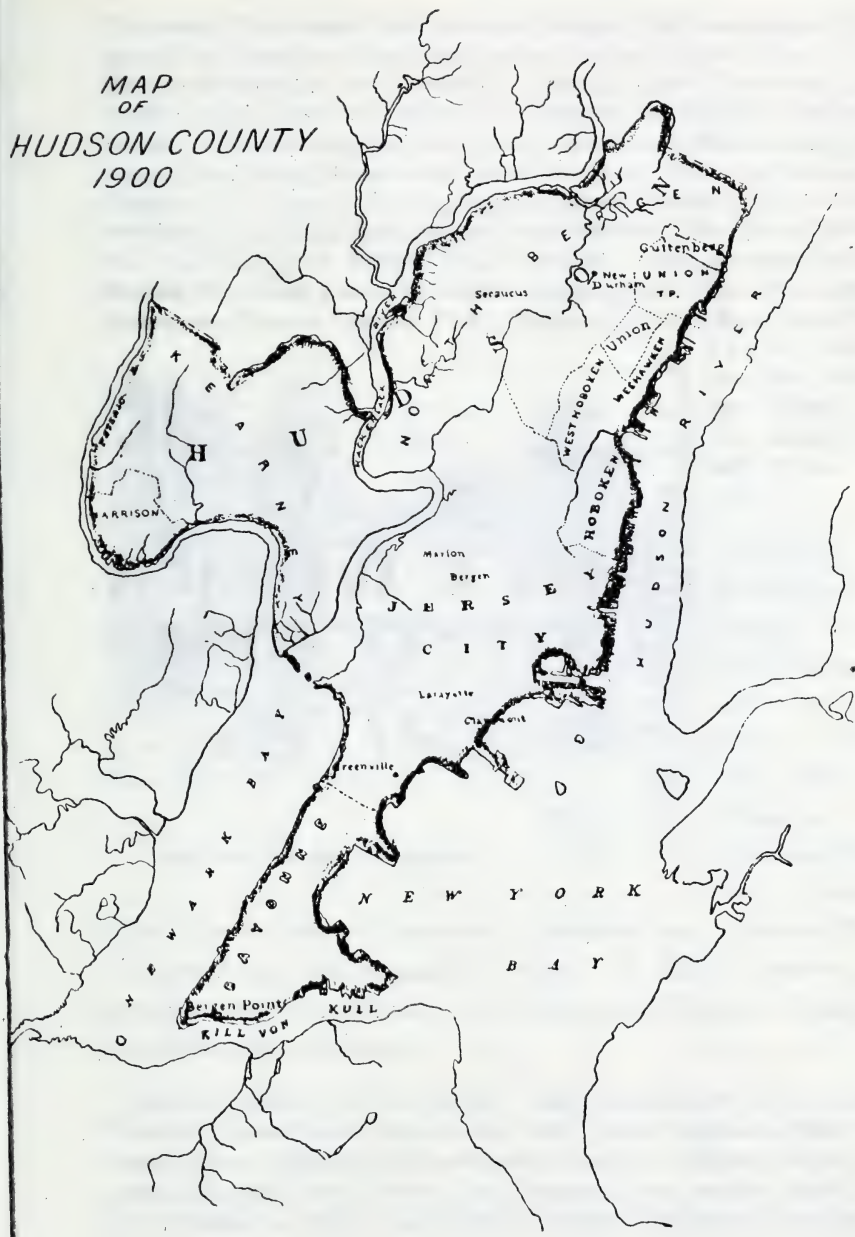
Stung by this outrage upon their neighbors and kinsmen, the northern tribes at once took the warpath, attacked the settlement, burned the buildings, murdered the settlers, wiped the villages out of existence, and laid waste the country round about. Those of the settlers who were not killed outright fled across the river to New Amsterdam. Nor was peace restored between the savages and the whites until August, 1645, when the remaining owners and tenants of farms returned to the site of the old village, rebuilt their homes, and started anew.

Petrus Stuyvesant was made director-general July 28, 1646. Under his administration the settlement at Bergen was revived, grew rapidly, and prospered. Between his arrival and the year 1669 the following named persons purchased or leased lands, though all of them did not become actual residents:

Michael Pauw, Michael Paulesen, Jan Evertse Bont, Cornelius Van Vorst, Myndert Myndertse, Van Der Heer Nedderhorst, Abraham Isaacsen Planck



MAP  
OF  
HUDSON COUNTY  
1900

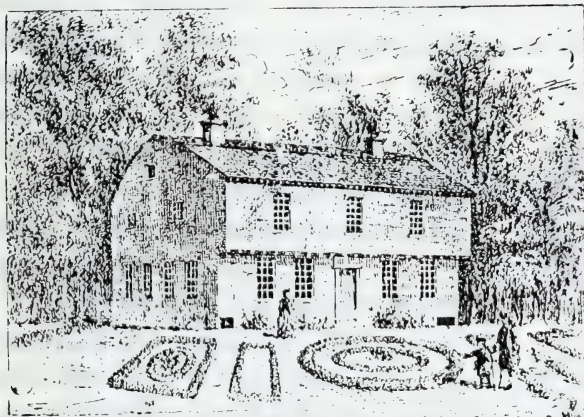






(Verplanck), Claes Jansen Van Purmerend (Cooper), Dirk Straatmaker, Barent Jansen, Jan Cornelissen Buys, John Evertsen Carsbon, Michael Jansen (Vreeland), Jacob Stoffelsen, Aert Temisen Van Putten, Egbert Woutersen, Garret Direksen Blauw, Cornelius Ariesen, Jacob Jacobsen Roy, Francisco Van Angola (negro), Guilliaem Corneliesen, Dirk Sycan, Claes Carsten Norman, Jacob Walengen (Van Winkle), James Luby, Lubbert Gerritsen, Gysbert Lubbertsen, John Garretsen Van Immen, Thomas Davison, Garret Pietersen, Jan Cornelissen Schoenmaker, Jan Cornelissen Crynnen, Casper Stimets, Peter Jansen, Hendrick Jans Van Schalekwyck, Nicholas Bayard, Nicholas Varlet, Herman Smēeman, Tielman Van Vleeck, Douwe Harmansen (Tallman), Claes Jansen Backer, Egbert Steenhuysen, Harmen Edwards, Paulus Pietersen, Allerd Anthony, John Vigne,

Paulus Leendertsen, John Verbruggen, Balthazar Bayard, Samuel Edsall, and Arent Laurens.



STUYVESANT'S BOWERY HOUSE.

All these persons received their deeds, or such titles as they had, from the Dutch, through the different director - generals.

The titles of the settlers were confirmed by Governor Philip Carteret and his council in 1668. In 1669 Carteret also granted other portions of the lands in Hudson County to the following persons :

Maryn Adrianse, Peter Stuyvesant, Claes Petersen Cors, Severn Laurens, Hendrick Jansen Spier, Peter Jansen Slott, Barent Christianse, Mark Noble, Samuel Moore, Adrian Post, Guert Coerten, Frederick Phillipse, Thomas Frederick de Kuyder, Guert Geretsen (Van Wagenen), Peter Jacobsen, John Berry, Ide Cornelius Van Vorst, Hans Diedrick, Hendrick Van Ostum, Cornelius Ruyven.





"The Town and Corporation of Bergen," as appears by Carteret's charter, had an area of 11,500 acres. Up to the end of 1669 scarce one-third of this area had been patented to settlers. The balance, more than 8,000 acres, was used in common by the patentees, their heirs, devisees, and grantees, for nearly a century before it was finally divided and set off to those entitled to it. Many of the patentees and their descendants and grantees encroached upon these common lands. A number caused surveys to be made, presumed to "take up," and used divers parts of the public domain "without any warrant, power, or authority for so doing, without the consent of the majority of the other patent owners," so that in the course of time it could not be known how much of these common lands had been taken up and appropriated.

This state of things caused great confusion and numerous violent disputes between the settlers, who, in January, 1714, petitioned Governor Hunter for a new charter empowering

them, in their corporate capacity, to convey or lease their common lands, in fee, for one, two, or three lives or for years. Governor Hunter accordingly procured a new charter for the town and corporation, known as "The Queen Anne Charter." The power given by this charter had little or no effect in putting a stop to encroachments upon, and disputes between, the settlers. Thus matters continued until 1643, when another effort was made by the settlers to protect their rights in the common lands. An agreement was made, dated June 16th, of that year, providing for a survey of the common lands and a determination of how

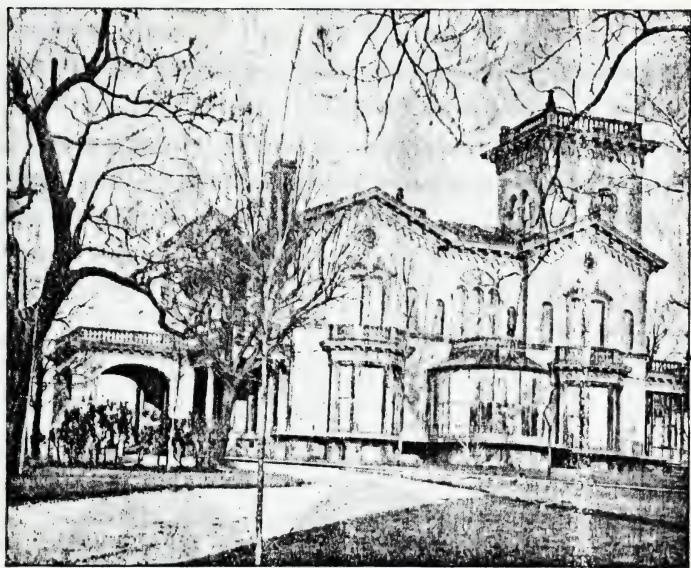


*No Hunter*



much of the same had been lawfully taken up, used, or claimed, and by whom.

For some reason this agreement was not carried out, and matters continued to grow worse until December 7, 1763, when the settlers appealed to the Legislature for relief. That body passed a bill, which was approved by Governor Franklin, appointing commissioners to survey, map, and



CASTLE POINT.

divide the common lands of Bergen among the persons entitled thereto. These commissioners, seven in number, made the survey and division and filed their report and maps on the 2d of March, 1765, in the secretary's office at Perth Amboy, copies of which report and maps are also filed in the offices of the clerks of both Hudson and Bergen Counties.

In the division thus made by the commissioners the com-







mon lands were apportioned among the patentees, herein-before named, and their descendants, as well as among the following persons:

Michael de Mott, George de Mott, Gerebrand Claesen, Joseph Waldron, Dirk Van Vechten, James Collier, Thomas Brown, Andries Seagaerd, Dirk Cadmus, Zackariah Sickels, Job Smith, Daniel Smith, Joseph Hawkins, John Halmeghs, Philip French, Ide Cornelius Sip, Herman Beeder, Nicholas Preyer, Sir Peter Warren, Anthony White, Michael Abraham Van Tuyl, Walter Clendenny, John Cummings, David Latourette, John Van Dolsen.

Other families, those of Day, De Grauw, De Groot, Hesses, Hopper, Banta, Huysman, Van Giesen, Earle, Franzen, Morris, and Swaen, had become residents of the county without having lands granted them. It may therefore be safely said that the families above named constituted nearly all of the original settlers of Hudson County east of the Hackensack River.



SHILLING OF GEORGE II.





## CHAPTER XXXII

### HUDSON COUNTY—CONCLUDED

**T**HE westerly portion of Hudson County was included in the purchase by Captain William Sandford, who came from the Parish of St. Mary's in the Island of Barbadoes. Governor Carteret and council granted this tract to Sandford on July 4, 1668. It contained within its boundaries an area of 15,308 acres, extending from the point of union of the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers about seven miles northward along said rivers to a spring now known as the Boiling Spring, or Sandford Spring, near Rutherford. This purchase was made by Sandford for himself and Major Nathaniel Kingsland, also from the Island of Barbadoes, and the same was subsequently divided between Sandford and Kingsland. Kingsland, who became the owner of the northern part, including a portion of the present County of Bergen, resided at what is now known as "Kingsland Manor," south of Rutherford, in Bergen County, while Sandford, who became the owner of the southerly part, resided at what is now East Newark, in Hudson County. Much of this large section of territory remained vested in the respective descendants of Sandford and Kingsland for many years after their deaths.

This western portion of the county was originally organized under the name of Harrison by the act creating the County of Hudson, being set off from Lodi Township. It



embraced the land between the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers, including the Township of Union in Bergen County. Kearney Township was set off in 1867.

This neck of land, extending from the junction of the Passaic and the Hackensack northward to the Boiling Spring (Rutherford Park) was known among the Indians by the name of "Mighgeetilick." It was estimated to con-



FORT WADSWORTH AND THE NARROWS.

tain 5,308 acres of upland and 10,000 acres of meadow, and was sold by the proprietors to Captain William Sandford, July 4, 1668, for twenty pounds sterling yearly in lieu of the halfpenny per acre quit-rent, and on condition that he should settle on the track six or eight families within three years. On the 20th of the same month, with the consent of the lords proprietors, he bought of Tantaqua, Tamak, Anaren, Hanyaham, H. Gosque, and Ws. Kenarenawack, representatives of the Indians, all their right and title in





the tract, paying them "170 fathoms of Black wampum, 200 fathoms White wampum, 19 black Coates, 16 Guns, 60 double hands of powder, 10 pair of Breetches, 60 knives, 67 Barrs of Lead, one Anker of Brandy, three half Fats of Beer, Eleven Blankets, 30 Axes, 20 Howes, and two cookes of dozens."

New Barbadoes Neck, as this section was called, was under the jurisdiction of Newark from this time until the division of the Province. Afterward it was within the County of Essex until January 21, 1710.

Shortly after this Arent Schuyler purchased a plantation opposite Belleville and opened his copper mine, as described in a previous chapter. The farm opposite Newark owned by Colonel Peter Schuyler was known as Petersborough, and contained nine hundred and six acres, of which two hundred and sixty-five were covered with timber, three hundred and ninety-three were under cultivation, and the remainder was salt meadow. It was later owned by Archibald Kennedy, who married Colonel Schuyler's only child. This farm contained a two-story brick dwelling, a large greenhouse, coach house, stables, barn, overseer's house, ciderhouse, icehouse, etc., an excellent garden, and a large orchard, which in



PETER SCHUYLER.

The first of these is the fact that the British Empire, in its early days, was a collection of scattered islands and colonies, each with its own laws and customs. It was not until the late 18th century that the British began to think of themselves as a single nation, with a common identity and a common destiny.

The second of these is the fact that the British Empire was a product of the Industrial Revolution. The British were the first to develop the steam engine, and this gave them a technological advantage over other nations. They used this advantage to build a vast empire, which they ruled with a firm hand.



The third of these is the fact that the British Empire was a product of the British character. The British were a people of great energy and initiative, and they were not content to sit still. They wanted to expand their horizons, and they did so by building a vast empire.

The fourth of these is the fact that the British Empire was a product of the British sense of duty. The British believed that it was their duty to rule over other peoples, and they did so with a firm hand. They believed that it was their duty to bring civilization and progress to the rest of the world.

1800 produced three hundred barrels of cider. It also had a deer park.

In 1802 the land was laid out into ninety building lots of about one acre each and advertised as "New Town"; and on July 4, 1815, the people of the place resolved that they "would henceforth distinguish the small district of country formerly known as Kennedy's Farm, and to the extent of one mile north of the northerly bounds thereof, by the name of 'The Village of Lodi.'"

The first road in Hudson County was one leading from



NEW YORK CITY IN THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

Communipaw to Bergen (Jersey City), and was laid out as early as 1660. In 1682, by act of the general assembly, the first "street commission" in the province was organized, consisting of John Berry, Lawrence Andries (Van Boskerck), Enoch Michielsens (Vreeland), Hans Diedricks, Michael Smith, Hendrick Van Ostrum, and Claes Jansen Van Purmerend. What is known as the Bergen plank road was laid out in 1796. The Newark plank road was originally constructed about 1765 and the Hackensack turnpike in 1804. During the last French war Colonel John Schuyler





built the causeway from the upland near Belleville to the Hackensack River at Douw's Ferry "at a very great expense."

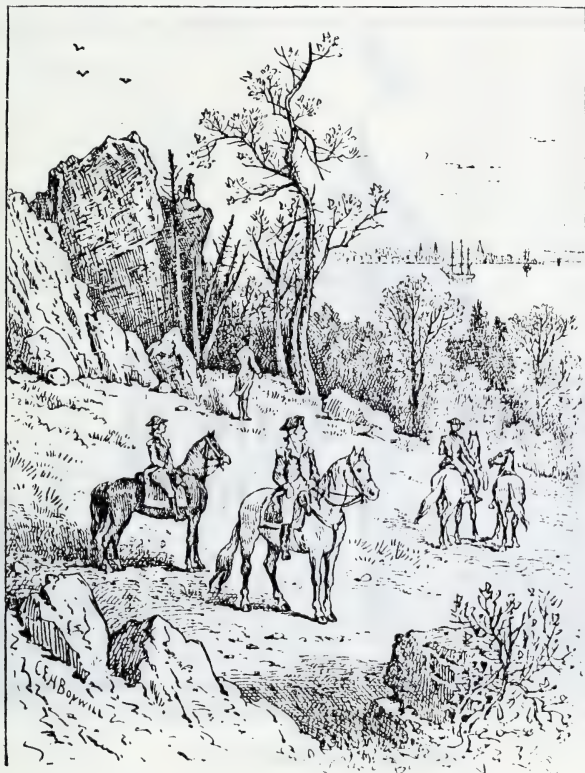
The Township of Kearney contains the thrifty, attractive village of Arlington, which has become not only an important business center for that part of the county, but a place of permanent residence of many men of means and influence in New York, Jersey City, and Newark. It has a population of about twelve hundred. It contains excellent churches and schools, several thriving business establishments, a few manufactures, and many handsome and well kept dwellings. It is a station on the New York and Greenwood Lake division of the Erie Railroad.

The township also contains the New Jersey State Soldiers' Home, which was removed thither from Newark in 1880. This institution was organized under a legislative act approved April 12, 1862, and opened in Newark on the Fourth of July, 1866. The Legislatures of 1886 and 1887 appropriated \$175,000 for the erection of the new home, which now contains over three hundred inmates. The present site consists of seventeen and a half acres, with a frontage of six hundred feet on the Passaic River, upon which six new and commodious buildings have been erected.

Harrison is a large business and manufacturing municipality with a population of about ten thousand. It is situated on the east bank of the Passaic, directly opposite Newark. Its interests are varied, embracing some of the largest manufactures in the State, which furnish employment to hundreds of skilled workmen. It has several churches and excellent schools. The locality known as East Newark adjoins Harrison on the north, and is also a manufacturing center of importance. It was created as a town in 1898,



In the Revolutionary War the present County of Hudson was important territory. It early became a recognized gateway to Jersey City and New York, and Lord Stirling took measures to place it in a condition of defence. He de-



GENERAL WASHINGTON RECONNOITERING.

vised the works on Paulus Hook and Bergen Neck, which were ordered constructed by Washington, and which were afterward under the command of General Hugh Mercer and later of Colonel Durkie. Washington frequently visited the region during this period. In October, 1776, the Americans

evacuated the defences and they remained in possession of the British until the end of the war, who held them with great tenacity.

On the afternoon of the 12th of July—eight days after the Declaration of Independence—the “Phoenix,” forty guns, and the “Rose,” twenty guns, came sweeping





up the bay, and for the first time the thunders of civilized warfare burst from the sand-hills of Paulus Hook, its batteries being trained upon the enemy. But the English vessels suffered little damage, as their decks were protected by



HASBROUCK INSTITUTE.

sand-bags. On the same evening Lord Howe sailed up the harbor. On September 15th the post again had a skirmish with the British vessels "Roebuck," "Phoenix," and "Tartar." Under the English, in 1777, it was under the command of Colonel Abraham Van Buskirk, of Saddle River, who had deserted the patriot cause and gone over to the enemy. The works on Bergen Neck were named Fort de



The following is a list of the names of the members of the American Medical Association who have been elected to the office of President of the Association for the year 1917. The names are listed in alphabetical order of their surnames.



President of the American Medical Association, 1917

The following is a list of the names of the members of the American Medical Association who have been elected to the office of President of the Association for the year 1917. The names are listed in alphabetical order of their surnames.

Lancey in honor of Oliver de Lancey, the great Tory of Westchester County, New York.

The inhabited territory now comprised within the limits of Hudson County was subject to numerous raids during the war, Whig and Tory, friend and foe, both participating in these predatory excursions. Early in January, 1777, Captain Kennedy's house opposite Newark was plundered



A HIGHLANDER.

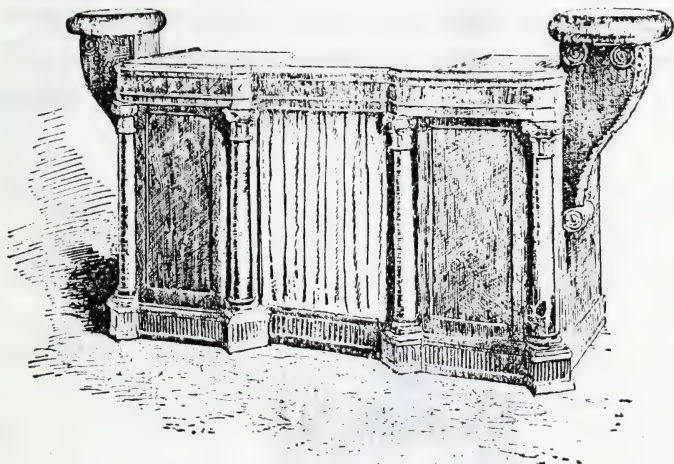
by soldiers returning from Morristown to New England. In April of the same year a body of Americans from Secaucus "carried away all the grain, horses, cows, and sheep they could get together." Other raids occurred from time to time, that of Sir Henry Clinton, in September, 1777, being especially noteworthy. Sir Henry divided his forces into four columns, which entered the present County of Hudson from the general rendezvous at New Bridge, above Hackensack. On the 12th the expedition set out. Clinton himself followed, passing up Newark Bay to

Schuyler's Landing on the Hackensack (Douw's ferry), whence he marched over the Belleville turnpike to Schuyler's house, where he found Captain Drummond with two hundred and fifty men. During the night General Campbell arrived with his detachment and the cattle he had collected en route. The different columns met as designed on the 15th. On the 16th General Campbell marched his force from English Neighborhood to Bergen Point, whence he passed over to Staten Island. The result of this raid was the capture of four hundred cattle, four hundred horses, and



a few sheep, taken mostly from the people of Bergen and Essex Counties. They had eight men killed, eighteen wounded, ten missing, and five taken prisoners.

On July 28, 1778, the Americans retaliated, coming down as far as Bergen Point, visiting Roebuck on their way, and carrying off "a great number of Cattle from the Inhabitants."



PRESIDENT WASHINGTON'S DESK.

But the most brilliant episode in connection with Paulus Hook occurred in the autumn of 1779, when Major Henry Lee ("Light Horse Harry"), stationed at New Bridge, made a spirited attack on the post, capturing one hundred and fifty-nine of the garrison, including officers. This was early in the morning of August 19. The affair was very galling to the British and Tories, but the Americans were overjoyed, and Major Lee received the thanks of both Congress and Washington, the former placing in Lee's hands \$15,000 to be distributed among the soldiers engaged in the attack and also awarding him a special medal commemorating the event.





Early in September, 1782, Fort de Lancey on Bergen Neck was evacuated and burned, and on October 5 Major Ward embarked for Nova Scotia with his despised and motley crew of refugees. From this time until the close of the war Paulus Hook was the only foothold which the British had in New Jersey, and from here they continued to forage and raid over the county. But this, too, was evacuated by the enemy on the 22d of November, 1783, and a few days later General Washington passed through the Hook on the way to his home at Mount Vernon.



WASHINGTON'S BOOKPLATE.





## CHAPTER XXXIII

### THE COUNTY OF UNION

**U**NION COUNTY was taken from Essex and incorporated by an act of the Legislature dated March 19, 1857. Up to that time it was an integral part of the mother county, allied to it by the close connection extending over a long series of years, by the common bond of the hardship and struggles incident to a new life in the wilderness, and by the brotherhood arising from a union of hearts and hands in the vicissitudes of the struggle for independence. What has been said historically of Essex can be said, therefore, for Union. The one is the child of the other, which has gone out from the home to take up an independent life for itself.

Union County is a locality of residences. The capital, Elizabeth, has a special history of its own, different from that of any other town in the State. That history has, in part, been written on these pages. Plainfield is one of the most sightly and beautiful cities in the State, and deserves better mention of it than can be given in this volume, but it is entirely outside of the Valley of the Passaic. There are really only two municipalities in the county which are connected in such a manner with the river that they ought to be noticed. Of one of them very little can be said.

The small township of New Providence is intimately connected with the Passaic. Its whole western boundary is





washed by that stream. It was a locality of quiet neighborhoods, made up mainly of descendants of the original settlers who are still found there. But the introduction of the Delaware and Passaic Railroad, now a branch of the



THE BOUDINOT HOUSE, ELIZABETH.  
(Now the Home for Aged Women.)

Lackawanna, has introduced a new order of affairs. Villages for residences have sprung up along the line of this road, such as Murray Hill and Berkeley Heights. Feltville, on the border of Westfield, was at one time a scene of great activity.

New Providence, the most ancient hamlet in the town-





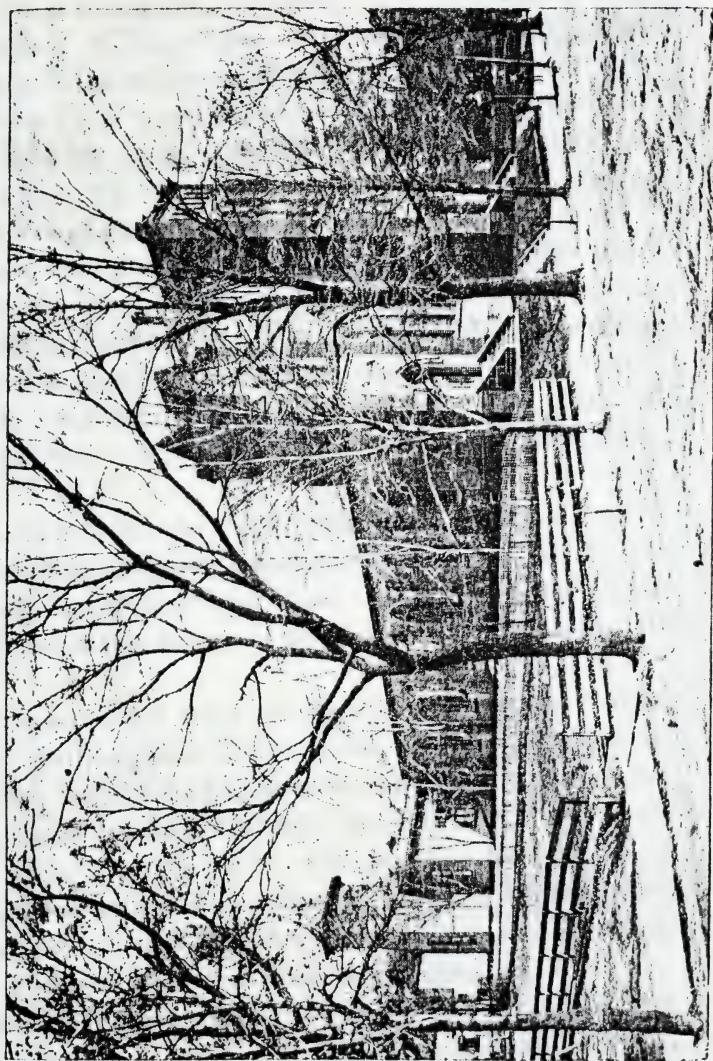
ship, is situated on the east side of the Passaic and has two churches, a Presbyterian and a Methodist. The inhabit-



SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH: ELIZABETH.

ants are mostly agricultural in their pursuits and make very few changes.





SAINT JAMES'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH: ELIZABETH.







It once was connected with Elizabethtown until February 4, 1794, when it was annexed to Springfield, but in 1801 was made an independent township. At one time it had some industries of importance. It owes its settlement mainly to the Elizabethtown associates, a company of citizens who took up a large extent of land here and induced others to join them in inhabiting it. Besides the two churches at New Providence the Roman Catholics have established a congregation at Stony Hill.

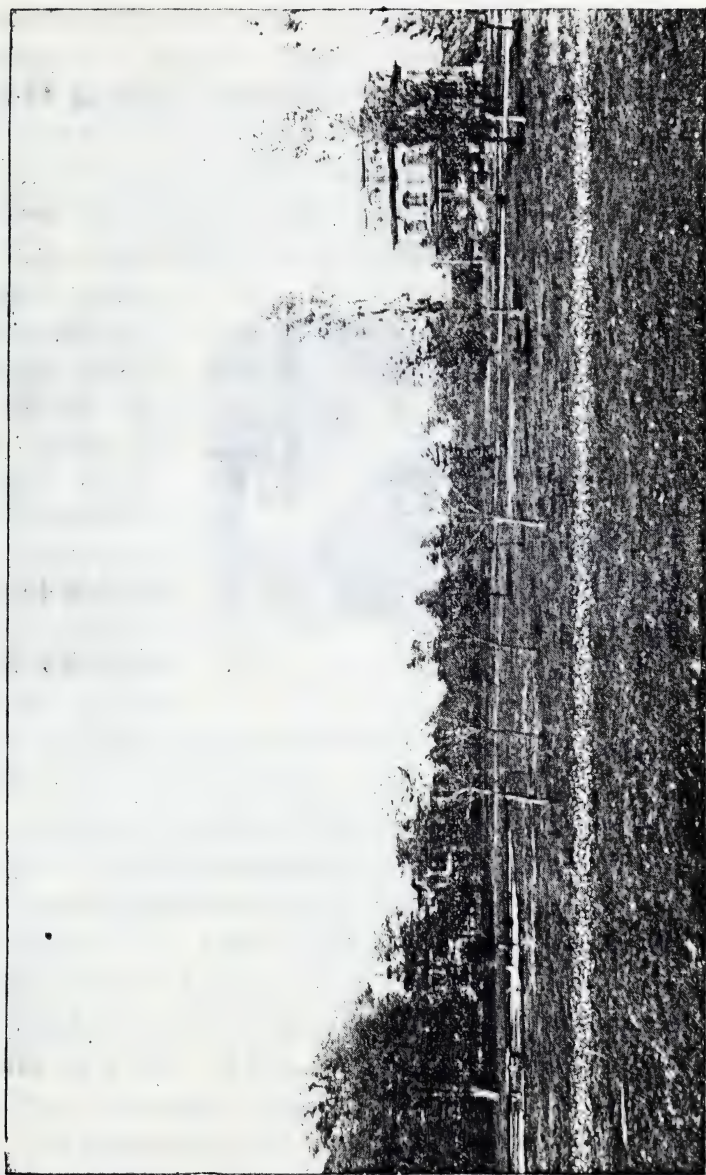
The names most prominent among the early settlers were Bonnel, Littell, Day, Stiles, Wilcox, Lyon, Elmer, Valentine, Roll, Bailey, and Carll. Many descendants of the early settlers have gone out from their native seats, united themselves with other families, and the industry and thrift of those early comers into this beautiful country have been preserved.

While New Providence was connected with Essex it gave many of its citizens to the good of the public, in county offices and as members of the State Legislature, and all of them performed the duties of their respective offices with fidelity.

Summit is so called from the fact that when the Morris and Essex Railroad was constructed, and before its connection with the Lackawanna road, this locality was the highest ground reached. It was the summit of the road, hence the name. In 1837, when the Morris and Essex Company began running trains, Summit could hardly be called even a hamlet. It had very few dwellings situated within any near distance of the station there established.

Jonathan C. Bonnel, known better as Crane Bonnel, was a large landowner at this point and in its immediate vicinity. He lived on the west bank of the Passaic, in a large, commodious, old-fashioned dwelling, like many of the farm





VIEW IN NORTH PARK: ELIZABETH.





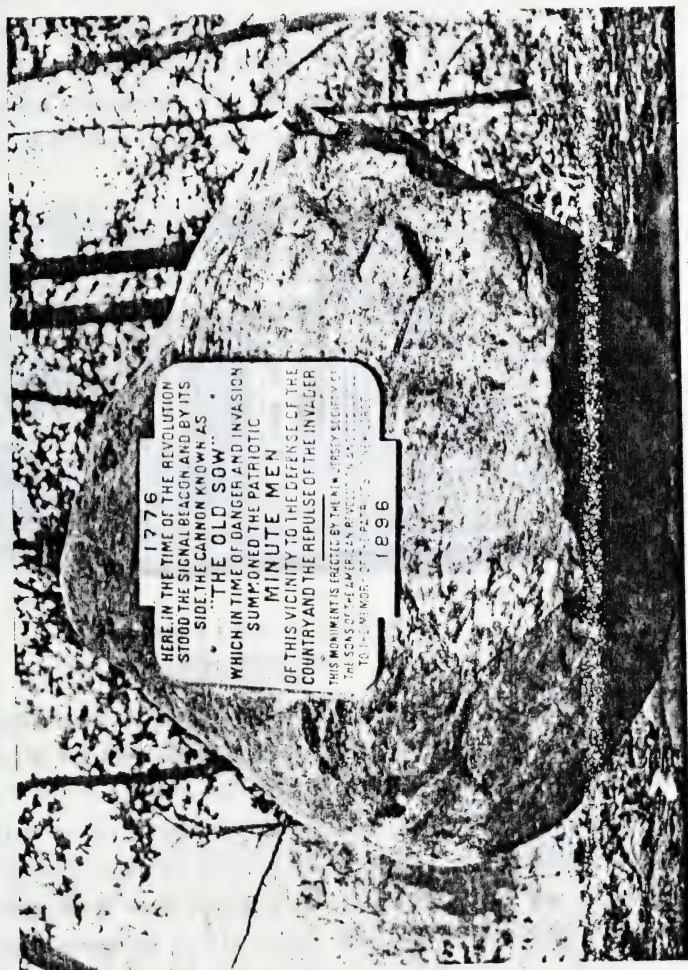
houses of his day. He was a man of great energy and perseverance, and keenly alive to the benefits to be derived from the existence of a railroad running over his large estate. It is asserted by many engineers that the proper route for the road was to leave Milburn at the road running westward from the station, to follow the ravine extending along the northern side of Short Hills, and so to reach Morris County at the eminence known as Hobart Hill. That plan would have saved two or three miles to the company, but it did not suit the far reaching views of Mr. Bonnel. So he bent all the strength of his determined will to the laying of the road over the hill lying east of his land. In the end he succeeded, and the present flourishing town of Summit is the result.



LIBERTY HALL: ELIZABETH.

Like many other localities of its kind it is a town of residences, with broad avenues lined with dwellings of the very best architecture and elegant and commodious in all their appliances. In 1900 it had a population of 5,302, a large proportion of whom are business men of New York, who have added moral strength and the sinews of wealth to this city on a hill. It has six churches: Presbyterian, Episcopalian, Methodist, Lutheran, Baptist, and Roman Catholic. Its people are alive to all modern demands for improvement, sanitary and otherwise. They have built





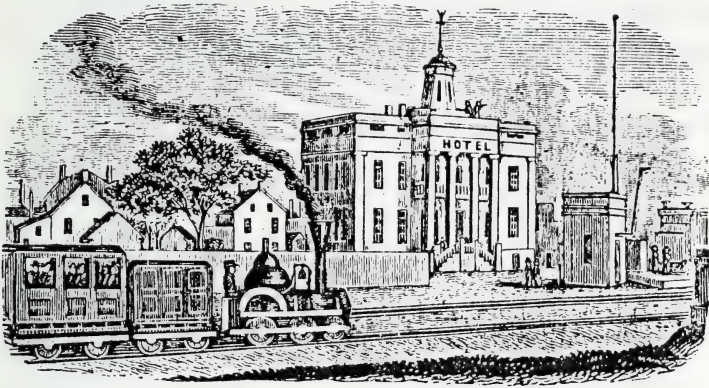
REVOLUTIONARY MONUMENT AT SUMMIT.





school houses, churches, a town hall, a public library, macadamized their streets, sunk sewers in their thoroughfares, adorned their town with shade trees, and placed substantial sidewalks for the comfort of pedestrians.

Within the bounds of this municipality, on its eastern border and on an eminence overlooking the valley spread out from the foot of the commanding elevation on which Sum-



CENTRAL PART OF RAILWAY.

(From an Old Print.)

mit is situated, is the spot where, during the Revolution, a beacon and a signal gun known by the pleasant name of "Old Sow" were placed to warn the minutemen of the vicinity of approaching danger from incursions of the enemy. The New Jersey Society of the Sons of the American Revolution have placed an appropriate monument on the identical spot once occupied by these interesting memorials of the times when the minds of the people were at tension heat.

Leave is now taken of the Passaic Valley with very great regret. The task undertaken with great reluctance, but with the hope that some justice might be done to the sub-



ject, has been imperfectly accomplished. It has grown in interest as it progressed. Mines of historical wealth have been discovered; traits of characters of the former and present inhabitants developed which have increased the high respect before entertained for them; the memory of the heroic people who went out from their homes and confronted the dangers and hardships of a new habitation in the wilderness, and laid broad and deep foundations of human liberty, will be held more dear and more enduring by the revelations evolved out of the inquiries into their lives and history.

While such men and such women exist the Republic will ever be safe.









## GENERAL INDEX

Abingdon .....	125	Axtell, Charles F. ....	75
Achquackununk .....	260	family .....	74, 75
Achquegenouch .....	260		
Achter Kull .....	427	Baker, Claes Jansen .....	430
"Ackensack" .....	260	Badgley family .....	80
Ackerman, Alexander .....	216	Bailey family .....	126, 449
family .....	288, 310, 396	Baker family .....	110
Aequackanonk, 180, 227, 234, 236, 246,		Jeremiah .....	110
249, 250, 251, 253, 262-264, 269-275,	394	Baldwin, Elias A. ....	384
deed of .....	261	family .....	74, 170, 181, 376, 385
purchasers, the .....	261, 262	John .....	373
Township .....	26, 259-268, 278, 305, 331	Jonathan .....	384
Aequaquonoug .....	260	Phinehas .....	383
Aequickatunuck .....	348	Thomas .....	384
Act of Succession .....	103	Ball, Caleb .....	216
Adams, John .....	146	family .....	385
John Quincy .....	41	Banta family .....	297, 433
Adrianse, Maryn .....	430	Baptist Church at Caldwell .....	406
Adrian Methodist Episcopal		at Echo Lake .....	241
Church at Morristown .....	138, 143	at Livingston .....	408
Afton .....	92, 101-102, 106	at Milburn .....	410
Aghquachanunk .....	261, 265	at Millington .....	56
Ahasimus .....	425, 426	at Morristown .....	133, 136, 139, 143
Albers, Hanns .....	340	at Mount Bethel .....	57
Albright, James P. ....	110	at Northfield .....	404
Alden, John .....	127	at Passaic .....	272
Priscilla .....	127	at Paterson .....	276
Alexander, James .....	33, 53	at Summit .....	453
William .....	32-35	Barbadoes, Island of .....	435
All Souls Hospital .....	150	Barber, Francis .....	327
Allen family .....	126	family .....	323
Allendale .....	292	Basking Ridge .....	30-32, 35, 36, 37, 42,
Altamatonek River .....	212	53, 54, 87, 119, 125, 142,	149
Amboy .....	58	Bates family .....	164
American Bible Society .....	62	Batin, Rev. Samuel Z. ....	137
Board of Foreign Missions .....	62	Battle of Chantilly .....	372
Temperance Union .....	62	of Long Island .....	261, 285
Tract Society .....	62	of Monmouth .....	32, 34, 61
Amsterdam .....	61	of Princeton .....	61, 148, 149
Andre, Major .....	287	of Springfield .....	412
Andries, Lawrence .....	438	of Trenton .....	61, 148, 149
Anthony, Allerd .....	430	of Williamsburg .....	214, 372
Aqueduct, the Morris Canal .....	6	Bauldwin, John, Jr. ....	340
Aquiquinunke .....	260	John, Sr. ....	349
Aquikonoug .....	260	Bayard, Balthazar .....	283, 430
Arcola .....	394	family .....	208
Argyle, Duke of .....	60, 61	John .....	66
Ariessen, Cornelius .....	127, 430	Nicholas .....	439
Arkwright, Sir Richard .....	17	Bayless, John .....	323
Arlington .....	439	Bayley, Rt. Rev. James Roosevelt .....	103
Armenian Immigrations .....	76	Bayonne .....	419, 421
Arnold family .....	126, 131	Township .....	421
Major Jacob .....	131, 148	Beach family .....	74, 126
Tavern .....	131, 148, 150	Meadows .....	93, 101, 157
Arthur, President .....	49, 62	Beacon and signal gun at Summit .....	453
Assanpink Brook .....	211	Beam family .....	202
Asylum for the Insane .....	164-166	Bearfoot Mountains .....	239
Athens .....	278	Beattie, Robert .....	251, 253
Attack on Paulus Hook .....	413	Beauplain family .....	115
Avondale .....	394, 395	Beavertown .....	176, 179, 183, 184



- Beaverwyck Township..... 173  
 Bedminster Township..... 60  
 Beeder, Herman..... 433  
 Beginnings of Patterson..... 15-28  
 Bellman's Creek..... 420  
 Belleville..... 312, 374, 385, 396-399, 437, 439  
     Township..... 317, 341, 392, 394  
     turnpike..... 112  
 Berdan family..... 243, 247, 263  
     John..... 301  
 Bergen..... 282, 283, 438  
     County..... 1, 13, 14, 24, 57, 58, 85,  
         88, 204, 217, 227, 229, 231, 233, 234,  
         236, 242, 245, 255, 256, 259, 269, 279-  
         292, 293-313, 317, 331, 394, 419-433,  
         435, 436, 443  
     family..... 63  
     Four Corners..... 283  
     Neck..... 140, 141, 141  
     op Zoom..... 119  
     plank road..... 438  
     Point..... 283, 112, 413  
     town of..... 431  
     Township..... 423  
     village of..... 419, 420, 421  
 Bergentown..... 260  
 Berkeley, Lord John..... 64, 206, 207, 313,  
     320, 322, 332, 336, 341, 404  
     Heights..... 436  
 Bernard, Francis..... 54  
     Township..... 29-51, 53-57, 60, 63  
 Bernardsville..... 29-30, 31, 32, 87  
 Berry family..... 202, 208, 306  
     John..... 430, 438  
 Berry's Creek..... 306, 309  
 Berthoff family..... 243  
     Guillaume..... 271, 273  
 Black Brook..... 92, 93, 94, 158  
     Meadows..... 88, 93, 101, 157  
 Blatchly, Aaron..... 339  
     Thomas..... 339  
 Blauw, Garret Dirksen..... 127, 439  
 Bloomfield..... 121, 341, 374, 376-377, 416  
     Gov. Joseph..... 377  
     Township..... 317, 386, 392, 394  
     Ward..... 377, 381  
 Bloomingdale..... 85, 231, 244  
 Board family..... 250  
 Boardville..... 229, 245  
 Bockoven family..... 75  
 Bog Meadows..... 175, 184, 200  
 Bogert family..... 288  
 Bolling Spring..... 311-312, 383, 384, 415,  
     416, 435, 436  
 Boisauhin, Vincent..... 113-115  
 Bollen, James..... 322, 345  
 Bond family..... 37, 323  
     Stephen..... 340  
 Bonnel, Crane..... 149  
     Jonathan C..... 151  
 Bonnell family..... 323, 449  
 Booke, Abraham..... 265, 266  
 Bookley, Abraham..... 261  
 Boonton..... 85, 102, 157, 158, 162, 171, 173,  
     176, 182, 187-197, 245  
     *Bulletin*..... 196  
     *Times*..... 196  
     Township..... 175, 176, 179, 187-197, 199  
 Boston port bill..... 222  
 Bottle Hill..... 95, 107, 108  
 Boudnot, Elias..... 327  
     family..... 173  
 Bound Brook..... 59, 390, 391  
     Creek..... 318  
 Boundary between East and West  
     Jersey..... 316  
 Bounds of Bergen County..... 421-427  
     of Newark..... 348  
 Bout, Jan Evertse..... 126, 428  
 Boyie, Jacob..... 180  
 Bowlsby family..... 179  
 Branchburg Township..... 60  
 Brevoort, Henry..... 351  
 Brick manufacture..... 99  
 Briddin, Joseph..... 24  
 Bridgewater Township..... 60  
 Brinckerhoof family..... 306, 310  
 Brockholst, Anthony..... 207, 208, 246  
     family..... 255  
 Brook Valley..... 203  
 Brooke, J. B..... 310  
 Brookside..... 74, 75  
 Brower family..... 250  
 Brown family..... 385, 391  
     John P..... 240  
     Peter P..... 240  
     Thomas..... 433  
 Browne, John..... 339, 342, 344  
     John, Jr..... 340  
 Bruen family..... 37, 106  
     Obadiah..... 339, 342, 343, 344  
 Bryant..... 150  
 Buckley, James M., D.D..... 166  
 Budd family..... 98  
     John..... 244  
 Bull, Ed..... 339  
 Burlington..... 337  
     County..... 211  
 Burnham, Frederick G..... 127  
 Burr, Aaron..... 286, 292, 327  
 Burrows, Edward..... 344  
 Burwell, Ephraim..... 340  
     Zachariah..... 340  
 Butler..... 200-201  
 Buttz, Henry A., D.D..... 113  
 Buys, Jan Cornelissen..... 427, 430  
 Byllinge, Edward..... 64  
 Cadmus, Dirk..... 433  
 Caldwell..... 85, 102, 157, 162, 163, 175, 181,  
     234, 251, 317, 374, 378, 406  
     Mrs. James..... 412-413  
     Rev. James..... 77-78, 327, 406, 412-113  
     Township..... 33, 317, 399, 402-406, 407, 415  
 Camfield, Ebenezer..... 339  
     family..... 365  
     Matthew..... 339  
 Camp family..... 391  
     Gaw..... 295  
     John J..... 353  
     William..... 353, 373, 390, 389  
 Campbell, Archibald..... 61  
     Charles..... 61  
     General..... 142  
     John..... 61, 140  
     Lord Neil..... 60, 65  
     Samuel..... 109  
 Campbell, Abraham..... 80  
     family..... 80  
 Camptown..... 121, 373, 389, 390, 391, 415  
     "Camptown Navy Yard"..... 390  
     Canal projects..... 22, 26, 190-191  
 Canoe Brook..... 409  
 Cape May County..... 367  
 Capital at Elizabethtown, the..... 321-325  
 Captahem..... 403  
 Capture of General Charles Lee..... 31-32  
 Carle family..... 80  
 Carl family..... 449  
 Carlstadt..... 306, 307, 308  
 Carpet manufacturing..... 251-252, 256  
 Carsbon, Jan Evertsen..... 427, 430





Carter family.....	106, 323
Carteret, Elizabeth.....	329
Philip.....	313, 329, 322, 323, 325, 326, 336-337, 341, 342, 345, 429, 430, 431, 435
Sir George.....	64, 206, 207, 262, 313, 320, 322, 329, 332, 336, 341, 404
Cary family.....	74
Catholic Church—see Roman Catholic.	
Catlin, John.....	373
Catling, John.....	333
Cedar Grove.....	85, 399, 409
Cemeteries, early.....	256-257
Cemetery in Newark.....	350
Centerville.....	85, 408
Central Railroad of New Jersey.....	425
Changes of nature.....	3, 5, 7, 8, 10
Chanilly, battle of.....	372
Charles H.....	205, 206, 205, 319
Chart of Bergen.....	420
of Queen Anne.....	348, 431
Chatham.....	77, 92, 93, 94-101, 105, 106, 157, 158
Township.....	3, 91, 92-106
Cheesapeake.....	58
Chesary mansion.....	103-104
Cherry Hill.....	301
Cheesapeake Harbor.....	58
Chestnut Hill.....	384
Christian Church at Irvington.....	392
Science Church at Paterson.....	277
Christianse, Barent.....	430
Church of the Assumption at Morristown.....	141
of the Redeemer at Morristown.....	138
Churches.....	31, 56, 57, 64, 80, 94, 95-96, 110, 120, 122-126, 133-143, 164, 167, 168, 170, 176-177, 184, 196, 201, 244, 244, 247, 254, 269-272, 276- 277, 291, 292, 294, 298, 302, 304, 307, 355, 377, 381, 392, 395, 396, 398, 399, 402, 403, 406, 408, 410, 413, 414, 417, 447, 449, 451
Circuit Courts.....	46
Civil War, the.....	19, 366-372
Claesen, Gerebrand.....	433
Clark Abraham.....	327
family.....	74, 126
Clarke, William.....	327
Clay, Henry.....	40, 41, 62
Cleodenny, Walter.....	433
Cleverly, John.....	124, 125
Clifton.....	278
Clinton.....	242
De Witt.....	389
General.....	286, 328
Sir Henry.....	442
Township.....	317, 325, 341, 389-392
Cobb, Andrew B.....	172
Andrew Lemuel.....	152
family.....	170
George T.....	138, 143
Col. Lemuel.....	172
Cockloft Hall.....	351
Coe family.....	126, 131
Joseph, Jr.....	214
Coerten, Guert.....	430
Coezman family.....	396
"Coffee House," the.....	29
Coleman's Bridge.....	384
Coles, J. Ackerman, M.D.....	315
College of New Jersey.....	38, 168
Colford, James.....	433
Collinsville.....	119
Colonial governors, influence of.....	325-327
Columbia.....	92, 100
College.....	370

Committees of safety and corre- spondence.....	362
Common lands.....	431
Communipaw.....	126, 428, 438
"Concessions of Berkeley and Car- teret".....	61
Condict family.....	74, 127, 170
Lewis, M.D.....	127
Silas.....	127, 168
Mrs. Silas.....	152
Condit, Aaron.....	168
Aaron P.....	192
Benjamin S.....	173
family.....	98, 126, 137, 174, 181, 386, 399, 408, 414
Israel D.....	410
Joel.....	405
Jonathan.....	327, 399
Conger family.....	126
Congregational Church at Newark.....	336, 338-339, 359
at Stanley.....	94
at Verona.....	402
Connecticut Farms.....	78, 162
immigrants, the.....	342-345
Connet family.....	80
Constable's Hook.....	281, 421
Constitution, State.....	168
Controversy over division lines.....	316
Convent of Saint Elizabeth.....	103-105
Cook family.....	74, 161, 174, 181
George H.....	83, 85, 86, 87, 253, 312
Michael.....	180
Cook's Bridge.....	171
Coontown.....	56
Cooper family.....	74, 75, 170, 242, 303, 439
John.....	267
Peter.....	243
Copper mines.....	312, 398, 437
Corneliesen, Guilliace.....	430
Corona.....	308
Cors, Claes Petersen.....	430
Cotton manufacture.....	17, 27
Course of the Passaic.....	1-14
Couness of Stirling.....	118
Counties formed into townships.....	60
County Courts.....	57-58, 313-314
organizations.....	57-60, 313-314, 421-422
Courts, creation of.....	313-314
of Chancery.....	64
of Common Pleas.....	21, 45-46
of Quarter Sessions.....	23, 24, 214
Crane, Azariah.....	340, 374
D. D.....	384
Delivered.....	339
Edward.....	216
family.....	323, 367
Jasper.....	339
John.....	339
Phineas.....	416
Stephen.....	405, 415
William.....	328
Cranetown.....	374
Creation of Little Falls.....	5
Croes, Rev. John.....	141
Cross of the Legion of Honor.....	371
Croton.....	409
Crown lands.....	206
Crynnen, Jan Cornelissen.....	430
Crystal Drop.....	295
Lake.....	295
Cummings, John.....	423
Cummins, Rev. Mr.....	139
Currency, condition of.....	151-152
Curtis, John.....	340
Cushing, Caleb.....	290



- Cutler family.....126, 131  
     William W.....131  
 Daglish, Robert.....310  
 Danish immigration.....279  
 Darlington.....292  
 Davenport, Humphrey.....179  
     John.....214  
 Davis family.....126  
     Jefferson.....370  
     Stephen.....340  
 Davison, Thomas.....430  
 Dawson, Thomas W.....99  
 Day family.....97, 126, 131, 433, 449  
     George.....310  
     Stephen D.....384, 415  
 Dayless, William.....216  
 Dayton, Elias.....327  
     Jonathan.....327  
     William Lewis.....42-51  
 De Baun family.....213, 288  
 De Bough, Garret.....214  
 De Bow family.....202, 208, 213  
 De Chastellue.....150  
 De Grauw family.....473  
 De Groot family.....433  
 De Hart, William.....327  
 De Kuyder, Thomas Frederick.....430  
 De Lancey, Oliver.....412  
 De Mott family.....208  
     George.....433  
     Michael.....433  
 De Ruyter, Admiral.....65  
 De Vries, Jan Petersen.....427  
 Dead River.....2, 53, 74, 87, 88  
     flats.....87  
 Declaration of Independence.....223  
 Deeds from the Indians.....341-345  
 Deed of Acquackanonk.....264  
     of John Kay.....119  
 Deep Brook.....317  
 Deer Hill.....255  
 Delawanna.....278  
 Delaware, Lackawanna and  
     Western Railroad.....29, 55, 75,  
     91, 93, 178, 183, 184, 203, 231, 215,  
     278, 310, 384, 425, 446, 449, 451  
 Delaware and Passaic Railroad  
     29, 55, 75, 91, 416  
 Demarest family.....217, 303  
     John.....285  
 Democratic party, the.....41, 48  
 Demont, Frederick.....214  
 Denison, Robert.....312, 311  
     Robert R.....310  
 Denmark.....162  
 Des Marest, David.....303  
 Description of the Passaic.....1-11  
 Dey family.....250  
 Dickerson family.....126  
     Philemon.....327  
 Diederick, Hans.....253, 261, 265,  
     266, 430, 438  
 Discovery and exploration.....205  
 Dissensions in the Reformed  
     Church.....271  
 Distilleries.....179, 180  
 Distribution of home lots.....253  
 Division of Newark into wards.....383, 415  
     of the colony into counties  
     57-60, 313-314  
 Dod, Daniel.....28, 75, 376  
     family.....71, 75, 181  
     Nathaniel.....416  
     Silas.....416  
     Stephen.....75  
 Dodd family.....365, 374, 376, 408  
     John.....381  
     Silas.....381  
 Dordtown.....416  
 Doremus, Cornelius.....180, 250  
     family.....178, 181, 243, 247, 302, 386  
     John.....302  
 Doughty, General.....119  
 Douw's Ferry.....429, 412  
 Dover.....80, 162  
 Drake family.....75  
 Drew, Daniel.....112, 113  
     Seminary.....111, 113  
 Drogstadt, Hendrik.....345  
 Drummond, Captain.....412  
 Duchess of Gordon.....61  
 Duelling ground.....421  
 Duer, William.....34  
 Duke of Argyle.....60, 61  
     of York.....205, 206, 319, 332, 404  
 Dumont family.....63  
 Duncan brothers, the.....395  
     Woolen Mills.....395  
 Dundee Island.....260  
     Lake.....275, 301  
     Manufacturing Company.....275  
     Water Power and Land Com-  
     pany.....275  
 Duryea family.....178  
     John.....251  
 Dutch characteristics.....261  
     East India Company.....205  
     immigrations.....27, 66, 176, 177,  
     180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 202, 203, 204,  
     208, 209, 216-218, 233, 240, 243, 246-  
     247, 250, 255, 261, 262, 264, 269, 277,  
     279, 288, 293, 294, 301, 303, 306, 310,  
     394, 396, 399, 402, 406, 420, 425-433  
     land claims.....205  
 Eagle Rock.....382, 384, 416  
 Earl of Chatham.....92  
     of Stirling.....118  
     of Thomond.....370  
 Earle family.....433  
 East Hanover.....107, 123  
     Jersey.....58, 59, 211, 253, 261, 313-  
     316, 321, 420, 421  
     Newark.....419, 424, 435, 439  
     Orange.....311, 385-388, 415, 416  
     Orange Township.....317  
 Easton family.....126  
 Eastwood, John.....326  
 Echo Lake.....241  
 Educational interests.....31, 95, 96,  
     103-105, 111-113, 184, 194, 196, 240-  
     241, 247, 253, 256, 273, 291, 292, 307,  
     357, 359, 392, 395, 413, 417, 451  
 Edison, Thomas A.....380  
 Edsall, Samuel.....314, 430  
 Edwards, Harmon.....430  
 Electrical enterprises.....161-162  
 Elizabeth.....79, 205, 311, 319-329, 415  
     River.....322, 384, 391  
     Township.....384, 415  
 Elizabethport.....329  
 Elizabethtown.....33, 57, 58, 78, 95,  
     111, 121, 135, 163, 204, 281, 283, 286,  
     313, 314, 319-329, 331, 341, 343,  
     347, 348, 363, 391, 408, 421, 449  
     Point.....328  
 Elmendorf Family.....61  
 Elmer family.....80, 119  
 Ely, A. K.....161  
 Ely family.....100, 174  
 Emmet, Thomas Addis.....38





Encampment at Morristown, 148, 170-172  
 at Somerville..... 66-69  
 Englewood..... 303, 305  
 English Creek..... 308  
 immigrations..... 28, 61,  
 66, 75, 97, 108, 191, 193, 218-  
 219, 325-326, 332-345, 421, 425  
 land claims..... 205  
 Neighborhood..... 442  
*Episcopal Church*—see Protestant  
 Episcopal.  
 Erdman, Rev. Albert, D.D..... 125  
 Ericksen, Reinhart..... 298  
 Erie Canal..... 389  
 Railroad..... 231, 288, 291, 292, 297,  
 299, 311, 395, 425, 439  
 Espatin..... 420  
 Essex County..... 1, 3, 24, 46, 58,  
 75, 85, 87, 92, 157, 162, 175, 181,  
 184, 199, 227, 233, 234, 245, 251, 253,  
 254, 259, 264, 265, 267, 268, 281, 309,  
 312, 313-329, 331-345, 347-357, 359-  
 372, 373-388, 389-406, 407-418, 419,  
 421, 437, 443, 445, 449  
 Evacuation of Bergen Neck..... 441  
 Evans, B. D., M.D..... 166  
 Evergreen Cemetery..... 119  
 Everitt, Moses K..... 166  
 Faesch family..... 173  
 John Jacob..... 197  
 Fair grounds, State..... 391  
 Fairchild family..... 126, 150  
 Zachariah..... 214  
 Fairfield..... 254, 403  
 Fairmount..... 378  
 Farm of Peter Schuyler..... 437, 438  
 "Farmer's Almanac," the..... 171  
 Farrand family..... 170  
 Nat..... 171  
 Rhoda..... 170-172  
 Farrelly, Patrick..... 166  
 Felch, George E..... 102  
 Feltyville..... 446  
 Ferguson, Rev. J. A., D.D..... 179  
 Ferris family..... 97  
 "Fighting Parson," the..... 77-79, 327  
 "Fighting Phil,"..... 372  
 Financial conditions..... 151-152  
 First call for troops..... 367  
 First church in Newark..... 353  
 in Passaic County..... 269  
 First county organizations..... 57-60  
 court at Morristown..... 214  
 Holland Church in Passaic..... 272  
 Mountain..... 7, 381, 399, 404, 405, 411  
 First Presbyterian Church at  
 Morristown..... 125-126, 130, 133-134  
 in Newark..... 356  
 at Orange..... 111  
 First Reformed Church at Hacken-  
 sack..... 287  
 at Passaic..... 272  
 First Regiment, the..... 369, 371  
 River..... 347, 356  
 First settlers of Elizabethtown, 319-323  
 of Morris Township, 118, 120-122, 126  
 of Newark..... 121  
 First steam engine..... 312  
 telegraph, the..... 154-155  
 winter at Morristown..... 118, 170-172  
 Fish, Lyman J..... 102  
 Fisher, Hendrick..... 66  
 Home in Paterson..... 278  
 Flemington..... 38  
 Fletcher, Richard..... 314

Florence Crittenton Home in Pater-  
 son..... 278  
 Florham Park, borough of..... 92, 101-102  
 Ford family..... 126  
 Gabriel H..... 129  
 Henry A..... 129, 130  
 Henry W..... 130  
 Jacob..... 129, 148, 214, 216, 222  
 Jacob, Jr..... 129, 150  
 Mansion..... 129, 150-151  
 Mrs. Theodosia..... 129, 150  
 Samuel..... 216  
 Force family..... 108  
 Fort Clinton..... 284  
 de Lancey..... 411-442, 444  
 Knyphausen..... 284  
 Lee..... 31, 264, 285, 286, 391  
 Sumter..... 367  
 Washington..... 31, 264, 284, 285  
 Fossil fish..... 187  
 Founding of Newark, 325, 331-345, 347-357  
 of Paterson..... 15-28  
 Fourth Regiment, the..... 369  
 Franklin..... 236, 391, 395, 405  
 Benjamin..... 146, 295  
 Township..... 60, 280, 288, 293-  
 295, 297, 300, 301, 303, 317, 341, 392-396  
 William..... 295, 432  
 William Temple..... 116  
 Franzen family..... 433  
 Fredericks, Peter..... 180, 211  
 "Freedoms and Exemptions," bill  
 of..... 425  
 Frechold..... 43  
 Freeman family..... 126, 131, 164, 385, 416  
 Hannah..... 373  
 John..... 231  
 Samuel..... 414  
 Stephen..... 216, 339  
 Tavern..... 150  
 Fre-mantown..... 416  
 Frelinghuysen, Frederick..... 61, 62, 66  
 Frederick T., Frederick..... 49, 62  
 George..... 62  
 Theodore..... 61-62  
 Theodorus Jacobus..... 61  
 Fremont, John C..... 48  
 French immigrations..... 82, 97, 113,  
 322, 325, 326, 425  
 Philip..... 433  
 Frost family..... 126  
 Fuller, Dudley B..... 191, 192, 193  
 Fulton, Robert..... 38, 39  
 Fundamental agreement, the..... 337-  
 340, 389, 391  
 Constitution, the..... 64  
 Funeral of Vincent Boisaubin..... 115  
 Game preserve at Florham Park..... 103  
 Gardner, Thomas..... 414, 415  
 Garrabrant family..... 75, 391  
 Garret Mountain..... 250  
 Rock..... 261  
 Garretse, Harmanus..... 250, 271  
 Garretson family..... 250, 293  
 Garret..... 261, 262  
 Garrison family..... 278, 288  
 Garritsen, Garrit..... 265, 266  
 Lubbert..... 430  
 Gaston family..... 63, 223  
 Genung family..... 97, 101  
 Geographical description..... 1-11  
 Geological formations..... 5, 55, 83-89  
 George I..... 107-108  
 George II..... 264  
 Geretsen, Guert..... 430

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

...the ...  
...the ...  
...the ...

- German immigrations.....28, 80, 220,  
307, 310, 425  
Presbyterian Church at Passaic.....272  
Valley.....220  
Gibbons, William.....111, 112  
Gifford, James M.....98-99  
Sanford B.....201  
Gillette.....75, 77, 91  
Glen Ridge.....317, 311  
Gloucester.....79  
Goble family.....126  
Godwinville.....299  
Goetchins family.....288  
lane.....236  
Goffe.....302  
Gold, Robert.....214  
Gordon, Duchess of.....61  
Gorges, formation of.....3, 5, 7, 8, 10  
Gouverneur, Abraham.....351  
Nicholas.....351  
Granniss, R. A.....161  
Grant of Duke of York.....332  
of Richard Nicolls.....322  
"Grants and Concessions," the.....336  
in Hudson County.....425-427  
Graveyards, early.....256-257  
Gray, Thomas.....251  
Great Falls.....6, 7, 14, 19, 250, 269  
Mountain.....343, 344, 345, 348  
Piece Meadows.....175, 184, 199, 317, 365  
Piece Swamp.....88  
Swamp, the.....83-89, 91, 92  
Green, Ashbel.....168  
Brook.....59, 317  
Charles H.....166  
Island.....383  
Jacob.....167, 168, 171  
Mountain Brook.....384  
Robert Stockton.....168  
Village.....75, 80, 92, 106  
Greenville Township.....424, 425  
Greenwood Lake.....229, 230, 231  
Lake Railroad.....229  
Guttenberg Township.....419, 421  
Hackensack.....14, 269  
271, 285, 286, 287, 298, 310, 442  
Indians.....308, 311, 312-315  
River.....13, 279, 280,  
281, 300, 302, 304, 305, 306, 308,  
309, 314, 317, 331, 318, 420, 421,  
423, 424, 425, 433, 435, 436, 439, 442  
Township.....423  
turnpike.....438  
Valley.....181  
Hackingsack Bay.....318  
Haines family.....126  
Haledon.....236, 237, 255, 256, 278  
"Half Moon," the.....205  
Halmagh family.....255  
Halmeghs, John.....63  
Halsey family.....126, 131  
George A.....165  
Hamilton, Alexander.....15-28  
Hancock, John.....95, 100  
William F.....101  
Hanover.....107, 121, 158, 161, 162, 167,  
171, 172, 174  
Creek.....158  
Neck.....167, 171  
Township.....3, 92, 93, 100, 101, 157-  
174, 175, 176, 187, 188, 195, 208, 211  
Haquenunuck.....260, 261  
Hardenburgh, Rev. Dr. Jacob R.....66  
Harlem.....304  
Harmansen, Douwe.....430  
Harrington Township.....303, 308, 421  
Harris, William H.....253  
Harrison.....439  
family.....365, 371, 382, 386, 391, 408, 414  
Caleb G.....386  
John.....339  
Richard.....339, 373, 374  
Samuel.....315  
William Henry.....42, 47  
Hartley, D.....116  
Hartman's Island.....265, 266  
Hartshorne, Stewart.....411  
Haskell, Llewellyn S.....378-380  
Hat manufacturing.....407, 409, 410, 417  
Hatfield family.....323  
Meadows.....465  
Swamp.....88, 157, 175, 181, 317  
Hathaway, Abraham.....214  
Benjamin.....214  
Benoni.....127  
family.....126, 127  
Hawkins, Joseph.....433  
Hawthorne.....237, 256, 278  
Hays, Stephen.....381  
Haze, John.....295  
William Van Voors.....295  
"Hazelwood" estate.....291  
Headley family.....423  
Headquarters of Washington at  
Morristown.....129, 130, 148-154  
at Somerville.....66-69  
Hedden family.....386  
Heintzelman, General.....371  
Helby, Joseph.....118, 119  
Helmeghe family.....255  
Hendricks copper works.....398  
Herriman, Joseph.....216  
Hessels family.....433  
Hewitt.....212  
Abram S.....215  
Hibbard, Rev. Charles H., D.D.....138  
"Hielawith of Pequannock".....204  
Hillsborough Township.....60  
Hoagland, Christopher.....262, 265, 266  
Hobart, Bishop.....139  
Hill.....451  
Hoboken.....231, 419, 424, 427  
Hacking.....125  
Township.....421  
Hockquackanong.....269  
Hockquackanung.....260  
Hohokus Brook.....288  
River.....291, 297  
Township.....280, 288-292, 293, 301  
Holland immigrations.....27, 61, 65-  
66, 176, 177, 180, 181, 183, 184, 185,  
202, 203, 204, 208, 209, 216-218, 233,  
240, 243, 246-247, 250, 255, 260, 261,  
262, 264, 269, 277, 279, 288, 293, 294,  
301, 303, 306, 310, 394, 396, 399, 403,  
406, 420, 425-433  
Holloway family.....126  
Holsman family.....310  
Home lots, distribution of.....353  
Hook Mountain.....85, 175, 199  
Hooker, General.....312  
Hopkinson, Joseph.....38  
Hopper family.....278, 288, 394, 433  
Hoppertown.....291  
Hopping, Clinton C.....102  
family.....100, 171  
Horse Neck.....121, 163  
Horseneck River.....403  
Horton, Nathaniel.....214  
Hospitals in Paterson.....278  
House, John W.....256





Howard family.....	126
Savings Institution.....	62
Howe, Lord.....	111
Howell family.....	74, 161, 170
Hoyle, Nicholas.....	214
Hoyt's Corners.....	82
Hudson County.....	1, 162, 281, 306, 308, 119-133, 135-144
River.....	31, 32, 204, 207, 217, 218, 220, 279, 280, 281, 285, 308, 420, 421, 423, 428
Sir Henry.....	205
Township.....	424
Hughes, Rev. William M., S.T.D.....	139
Huguenot immigrations.....	97, 113
Hunter, Robert.....	431
Hunterdon County.....	38, 61, 107, 157, 211, 212, 213, 331
Huntington, Thomas.....	339
Huysman family.....	433
Hyler, Nicholas.....	189
Ice formations.....	5, 7, 8, 10, 55, 83
Incorporation of the City of Pater- son.....	23
of Passaic County.....	234
of the Society of Establish- ing Useful Manufactures.....	19, 21
Indian affairs.....	427-428
Brook.....	73
claims.....	341, 342-345
deeds.....	403, 404, 436-437
land titles.....	204-205
names.....	260
Indians.....	341-345
Industrial development of Pater- son.....	15-28
Influence of colonial governors.....	325-327
Inhabitants of Paterson.....	277
Insane, care of.....	164-166
Invention of the telegraph.....	154-155
Irish immigrations.....	73
Iron interests.....	155, 163
187, 191, 194, 195, 239, 240, 241, 242	
Irving, Dr. Peter.....	351
Washington.....	351, 392
William.....	351
Irrington.....	121, 317, 341, 347, 390, 391, 392
Island of Secaucus.....	425
Italian immigrations.....	76
Ives, C. B.....	315
Jackson, George.....	252
Jacksonville.....	58, 202
Jacobs, Symon.....	261, 262, 264
Walling.....	261, 262, 265, 266
Jacobse, Symon.....	265, 266, 268
Walling.....	271
Jacobsen, Peter.....	430
Jacobus, Brant.....	214
family.....	181, 183, 250, 399, 400
James, D. Willis.....	111
James I.....	107, 108
James H.....	205, 207, 319
Thomas L.....	201
Jansen, Barent.....	427, 430
Michael.....	427, 430
Peter.....	430
Jay, John.....	146
Jefferson Township.....	199
Jerolamon family.....	396
Jersey City.....	161, 190, 282, 285, 419, 424, 425, 426, 427, 438, 439, 440
Jewish Synagogues at Paterson.....	277
Johnes, Mrs.....	152
Rev. Timothy.....	120, 125-126, 129, 133

Johnson family.....	97, 126, 130, 365, 391
John.....	339
John L.....	400
Rev. John Mills.....	170
Thomas.....	340, 345
Jones family.....	208
Joralemon family.....	310
Judicial changes.....	45-46
Jumel, Madam.....	292
Juriance, Thomas.....	250
Kanouse family.....	181, 240
John George.....	240
Kaolin deposits.....	241
Kay, John.....	118, 119, 122
Kearney.....	419, 424
Michael.....	370
Gen. Philip.....	370-372
Township.....	436, 459
Kearsbey families.....	178
Keen's Mills.....	405
Kelley, Charles L.....	90
Frank L. & Co.....	90
Kemble, Gouverneur.....	351
Kennedy, Archibald.....	437, 442
Rev. Dr.....	36
Kennedy's farm.....	438
Keyes, Jesse S.....	192
Keys, John.....	118
Kieft, William.....	427-428
Kierstead family.....	334
King, Frederick.....	117
Vincent B.....	117
William L.....	145, 147
Kingsland.....	311
family.....	310, 311
Manor.....	435
Nathaniel.....	435
Stephen.....	340
Kimzey, John.....	346
Kip family.....	247, 310
Kipp family.....	303
Kirkland, Rev. Orlando C.....	135
Kirkpatrick, Alexander.....	35
Andrew.....	35-37
Kitchell, Aaron.....	170
Abraham.....	170, 214
Anna.....	224
Family.....	170, 174
Robert.....	340
Samuel.....	339, 342, 344
Uzal.....	224
Klein, Carl.....	308
Knight, G. W.....	256
Kuempel, Henry B.....	88
Kuyper family.....	303
Labardist missionaries.....	269
Lafayette, General.....	79, 285
Latfin and Rand Powder Company.....	247
Lake Hopatcong.....	162
Lamington.....	65
Land controversies.....	431-433
grants.....	205-207
titles.....	204-208
"Landing," the.....	263
Lane, Sir Thomas.....	403
Lanning, George M.....	101
Lathrop, Francis S.....	165
William Gerard.....	193, 194
Latourette, David.....	433
Laurence, Richard.....	339
Laurens, Arent.....	430
Henry.....	146
Severn.....	430





- Lawrie, Garven..... 61  
 Lee, Charles..... 31-32  
     General..... 30, 372  
     Henry..... 413  
     Meadows..... 88, 157  
 Leendertsen, Paulus..... 430  
 L'Enfant, Major..... 26-27  
 Legion of Honor..... 371  
 Lehigh Valley Railroad..... 425  
 Leisler, Gov. Jacob..... 351  
 Leonard, Paul..... 216  
 Library at Boonton..... 194  
     at Madison..... 111  
     at Morristown..... 145-148  
     at Orange..... 417  
     at Summit..... 453  
     at Whippany..... 160-161  
 "Light Horse Harry"..... 413  
 Lincoln, Abraham..... 49, 367  
     Park..... 176, 179, 183, 202, 203, 315, 356  
 Lindsley family..... 126  
 Lindsley, Eleazar..... 70  
     family..... 76, 131  
     J. Frank..... 77  
     John..... 214, 216  
     John Berrien..... 77  
     Philip..... 70, 77  
     Daniel..... 214  
 Linle, Francis..... 75  
     Francis F..... 310  
 Littell family..... 419  
 Little Falls..... 2, 3, 5, 6, 7, 21, 87,  
     236, 245, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253,  
     254, 259, 400, 405  
     Township..... 249-254, 255  
 Little family..... 80  
     Ferry..... 398  
     Pierce Meadows..... 317, 405  
 Littleton..... 158  
 Livingston, —..... 38, 39  
 Livingston..... 341, 378, 408, 409  
     Township..... 317, 405, 407-408, 409  
     William..... 34, 327-328, 408  
 Llewellyn Park..... 378-380  
 Locomotive industry, the..... 28  
 Lodi..... 306, 307, 438  
     Chemical Works..... 306  
     Township..... 280, 301, 303, 305-  
     308, 309, 424, 435  
 Logansville..... 75  
 Long Hill..... 54-55, 75, 77, 80, 91  
 Long Island, battle of..... 264, 285  
 Long Pond..... 229  
 Lord, James Couper..... 192, 193  
 Loree family..... 74  
 Losee family..... 74, 75  
 Losey family..... 126, 131  
 Louis XVI..... 114  
 Louis XVIII..... 114  
 Lubbers, Cornelius..... 261  
 Lubbertse, Cornelis..... 265, 266  
 Lubbertsen, Gysbert..... 430  
 Luby, James..... 430  
 Lucas, Nicholas..... 61  
 Ludlow, Benjamin..... 79  
     Cornelius..... 79  
     family..... 79  
     George C..... 79  
     George H..... 79  
 Lum family..... 97  
     Frederick H..... 97  
 Matthew..... 214  
     Sir Charles..... 276  
 Lutheran Churches at Paterson..... 97  
     at Summit..... 453  
 Lutkins family..... 303  
 Lymens, Robert..... 310, 373  
 Lyndhurst..... 311  
 Lyon family..... 391, 419  
     Henry..... 339  
     Samuel..... 319  
     Thomas L..... 339  
 MacCullough, George P..... 178, 181  
 Macopin..... 211  
 Lake..... 231  
 Madison..... 85, 93, 95, 100, 105, 106, 111  
     borough of..... 92, 93, 101, 107-115  
     James..... 109  
 Madisonville..... 29  
 Mahurin family..... 126  
 Mahwah..... 282  
 Malapardis..... 158, 167  
 McClellan, Gen. George B..... 381  
 McCrea, Jane..... 65  
     Rev. Mr..... 65  
 McCullough, George P..... 139  
 McCurdeg, Richard A..... 161  
 McHraith family..... 75  
 Manchester..... 19, 236, 237, 246, 257, 302  
     Township..... 237, 255, 281  
 Mandeville family..... 183, 202, 208, 213, 217  
     Giles..... 214  
 Manhattan Island..... 181, 216, 217,  
     233, 279, 282, 303  
 Manufactures, development of..... 43  
 Manufacturing..... 76, 98, 99, 155, 159,  
     163, 179, 180, 188, 191, 192, 194, 196,  
     200, 201, 217, 251, 252, 256, 255,  
     306, 307, 319, 361-362, 377, 382, 391,  
     395, 398, 407, 409, 410, 416, 417, 439  
     in Paterson..... 15-28  
 Maplewood..... 381  
 Marsh, Charles M..... 161  
     family..... 75, 323  
 Martin, William A..... 39  
 Masker family..... 250  
 Massacre of Pavonia..... 428  
 Maurissen, Hendrick..... 211  
 Maxwell, General..... 412  
 Mead family..... 208, 213  
     Hall..... 112  
 Mead's Basin..... 231, 245, 247  
 Meeker, Carnot B..... 101, 102  
     family..... 100, 323  
     William J..... 101  
 Mehelm, John..... 65  
 Menagh family..... 75  
 Mendham..... 1, 82, 112, 162  
     Township..... 60, 71-75  
 Mercer, Hugh..... 410  
 Merritt, Rev. Robert N., D.D..... 138  
 Mersells family..... 255  
 Messcke family..... 250  
 Methodist Episcopal Churches..... 31,  
     57, 80, 95, 101, 110, 112, 113, 133, 137,  
     159, 167, 170, 176, 183, 196, 211, 251,  
     272, 276, 392, 399, 402, 406, 408, 416, 451  
 Meyersville..... 75, 77, 80  
 Mexican War, the..... 379  
 Michielsen, Cornelius..... 261, 265, 266  
     Elias..... 261, 265, 266  
     family..... 262  
     Joannis..... 265  
     Johannes..... 261, 265  
     Hartman..... 260, 261, 265, 266  
 Michielson, Enoch..... 438  
 Middlesex County..... 58, 59, 60, 61,  
     63, 281, 421  
 Midland Park..... 295, 297  
     Township..... 297, 301, 302-304



Midvale..... 245  
 Midgettick..... 308, 436  
 Milburn..... 381, 409, 410, 451  
     Township..... 317, 319, 382, 407, 408-413  
 Military Common..... 351, 379  
 Mill Brook..... 317, 356  
 Miller family..... 178, 181  
 Millington..... 2, 54-56, 80, 91  
 Mills, Alfred..... 129  
     Alfred Ehner..... 129  
     Edward K..... 129  
     family..... 126, 127-129, 164  
     John..... 128  
     Timothy..... 127  
 Millville..... 409  
 Mine Brook..... 36  
     Mountain..... 119  
     Ridge..... 187  
 Minising..... 401  
     Indians..... 205  
 Minton family..... 97  
 Minutemen, the..... 364-365, 412, 453  
 Missouri Compromise, the..... 39-41  
 Mohawk Valley..... 220  
 Monmouth, battle of..... 32, 34, 61  
     County..... 43, 44, 58, 281, 421  
 Monroe..... 158, 167  
     James..... 41  
 Montclair..... 162, 253, 341, 374, 376, 377, 382  
     Township..... 317  
 Montgomery Township..... 69  
 Montville..... 3, 85, 157, 176, 179, 203  
     Township..... 175-185, 187, 199, 200, 202, 208  
 Moon family..... 223  
 Moore family..... 80, 126, 385  
     Samuel..... 430  
 Mordavis Meadow..... 420  
 Morris and Essex Railroad..... 493, 419, 451  
     Canal..... 6, 178, 181  
     County..... 1, 2, 3, 5, 29, 60, 71, 74, 75, 76, 79, 80, 87, 91, 95, 101, 106, 107, 118, 120, 121, 126, 129, 130, 145-155, 157-174, 175-185, 187-197, 199-209, 211-225, 229, 231, 234, 239, 242, 245, 325, 331, 402, 403, 405, 409, 451  
     *County Chronicle*..... 77  
     County Light Horse Dragoons..... 118  
     family..... 433  
     General..... 371  
     George P..... 368  
     Green..... 161  
     Lewis..... 221  
     Phelps..... 85, 158, 161, 164, 165  
     Staats L..... 118  
     Thom..... 310  
     Township..... 91, 92, 101, 103, 117-132, 157, 164, 167, 245  
 Morristown..... 74, 75, 77, 80, 85, 93, 94, 97, 98, 101, 107, 111, 115, 117-113, 145-155, 157, 159, 161, 162, 166, 170, 173, 178, 214, 216, 222, 223, 412  
     Aqueduct Company..... 145  
     first postmaster of..... 117  
     Library and Lyceum..... 145-148  
 Morse, Professor..... 154, 155  
 Mount Airy..... 119  
     Bethel..... 56, 57  
     Hope..... 197  
     Kemble..... 149  
     Kimball..... 119  
     Pleasant..... 251  
     Tabor..... 57, 158, 166  
 Mountain Society, the..... 413, 414  
     View..... 203, 231, 245, 247  
 Muchmore family..... 97

Muir, Josiah F..... 98  
 Munn family..... 97, 386  
     Dr. Jephtha B..... 98  
     Samuel..... 383  
 Murray Hill..... 146  
 Muskenetcong River..... 213  
 Myndertse, Myndert..... 126, 427, 428  
  
 Napoleon III..... 371  
 Nationalities in Paterson..... 27  
 Navigation in New Jersey..... 38-39  
 Nesbitt family..... 75  
 Neshaminy..... 125  
 Nevins family..... 63  
 Nevysink..... 58, 314  
 New Amsterdam..... 65, 218, 282, 303, 426, 428  
     Barbadoes..... 294, 300, 301, 302, 306, 308, 310  
 New Barbadoes Neck..... 421, 423, 427  
     Township..... 423  
 New Bridge..... 286, 412, 443  
 New Brunswick..... 53, 63, 66  
 New England immigrations..... 95, 121, 319-324, 325, 332-345, 349, 360, 413  
 New Foundland..... 240, 241  
 New Hanover..... 107, 122, 123  
 New Jersey Iron Company..... 191  
     Society lands..... 212  
     State Asylum for the Insane..... 164-166  
     State Soldiers' Home..... 439  
 New Netherland..... 320, 425, 427  
     Providence..... 2, 95  
     Township..... 145-149  
 New Vernon..... 376, 80, 135  
 New York..... 27, 33, 34, 38, 54, 62, 65, 67, 87, 109, 110, 111, 112, 114, 131, 132, 161, 181, 188, 191, 192, 204, 206, 220, 227, 229, 239, 241, 243, 247, 252, 256, 263, 269, 285, 295, 297, 300, 301, 302, 310, 311, 320, 323, 328, 349, 363, 370, 371, 376, 380, 389, 390, 395, 412, 421, 439, 449  
     and Erie Railroad..... 231, 311  
     and Greenwood Lake Railroad..... 203, 229, 231, 429  
     harbor..... 419  
     Susquehanna and Western Railroad..... 203, 231, 245, 297  
 Newark..... 1, 13, 14, 57, 62, 75, 76, 93, 95, 97, 99, 121, 132, 162, 163, 182, 181, 185, 190, 218, 241, 261, 265, 313, 315, 317, 325, 359-372, 373, 374, 376, 377, 378, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 389, 390, 391, 394, 400, 402, 403, 404, 407, 408, 413, 414, 416, 417, 425, 437, 439, 442  
     and Pompton Turnpike..... 231  
     Bay..... 1, 13, 279, 280, 319, 349, 419, 425, 427, 442  
     division into wards..... 415  
     founding of..... 331-345, 347-357  
     plank road..... 478  
     Ward..... 384  
 Newell, William A..... 49  
 Newspapers in Paterson..... 277  
 Newtown..... 294, 438  
 Nicolls, Gov. Richard..... 206, 207, 323  
 Niles, Nathaniel..... 106  
 Nishwish, Frederick..... 55-56  
 Noble, Mark..... 430  
 Norman, Claes Carsten..... 430  
 North Belleville..... 391  
     Bergen Township..... 119, 124, 425  
     Caldwell..... 317, 406  
     Castle..... 31  
     Paterson..... 278  
     Plainfield Township..... 60









- Postville..... 242  
 Poulesse, Peter..... 256  
 Powder manufacturing..... 247  
 Powder mills..... 150, 412  
 Powerville..... 187, 188, 190  
 Pre-kness..... 245, 246, 247  
 Presbyterian Churches..... 31, 53,  
     80, 95, 110, 111, 120, 122, 123, 124-  
     126, 130, 133-134, 135, 139, 159, 164,  
     167, 168, 170, 196, 241, 272, 276, 359,  
     377, 381, 402, 406, 408, 413, 414, 416, 451  
 Preyer, Nicholas..... 433  
 Price family..... 323  
     Rodman M..... 288-291  
 Princeton..... 63, 148, 149, 369  
     battle of..... 61  
     College..... 36, 38, 42, 54, 75, 76, 288  
 Prospect Park..... 236, 237, 255  
 Protestant Episcopal Churches..... 31,  
     110, 133, 138, 139, 141, 196, 272,  
     276, 381, 399, 410, 451  
 Provost, Colonel..... 291  
 Pruden family..... 126, 131  
 Purchases from the Indians..... 260, 261  
 Puritan immigration..... 95, 99, 121,  
     319-324, 325, 349, 360, 413  
     settlers, the..... 331-345  
 Quackenbush family..... 278, 288  
 Quarries..... 252-253, 395, 398  
 Queen Anne..... 411  
     charter..... 318, 431  
 Quimby family..... 75  
 Rahway..... 319  
     River..... 317, 319, 348, 374,  
         382, 381, 409, 410  
 Raids of the British..... 286, 363, 412, 412  
 Railroads..... 29, 31, 55, 75, 91, 93, 159,  
     162, 178, 183, 181, 203, 229, 231, 245,  
     263, 278, 288, 291, 292, 295, 297, 299,  
     310, 311, 384, 394, 396, 408, 425, 416, 449  
 Radstonville..... 73  
 Ramapo Mountains..... 295  
     River..... 3, 229, 288, 291, 292, 293  
 Ramsey's..... 291  
 Raritan..... 382  
     Bay..... 58  
     River..... 29, 58, 59, 61, 66, 71, 73,  
         212, 213, 220, 325  
 Raymond, George B..... 161  
 Rebellion, the..... 49, 366-372  
 Recapitulation..... 453-454  
 Red Mills..... 300  
 Reformed Churches..... 176, 184,  
     196, 201, 202, 214, 247, 254,  
     269, 271, 272, 277, 291, 298,  
     302, 304, 392, 395, 398-399, 403, 405  
 Religious interests..... 31, 53, 56,  
     57, 64, 80, 94, 95-96, 108, 110, 129,  
     122-126, 133-143, 161, 167, 168, 170,  
     176-177, 181, 196, 201, 211, 241, 247,  
     254, 269-272, 276-277, 291, 292, 294,  
     298, 302, 304, 307, 332-338, 355, 359,  
     377, 381, 392, 395, 398, 399, 402,  
     403, 406, 408, 410, 413, 414, 417,  
     447, 449, 451  
 Rennie, Robert..... 307  
 Republican party, the..... 48, 367  
 Retreat of Washington..... 285  
 Revolutionary incidents..... 30, 31-32,  
     34, 61, 66-69, 77-79, 80-82, 92, 97,  
     127, 129, 131, 133, 147-151, 170-172,  
     173, 193, 196-197, 211, 221-225, 247,  
     248, 263, 283-287, 302, 303, 391, 326-  
     328, 362-366, 389, 453, 412, 413, 440-444  
 Revolutionary Memorial Society  
     of New Jersey..... 66  
 Reynolds, H. C..... 160, 163  
 Richards family..... 190  
     Martin..... 384  
 Richfield..... 278  
 Ridgewood..... 297, 298-299  
     Township..... 289, 288, 293,  
         295-300, 301, 303  
 Riggs, Edward..... 384  
     family..... 75, 385, 391  
     Joseph..... 340, 384  
 Righter family..... 170  
 Rigs, Edward..... 340  
 Riker, David..... 386  
     family..... 250  
     John..... 251  
 Ringwood..... 239, 244  
     mines, the..... 242-243, 245  
     River..... 239  
 Rise of the Passaic..... 1  
 River Edge..... 301  
 Riverdale..... 203, 201  
 Riverhead..... 409  
 Roads in Hudson County..... 438  
 Roberts family..... 391  
     Hugh..... 340, 347  
     Mrs. J. W., Memorial, the..... 160  
     Jonathan W..... 161, 161  
     Sayres..... 415  
 Rockaway Indians..... 265  
 Rockaway..... 157, 162  
     River..... 3, 173, 175, 176, 185,  
         187, 188, 196, 193, 195, 203  
     Township..... 187, 188, 199  
 Roelofse family..... 255  
 Roebuck..... 413  
 "Roebuck," the..... 411  
 Roelofsen, Cornelius..... 261, 262, 265, 266  
 Rogers, John..... 339-340  
 Roll family..... 419  
 Romaine family..... 243, 306  
 Roman Catholic Churches..... 31, 95,  
     96, 110, 133, 141, 142, 143, 159, 196,  
     211, 272, 277, 399, 419, 451  
 Roome family..... 202, 208, 243  
 Rose, Samuel..... 339  
 "Rose," the..... 440  
 Roseland..... 408  
 Roy, Jacob Jacobsen..... 430  
 Royal governors, the..... 206  
 Royle, Vernon..... 26, 300  
 Rubber Comb and Jewelry Com-  
     pany..... 200  
 Rudyard, Thomas..... 61  
     Deputy Governor..... 421  
 Rum Brook..... 409  
 Runyon family..... 80  
     Gen. Theodore..... 369  
 Rutgers College..... 62  
     family..... 396  
 Rutherford..... 311-312, 435  
     family..... 310  
     Park..... 436  
 Ruyven, Cornelius..... 430  
 Rycker, family..... 208  
 Ryerson, David A..... 244  
     family..... 202, 208, 243, 247,  
         255  
     John..... 291  
     Martin..... 391  
     Martin J..... 243, 245  
     Peter M..... 243  
     Peter M., Jr..... 244  
     Richard W..... 244





- Saddle River.....24, 236, 255,  
280, 288, 297, 298, 307, 441  
Township.....280, 294, 297, 300-302, 303, 306  
Saint Cloud.....381  
Saint Elizabeth, Convent of.....103-105  
Saint Joseph's Hospital in Pater-  
son.....278  
Orphan Asylum in Paterson.....278  
Saint Margaret's Roman Catholic  
Church at Morristown.....142  
Saint Mark's Church, Orange.....416  
West Orange.....381-382  
Saint Peter's Church at Morris-  
town.....138, 141  
"Sajapogh of Minisink".....204  
Salisbury, Rollin D.....88  
Salt Meadows, the.....14, 279,  
305, 308, 317, 318, 352, 356, 391, 425  
Sanders family.....75  
Sandford family.....310  
Spring.....435  
William.....308, 309, 310, 365, 435, 436  
Satterthwaite, Thomas W.....395-396  
"Savannah," the.....155  
Saw Mill Creek.....309  
Sayre family.....97, 100  
Scandinavian Immigration.....425  
Scenery at Little Falls.....3  
at Long Hill.....51-55  
Schenck family.....63  
Schoenring, John.....296  
Schools.....95, 96, 139, 167,  
170, 184, 193, 240, 241, 253, 256, 273,  
291, 292, 307, 357, 359, 392, 395, 417, 451  
Schoenmaker, Jan Cornelissen.....430  
Schoonmacher family.....396  
Schraalenburgh.....298  
Schulster family.....240  
Schumacher, Ludwig.....53  
Schuyler, Arent.....204, 207, 208, 246,  
247, 312, 437  
copper mine.....312  
family.....247, 293, 310, 396  
John.....312, 438  
Col. Peter.....437  
Schuyler's Ferry.....286  
Landing.....412  
Scotch immigrations.....28, 60, 66, 73  
Scott, Col. John.....190, 191  
William.....188, 190, 191  
Winfield.....328, 369, 370  
Seagaard, Andries.....433  
Sergeant, John.....340  
Seaucus.....419, 425  
Second Mountain.....85, 319, 399, 402, 405  
Presbyterian Church at Morris-  
town.....135  
Regiment, the.....369  
River.....317, 398, 399  
Seminary at Bloomfield.....377  
Sergeant, Jonathan D.....168  
Seton Hall College.....103  
Settlement of Bergen.....420-423  
of Chatham.....97-99  
of Elizabeth.....319-323, 325  
of Essex County.....331-345  
of Hudson County.....425-423  
of Morris County.....118, 120-122,  
125, 216-221  
of Newark.....331-345  
of Somerset County.....61  
Sheep Hill.....193, 194, 195  
Sherman, Byron.....164  
Gordon.....127  
Shipbuilding.....390  
Ship canal projected.....26  
Shipman, Benjamin.....216  
family.....164  
Short Hills.....162, 409, 410, 411-412, 451  
Shrewsbury.....370  
Sickels, Zackariah.....433  
Signal gun and beacon at Sum-  
mit.....453  
Signers of the fundamental agree-  
ment.....337-340  
Silk manufacture.....27, 76, 256  
Singac.....251  
River.....229  
Singer Sewing Machine factory.....328, 329  
Sip, Ide Cornelius.....433  
John.....250  
Sisters of Charity.....103-105, 278  
Slater, Joseph.....203  
Robert.....203  
Slayback, David H.....402  
John W.....402  
Slingsland family.....208  
Slott, Peter Jansen.....430  
Smalcktown.....56  
Smecman, Herman.....430  
Smith, Abraham.....63  
Daniel.....433  
family.....63, 74, 170  
Family and Friends Reunion,  
the.....63  
Gen. J. Condit.....172  
Job.....433  
Michael.....438  
Peter Z.....63  
Society for Establishing Useful  
Manufactures, the.....15-28, 236  
of the Mountain.....414  
Somerset County.....1, 2, 3, 5, 29-  
63, 71, 74, 77, 87, 91, 316, 325, 331, 382  
Sonmans, Peter.....63  
Sons of the American Revolution,  
.....79, 453  
Source of the Passaic River.....1  
Southard, Samuel L.....37-42, 47  
Southern trade.....361-362, 366  
South Hanover.....80  
Orange.....317, 341, 382, 384, 385,  
386, 409, 415, 416  
Orange Township.....317  
Street Presbyterian Church at  
Morristown.....135  
Spear, John Hendrick.....261  
Speedwell.....199, 155  
Speer family.....396  
Spencer, Oliver.....327  
William.....98  
Spier family.....185, 396  
Hendrick Jansen.....430  
Jan Hendricks.....265, 266  
Spinnage, Mary.....214  
Spring Garden Brook.....93  
Valley.....304  
Springfield.....77, 78, 162,  
319, 365, 374, 405, 408, 409, 410, 413, 449  
battle of.....412  
Township.....415  
Squier, Nathan.....384  
Squiertown.....408  
Staats, Rev. John A.....248  
Stagg family.....—  
Stamp act, the.....222  
Stanley.....92, 93-94, 99, 106  
State Asylum for the Insane.....164-166  
constitution, the.....168  
fair grounds.....391  
Soldiers' Home.....439





Staten Island.....363, 419, 442  
     Sound.....319  
     Steam navigation.....38-39, 155  
 Steenhuysen, Egbert.....439  
 Steenmetts, Gasper.....283  
 Steinhmetts family.....259  
 Stek family.....293  
 Stelle family.....63  
 Stephenson, Thomas.....118, 119  
 Stevens family.....75  
     Gen. Richard F.....65  
 Stickney, Henry.....386  
 Stiger family.....75  
 Stiles family.....126, 131, 149  
 Stimets, Casper.....439  
 Stirling.....75, 76, 80, 91  
     Countess of.....118  
     Lord.....32-35, 53, 60, 66, 118, 149  
 Stockade at Bergen.....282  
 Stockholm.....227  
 Stockton, Richard.....63  
     Robert F.....48  
 Stoffells Point.....265, 266  
 Stoffel's patent.....262  
 Stoffelsen, Jacob.....427, 430  
 Stone quarries.....182, 252-253, 395, 398  
     house at South Orange.....384-385  
     House Brook.....385  
 Stonetown.....245  
 Stony Brook.....158, 188, 202, 203  
     Hill.....149  
 Straatmaker, Dirk.....427, 430  
 Streets in Newark.....352  
 Strubel family.....240  
 Stuyvesant, Peter.....283, 320, 419, 428, 430  
 Strynmetts, Christopher.....250  
 Succasunna.....163  
 Suffern's.....286  
 Summit.....3, 85, 162, 449-453  
 Sumner, General.....371  
 Supreme Court.....45-46  
 Sussex County.....213, 227, 231, 234, 239, 288, 367  
 Sutton family.....75  
 Swaen family.....433  
 Swaine, Samuel.....339, 349, 373  
 Swamp, the Great.....83-89, 91, 92  
 Swede immigrations.....76  
 Swedenborgian Church at Pater-  
     son.....276  
 Swesy, Samuel.....241  
 Swinfield Bridge.....171  
 Swiss immigrations.....28  
 Sycam, Dirk.....459  
 Symmes, John Cleves.....468  
 Symon, Robert.....373  
 Synod of Philadelphia.....123-125  
 Tallman family.....349  
 Talmadge, Rev. T. De Witt.....389  
 Tappan.....286, 287, 427  
     "Tartar," the.....141  
 Tassemaker, Petrus.....269  
 Taylor, Rev. William P.....178  
 Taylortown.....176, 182  
 Teed family.....407, 408  
     T. Rowland.....407  
 Telegraph, first experiments of.....154-155  
 Terhune family.....297, 306  
     Richard.....307  
 Thebaud family.....115  
 "The Forest".....111  
 Third Mountain.....319  
     Regiment, the.....369  
     River, 24, 241, 261, 317, 343, 348, 395, 423  
 Thomas, Julian.....265, 266

Thompson, Anthony.....382  
     family.....74, 75  
 Tichenor, Daniel.....349  
     family.....365, 385  
     Martha.....349  
 Tillou family.....385  
 Tomassen, Uriah.....261, 262  
 Tomkins, Jona.....349  
     Michael.....342, 344  
 Tompkins family.....126, 385, 391, 408  
     Michael.....339  
 Torles, the.....222  
 Tory Corner.....374, 382, 416  
 Totowa.....237, 255  
 Towakhow Mountain.....175  
 Town and Corporation of Bergen,  
     meetings in Newark.....420, 421, 431  
     of Newark laid out.....350, 352  
     of Newark laid out.....347  
 Township organizations.....60  
 Toy manufacturing.....256  
 Trade with the South.....361-362, 366  
 Trading post at Bergen.....282  
 Transportation, early.....263  
 Treat, Frederick.....99  
     J. Mortimer.....99  
     Robert.....99, 325, 336, 337, 339, 340, 341, 353  
 Trenchard, Capt. Edward.....290  
 Trenton.....125, 148, 149, 165, 182, 213, 214  
     battle of.....61  
     Iron Company.....243  
 Trinity Church corporation.....252  
 Troy.....158  
     Brook.....158  
     Hills.....158, 167  
     Meadows.....88, 157  
 True Reformed Dutch Church.....177, 272  
 Tucker family.....323  
 Turkey Eagle Rock.....384, 416  
 Tuttle family.....164, 170, 174  
     Joseph.....216  
     Silas.....161  
     Timothy.....214, 216, 224  
 Twombly, Florence.....101  
     Hamilton.....101  
 Tyler, John.....42, 47  
 Union.....312, 419, 421  
     County.....1, 2, 3, 56,  
         75, 87, 91, 92, 95, 162, 316-317, 319-  
         329, 331, 332, 408, 409, 419, 445-451  
     Hill.....32, 105-106  
     Township.....280, 305, 306, 307, 312, 424, 426  
     Village.....57  
 University of New York.....62  
 Upper Macoph.....242  
     Preakness.....85  
 Ursino Lake.....318  
 Uttertown.....242  
 Uyle Kill.....176, 180  
 Vah, Alfred.....154, 155  
     George.....165  
     Stephen.....155  
 Vailsburgh.....341  
 Valentine family.....449  
 Van Allen family.....255, 293  
 Van Angola, Francisco.....439  
 Van Blarcom, Brant.....275  
     family.....278  
 Van Boskerck family.....428  
 Van Buren, President.....290  
 Van Buskirk, Abraham.....411  
 Van Cortlandt family.....396  
 Van Der Heer Nedderhorst.....426, 428



- Van Dien family..... 297  
 Van Dine, Isaac..... 214  
     Matthew..... 214  
 Van Dolsen, John..... 433  
 Van Duyne family..... 178, 183, 185  
     Harrison..... 218  
 Van Duyre family..... 181  
 Van Gelder family..... 208, 283  
 Van Giesen family..... 433  
 Van Houten family..... 255, 262, 278  
 Van Immen, John Garretsen..... 430  
 Van Ness family..... 178, 185, 202,  
     208, 213, 250  
 Van Nest family..... 65  
     Peter..... 66, 67  
 Van Ostrum, Hendrick..... 430, 438  
 Van Purmerend, Claes Jansen..... 427,  
     430, 438  
 Van Putten, Aert Teunisen..... 427, 430  
 Van Riper family..... 178, 217,  
     250, 262, 278, 310, 394  
 Van Schalekwyck, Hendrick Jans..... 430  
 Van Schanck family..... 306  
 Van Saun family..... 202, 243, 255  
 Van Tuyt, Michael Abraham..... 433  
 Van Vechten, Dirk..... 433  
 Van Vleeck, Tichman..... 430  
 Van Vleeck, Tillman..... 283  
 Van Vorst, Cornelius..... 285, 426, 427, 428  
     Ide Cornelius..... 430  
     Township..... 421, 425  
 Van Wageningen family..... 243, 262, 430  
 Van Wagener family..... 262  
 Van Winkle, Symon Jacobs..... 264  
 Van Winkel, Abraham..... 264, 265, 267  
     Jacob..... 264, 266, 267  
     Marinus..... 264, 266, 267  
     Simeon..... 264, 266, 267  
     Symon Jacobse..... 265, 266, 267, 268  
 Van Winkle family..... 255, 262, 278,  
     310, 394, 430  
     Jacob..... 264  
     Jacobse..... 264  
     John S..... 273, 275  
 Van Worth family..... 185  
 Vanderbeck, Cornelius..... 298  
     Family..... 298, 288  
 Vanderhoof family..... 178  
 Vanderveer family..... 63  
 Vanquellin, Robert..... 322  
 Varlet, Nicholas..... 430  
 Vauxhall..... 109  
 Vealtown..... 30, 32  
 Vedder, Rev. Edwin..... 254  
 Veghte family..... 63  
 Verbruggen, John..... 439  
 Verona..... 317, 399-400, 402  
     Lake..... 400-402  
     Park..... 400-402  
     Township..... 399-402, 405  
 Verplanck, Abraham Isaacsen..... 427,  
     428-429  
 Vigne, John..... 430  
 Village of Bergen..... 419  
 Vinegar Hill..... 390  
 Vly Meadows..... 175, 184, 200  
 Voorhees, Anson A..... 402  
     family..... 63  
     George E..... 161  
 Voorhis family..... 283  
 Vreeland family..... 178, 183,  
     185, 210, 262, 310, 430, 438  
     Hartman..... 182  
     John H..... 182  
 Vroom family..... 63  
     Peter D..... 43, 66  
 Waechung Mountain..... 348  
 Wagenen family..... 262  
 Waldron, Joseph..... 433  
 Wallace house, the..... 66-69  
     John..... 66  
     William..... 66  
     William C..... 95  
 Wallengen, Jacob..... 430  
 Walters, Joseph..... 340  
 Wanamaker family..... 288  
 Wanaqua River..... 3, 229, 239, 242, 245  
 "War governor," the..... 369  
 War taxes..... 287  
 Ward family..... 97, 100, 365, 386, 408, 414  
     John..... 345, 373  
     John, Sr..... 339  
     Josiah..... 339, 349  
     Laurence..... 339  
     Leslie D., M.D..... 103  
     Major..... 411  
     Samuel M..... 382  
     Stephen..... 216  
 Warde, John..... 339  
 Wards, creation of..... 351, 389, 415  
 Warrant to lay out the town of  
     Newark..... 347  
 Warren County..... 213  
     Sir Peter..... 433  
     Township..... 69  
 Warrenville..... 2, 56  
 Washington Corners..... 35, 30, 31, 32,  
     66-69, 129, 131, 148-151, 171, 173, 263,  
     285, 287, 303, 304, 328, 389, 412, 410, 443  
     Mrs. George..... 69  
     Park..... 356  
     Place Holland Church at Pas-  
         sac..... 272  
     Township..... 288, 293,  
         303  
     Valley..... 119  
 Watching Mountain..... 343, 344  
 Water power, development of..... 35,  
     6, 15-28, 273-275  
 "Watering Place," the..... 357  
 Watts, Robert..... 34  
 Waverley..... 391  
 Wayne..... 245  
     Gen. Anthony..... 217, 218  
     Township..... 202, 236, 245-248, 251, 255  
 Webster, Daniel..... 48  
 Webb, James A..... 110  
 Weehawken Township..... 419, 424  
 Weequahick Lake..... 391  
 Welsh immigration..... 193  
 Wequahick River..... 318  
 West, Benjamin..... 116  
     Hanover..... 107, 122  
     Hoboken..... 419, 421  
     India Company..... 425  
     Jersey..... 61, 119, 211, 313-316, 331, 421  
     Jersey Society..... 403  
     Livingston..... 408  
     Milford..... 229, 230, 231,  
         232, 236, 241, 242, 244  
     Milford Township..... 239-242  
     New York..... 419, 424  
     Orange..... 317, 341, 374, 378, 381, 382, 415  
     Orange Township..... 317, 405, 407, 409  
     Paterson..... 6, 7  
     Shore Railroad..... 425  
 Westervelt family..... 255  
 Westfield..... 416  
 Westville..... 405  
 Wheeler, David..... 216  
     family..... 126, 365  
     Nathaniel..... 310, 384  
     Samuel..... 411





- Whig party, the.....44, 47  
 Whipanong .....158  
   Hall and Library Association, .....160, 163  
 Whippany.....107, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 167, 179  
   River.....3, 87, 122, 117, 119, 158  
 White, Anthony.....423  
   Bridge.....75  
   James L.....102  
   Oak Ridge.....409  
 White's Tavern.....32  
 Whitehall.....175, 176, 179, 183  
 Whitehead, Aaron P.....131  
   Asa.....131  
   Charles R.....131  
   family.....131, 323  
   Ira C.....131  
   Isaac.....216  
   Isaac N.....131  
   John.....131, 148  
   Samuel.....361  
 Whitney, Mrs. Stephen.....161  
 Whittingham, Rt. Rev. William R.....381  
 Wick family.....71  
   house, the.....82  
   Tempe.....82  
 Wigger, Bishop.....142  
 Wiggerville.....142  
 Wikhoof.....295  
 Wilcox family.....419  
 William and Mary.....63, 108  
   the Silent.....65, 209  
 Williams, Aaron.....386  
   Charles A.....102  
   family.....374, 382, 386, 408, 414  
   Rev. James A., D.D.....382  
   Matthew.....414  
 Williamsburg, battle of.....244, 372  
 Williamson, Matthias.....327  
 Williamstown.....416  
 Wills, James.....73  
   John.....119  
 Women, patriotism of.....152, 221  
 Wood family.....126  
 Woodbridge.....57, 58, 308, 313, 314, 331, 421  
 Woodruff family.....97, 100, 323  
 Wortendyke.....295  
   Abram C.....295  
   Cornelius.....291  
   Cornelius A.....295  
   family.....294  
 Woutersen, Egbert.....427, 430  
 Wyckoff.....295  
   family.....63  
 Wynkoop, Johannes.....298  
 Wynockie River.....3, 229  
 Wyoming.....410  
 Xavier, Mother Mary.....103  
 Yantakaw River.....231  
 Yanticaw River.....395  
 Yantokah River.....318  
 Yontecaw River.....21  
 Young, David.....171  
   Edward F. C.....161  
   family.....161, 174  
   Robert.....216  
   Stephen Lyman.....191  
 Zabriskie family.....181, 288, 297  
   John, Jr.....285  
   Peter.....285  
 Zeltz family.....178, 183, 184

















